



RETURNING FROM THE IMMORTAL WORLD

BOOK 04

Jing Ye Ji Si

EPUB CREATION BY LISA HAYES

Returning from the Immortal World

(仙界歸來)

by

Jing Ye Ji Si

(靜夜寄思)

Synopsis

A supreme expert in the Immortal World had died, and a strand of his soul returned to its original body on Earth.

Tang Xiu discovered with amazement that ten thousand years passed in the Immortal World, yet only a single year passed on Earth.

Copyright

All rights reserved.

English Translation by FlowerBridgeToo, MirageKiddo @ [ALittleMirage Translations](#)

ePub conversion by Lisa Hayes @ [Hasseno Blog](#)

This is a free eBook. You are free to give it away (in unmodified form) to whomever you wish.

No part of this eBook may be reproduced or transmitted in any form or by any means, electronic or mechanical, including photocopying, recording or by any information storage and retrieval system, without written permission from the author.

This book is a work of fiction. Names, characters, places, and incidents either are products of the author's imagination or are used fictitiously. Any resemblance to actual persons, living or dead, events, or locales is entirely coincidental.

Chapter 301: I'm Not Into It

The door to the bathroom was in the side corner as Tang Xiu walked there. His travel to Saipan had rather worn him out, so he really needed a relaxing bath.

However, the moment he entered the bathroom, he got slightly surprised as a weird appeared in his eyes. Inside the bathroom were two beautiful girls wearing maid attire and possessing nearly identical facial features; evidently twins.

“What are you doing here?” Tang Xiu was surprised.

“Hello, Sir. We’re going bath you,” The beautiful twin sisters smiled and said in unison.

Awkward and embarrassed, Tang Xiu waved his hand, “No need. I’ll bath myself! I don’t need your service, so you two can go out!”

One of the girls smiled faintly, “Sir, we are here to bath and dress you. If you refuse our service, our Manager will think that we aren’t doing our job well and will punish us, since he’ll think the guests are not satisfied.”

“Don’t worry! I’ll call your manager. Please go out!” said Tang Xiu.

The twin sisters glanced at each other. Then, both of them nodded and turned around to leave the bathroom.

Watching them leave, only then did Tang Xiu feel relieved. Though he didn’t mind having a threesome in foreign places, he didn’t have such a thought at the moment. The Seven Goddesses Dance piqued his interest, and he was eager to know what exactly it was.

After taking off his clothes, he relaxed in the bath. After that, he then put on the already prepped nightgown and went to the hall outside. But then he came to a halt and fell into a daze.

Inside the hall were seven girls standing there in thin décolleté muslin. Each one of them was a la crème de la crème belle, with feminine charms exuding from each and every one of their gestures. Right at this moment, they stood there by the wall, quietly waiting. What made Tang Xiu crumble was that he could clearly see that these seven girls only wore a thin layer of muslin with different colors: scarlet, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo and violet—seven colors. However, there was no other cover behind their thin muslins.

With his sharp and keen eyes, Tang Xiu could clearly see the ‘mysterious and profound’ areas of these seven girls.

“Hello, sir!”

Words in fluent English came out from the mouths of the seven girls.

Shortly after, a fragrant breeze arrived as the seven girls came to Tang Xiu’s side. They were like orioles, swallows, and butterflies—as some of this bevy of enchanting young girls grasped Tang Xiu’s arm while others gently pushed his back toward the sofa.

“Would you like to rest first and watch us dance, or go straight to the point?” a girl in white muslin with a lovely oriental look, asked Tang Xiu cheerfully.

“Cough, cough...” after dryly coughing a few times Tang Xiu said, “Let’s get started.”

The girl in white muslin smiled faintly as she walked to the side, picking up a remote control and pressing a button on it. Immediately after, the sofa Tang Xiu was sitting on automatically separated as the wall split open into a few openings with muslin curtains and silk-like steel ropes. The sofa itself constantly changed and soon formed a bed large enough to accommodate ten people.

"This..."

Shocked by the sight and despite the fact that he was experienced and knowledgeable, still, Tang Xiu didn't expect such a scene just now, completely changing the appearance of the room within just half a minute.

Except for the re-assembled bed, even the bedsheet and bedding had been automatically changed and neatly placed in bed. The thin muslin curtains had the seven colors of the rainbow, which all had been tied up with Tang Xiu's sitting position at the end of the bed.

Across from him, was also a large bed covered with white gauze curtains, all of which were being laid down at the moment with the seven girls all in the big bed.

On both sides of the hall, a metal sink raised as a stream of water then sprayed out from it. As the lighting in the room dimmed and was replaced with kaleidoscopic lights, the room was then decorated with dreamlike scenes.

"That is..."

Tang Xiu's vision fixated on the floating multi-colored lights and shadows all over the place. Those lights projection were all the 'fighting' postures between men and women on the bed in action.

"Ding..."

A jingle was heard, followed by an echo of melodious music. The covering thin curtains at the opposite side to the seven girls began to move as their soft and tender bodies constantly changed postures and formed extremely alluring images.

"Mr. Tang, I'm the First Goddess Scarlet Baby in need of your love."

Just as the melodious music ended, the girl in red muslin came out barefoot from the opposite thin curtain as she walked forward step by step. Her slender white fingers gently untied the thin string on her chest. Immediately, her fair white chest with its proud twin peaks and alluring clavicle were all presented in front of Tang

Xiu... even the lower part...

Deeply furrowing his brows, the more Tang Xiu looked, the queerer he felt. As the girl's topless breasts appeared, he sighed inside, for he finally understood what exactly the Seven Goddesses Dance was.

Shoo!

His figure flashed and instantly appeared in front of the girl, taking the untied red string on the thin red muslin and re-tying it again. He then shook his head and said, "Let's stop here today! I suddenly remembered that I still have things left to do, so I gotta leave now."

The girl in red muslin was stunned as her limpid eyes looked at Tang Xiu without blinking, clueless as to why he was in such a hurry to leave.

From the thin curtain, the other six girls also appeared one after another, looking at Tang Xiu with puzzled expressions, also clueless as to why Tang Xiu must leave in a hurry as the program had just started.

Could he... suddenly have felt that he wasn't good in that 'aspect'?

However, they had been trained to satisfy all the guests' requests as much as possible and to treat the guests as Gods. Hence, they untied their front clothes' strings and stood stark naked before Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu deeply frowned and growled, "All of you go back to bed."

Puzzled, the girl in white muslin asked, "Sir, could it be that our services didn't meet your satisfaction, or is it because you're not content with our appearances?"

Tang Xiu shook his head, "It has nothing to do with you. I didn't know what the program was before I came here to enjoy this Seven

Goddesses Dance. Only after I saw your appearances did I finally figure it out. I don't need such a service."

After having said that, Tang Xiu strode into the bathroom and put on his clothes back, leaving the hall under the the seven girls' weird gazes.

In the corridor outside, Reval's graceful posture moved away from the wall as her slender fingers clamped a cigarette. Her expression was somewhat hard to make out distinctly as it was slightly lax. However, when the door on the opposite room was opened and Tang Xiu came out from the inside, her expression looked dull as she quickly put out the cigarette and watched Tang Xiu with a puzzled expression.

Normally, she was not supposed to smoke here, because some guests didn't like the smell of cigarette smoke. But she relaxed because she thought Tang Xiu wouldn't come out and was in the middle of enjoying the Seven Goddesses Dance at this moment.

"Mr. Tang, you..."

Tang Xiu waved his hand to interrupt her and said, "Can you tell me what nature this Seven Goddesses Dance program is?"

The nature of this program?

Reval thought for a moment and then replied, "We provide you with the best service and the best girls to satisfy any of your needs. However, any guests who dare to pick the Seven Goddesses Dance also must be very powerful in bed. Not only can he satisfy himself, he must also be able to satisfy these seven girls. We also have special rules here. If the guest can satisfy all seven girls, we will only charge for the already set fee. But if the guest is only able to satisfy one girl, he must pay six times the cost; five times for two satisfied girls; and so on... But if the guest is unable to satisfy even one girl, he must pay seven times the cost."

While looking at Reval with a tongue-tied and dumbfounded

expression, Tang Xiu finally understood why did Fatty Old Li showed that weird expression upon hearing that he picked the Seven Goddesses Dance program. He also finally understood the meaning of what he said about the particular requirement of being ‘strong’.

‘That goddamn bastard!’

Secretly cursing inside, Tang Xiu then looked at Reval and said lightly, “I’m sorry. I didn’t know that the Seven Goddesses Dance was this sort of program before. I picked it because I thought it was just an ordinary dance. But now, I won’t continue it. Call Jasmine and tell her that I’m not a casual man that will go for any kind of woman.”

"This..." Reval was dumbfounded. Even in her dreams, never did she thought that Tang Xiu would actually speak such to her. Looking at Tang Xiu’s departing back, she opened her mouth but didn’t know what to say.

If he was only an ordinary guest, she would have never let him leave so easily. He had picked the program, and even though he didn’t play, he was supposed to pay seven times the cost due to failing to satisfy the seven girls. But Tang Xiu was not an ordinary guest. He was exempted from paying.

Reval’s expression changed a few times before she hurriedly took her mobile and dialed Jasmine’s cell number.

“Vice President Jasmine, Mr. Tang said that he didn’t know the content of the Seven Goddesses Dance before, so he picked the program to find out what it is. But now he left after learning about it.”

“He didn’t play?”

“Yes. He just left.”

“I see!”

As Tang Xiu came to the first floor, he suddenly frowned when

his sight fell onto a foreign man who was hugging two alluring girls and entering through the front door. He was not the sort of man who visited a woman and then walked away without doing nothing, nor did he like women who had been used by others. Therefore, he just glanced at the foreign man with indifference and walked to the door.

"Mr. Tang!"

Outside the front door, driving a roadster, Jasmine stopped in front of Tang Xiu, opened the car's door and blocked Tang Xiu's path.

"You just received a call from someone inside, didn't you? I don't like the Seven Goddesses Dance program, so I'm going back."

Jasmine lightly laughed, "You're our VIP, Mr. Tang. So we will respect any of your decisions and will do our utmost to satisfy you. Since you don't want to play, please let me escort you back!"

Chapter 302: Traveling to the Sea

Tang Xiu glanced at the roadster and nodded, circling around the car and then sitting on the front seat. He then looked at Jasmine and said lightly, “This resort of yours has a casino as well as this place. Are you not afraid of the local authority’s inspection?”

Looking at Tang Xiu with a strange expression, Jasmine lightly laughed, “Mr. Tang, you don’t know, but the bigwig who has real power in local government also owns shares in the resort, from which he can get a lot of dividends annually.”

‘So that how it is!’

Nodding and secretly sighing inside, Tang Xiu himself didn’t feel like saying anything about the situation where such officials held protection umbrellas over the matters. This phenomenon was, after all, so pervasive that, let alone speaking about foreign countries, it was even a normal issue domestically.

Two minutes later, the roadster had been parked in front of the beach villa Tang Xiu was staying at.

“Well, good night, Mr. Tang!” said Jasmine with a smile.

Nodding to her in reply, Tang Xiu was about to enter the courtyard entrance when he suddenly remembered something, “Ms. Jasmine, you should be paying attention to the sea meteorological news, right? Will there be a storm at sea tomorrow?”

Jasmine said, “Tonight’s marine meteorological forecast reported that the sea will have calm weather tomorrow. Yet, I think this report is rather unreliable because of the rapid climate change in the ocean. Perhaps the weather is quiet for the moment, but then a big storm might occur a while after.”

“Are you saying that the ocean climate is capricious?” asked Tang Xiu.

Jasmine assented with a nod, “That’s exactly what I mean!”

Thinking for a moment, Tang Xiu then said in a deep tone, “Since the ocean climate is capricious, I need not stay here for long. Please tell Tom that we’ll leave early tomorrow. Also, we’ll be staying here after taking care of business.”

“Copy that.” Jasmine nodded.

The next morning, Tang Xiu and the Mo Brothers left Lao Bay Resort along with someone who was sent by Tom Reggie to escort them to the Redsand Bay. By the time they arrived there, a temporary deck had already been built, extending for dozens of meters away from the seawater with the luxurious cruise liner parked there.

There, Tom Reggie had long arrived and been waiting for Tang Xiu. Reckoning their arrival, he laughed and said, “Everything’s been set up. I’ve sent people to sail for dozens of miles to the sea and everything is normal. Also, the crew, food, and drinks you need on your way have all been readied on the ship, enough for a week’s sailing.”

“Thanks!” Tang Xiu smiled.

“You’re welcome,” Tom Reggie grinned and accompanied the trio to board the ship. As they arrived there, Tang Xiu suddenly asked, “Tom, how much would you sell me this cruiser for if I wanted to buy it?”

Surprised for a moment and appearing reluctant, Tom Reggie then slowly said after a few seconds of silence, “I ordered this cruiser from abroad, and the ship designer is the best in the world. The total cost of the purchase was 160 million USD.”

“Sell it to me for 200 million USD,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

As Tom Reggie’s face flickered, he glanced at the silent Mo Awen at the side, nibbled his teeth for awhile and then finally said, “If so, it’s yours.”

“Then prepare the selling papers, please. I’ll pay you after we come back and sign the contract,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“No problem!” Decision made, Tom Reggie immediately complied happily.

Though the price offered by Tang Xiu was rather high, he still had eaten a loss. After all, Tang Xiu won 1 billion in his casino last night. The money was in RMB, still, it was around 100 million USD approximately. In other words, Tang Xiu only spent tens of millions USD to buy his cruiser.

The ship then set sail after Tom Reggie disembarked.

The blue sky and the dark blue ocean echoed with each other as it stretched vast as far as the eyes could see. On the front deck of the ship, Tang Xiu stood, braving the wind and waves of the seascape along with a faint expectation inside. He looked forward to arriving at the Nine Dragon Island.

As of now, the island was still under the management of the seller. However, news came more than a month ago that the other party was prepared to move the people there, while it was his issue about when would he receive the island. Prior to this, Tang Xiu had no free time. Thus, there should be nobody managing the island now.

‘Nine Dragon Island is located in a very particular location in the ocean where only a few people are supposed to be nearby. So I suppose there’s no one there now!’

Upon thinking up to there, Tang Xiu faintly smiled.

Regardless whether there was nobody in the island at present, even if there was any, he must drive them away from there. He was the owner of the island and nobody was allowed to there without his permission.

“Boss! A call for you.”

Behind him, Mo Awen arrived and handed him a satellite phone.

After Tang Xiu took it, he then spoke in a deep tone, “Tang Xiu speaking.”

A voice belonging to Gu Xiaoxue then transmitted from the phone, “Grandmaster, are you on the way to Nine Dragon Island? I didn’t disturb you, did I?”

Hearing Gu Xiaoxue’s voice, Tang Xiu immediately let out a smile and said, “It’s okay. The ship just set sail. Is there something?”

“Yes, Grandmaster! Tian Li, Hao Lei and the other two have come back and told Elder Ji about your command. Also, they came back and brought a total of 28 billion. Would you like me to transfer the money to your account, or should I wait for you to come back later?” asked Gu Xiaoxue.

Tang Xiu thought for a moment and said with a smile, “Keep 18 billion and send me 10 billion! It would probably take a huge sum of money to transform the Nine Dragon Island. Also, for the remaining 8 billion, after buying the ginseng, I’m going to keep it.”

“I see. Then I’ll have someone send the money to your account later. Also, Grandmaster, what do you want me to do to assist your transformation of the Nine Dragon Island?” said Gu Xiaoxue with a smile.

Tang Xiu asked, “Does the Everlasting Feast Hall have a reliable construction company in Saipan? I am talking about a very large construction company here.”

“No, Master’s operations were only limited to the country before. But I’ll ask some people in our Everlasting Feast Hall and if anyone knows someone there, I’ll have them look it for you,” said Gu Xiaoxue.

“Alright!” Tang Xiu replied.

After ending the call, Tang Xiu handed the satellite phone to Mo Awen and said with a smile, “I never expected that those four Hong Kong billionaires would actually give us so much cash. I

originally thought that the money would be insufficient to reconstruct Nine Dragon Island, but now it looks like the difference won't be too much."

Mo Awen's expression moved as he said, "Boss, you just said you're looking for a big construction company here in Saipan, didn't you? Tom is the local snake here. He must know about it."

"I did consider this issue, but I'm not planning to tell Tom as I'm not sure of who he is exactly as of now," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Boss, there's no problem with Tom himself since it's impossible for him to mix with others considering his character. Unless he can learn the abilities we learnt, I think it's unnecessary to hide it from him. Besides, it's a due course that a lot of building materials would pass from Saipan once the reconstruction of Nine Dragon Island commenced. When the time comes, it's inevitable for him to know about it since he's a local snake here."

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment and then slowly said, "Let's wait and see first. We'll look for it from the Everlasting Feast Hall's people if there's anyone amongst them who knows about a large construction company here. If there's any, we don't need to bother him, if not, then I'll talk to him again!"

Mo Awen nodded and no longer said anything.

After two and half a days of voyage, the ship finally arrived on Nine Dragon Island at sunset. As the ship stopped at an extended marina port, Tang Xiu ordered Mo Awen to stay aboard while he brought Mo Awu to land on the Nine Dragon Island. They climbed all the way and quickly approached the palatial manor on the hill.

"Boss, something's not right!"

Overlooking the brightly illuminated castle, Mo Awen's brows deeply furrowed. He and Tang Xiu possessed keen eyesight and could clearly see that a lot of people were in the building a

kilometer away from them. They also saw several people armed with guns in the periphery of the building along with some brawny men in camouflage attires.

Tang Xiu nodded as his face suddenly moves when he was about to reply. He then shouted, “Who is it?”

“It’s me, Boss!”

Wang Dong and another man quietly appeared from a huge boulder and came to Tang Xiu’s side. He quickly looked toward the castle and whispered, “Special circumstances happened here, Boss. We can’t go in there temporarily.”

“What happened? Who are those inside the castle?” asked Tang Xiu with a frown.

Forcing out a smile, Wang Dong said, “We arrived here a few days earlier than you did, Boss. By the time we got here, we found that a group of pirates had occupied this place and most importantly, they also kidnapped hundreds of civilians; all of them are detained here.”

“How many people do these pirates have?” asked Tang Xiu.

“There are more than 200 people,” Wang Dong said. “Each one of them is armed with a gun. Wolf Head has investigated the situation in the vicinity yesterday, and a pirate found him, so Wolf Head killed that pirate. He then led us to hover nearby the nine ports to wait for your arrival, Boss.”

“Contact Wolf Head and the others. Tell them to come here immediately!” said Tang Xiu.

“Copy that, Boss!”

Wang Dong replied and quickly took a satellite phone.

Half an hour later, Wolf Head and the other ten arrived.

“Boss, has Wang Dong told you the situation here?” asked Wolf Head.

“He has. Have you asked clearly from where this group of pirates came from?” asked Tang Xiu.

“I have, Boss. These pirates are the ones who operate in the nearby waters and have no fixed base. They have been here for several years and are barely able to get enough food and such because there have been few ships passing through this area. This pirate group is called the Bloodfish Pirate group and is led by a man called Duffsky—a ruthless wanted international criminal. After they arrived at Nine Dragon Island a few days ago, they massacred the people who stayed behind in the castle and successfully seized it.”

Chapter 303: Capture the Thieves by Capturing its Leader First

“You heard they kidnapped a group of civilians?” asked Tang Xiu.

“Yes, I squeezed it out from a pirate’s mouth. Because their operations recently are very bad, they secretly infiltrated Wake Island to get some fortune there as well as kidnapping over a hundred civilians; and most are women.”

A cold light flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes. He knew perfectly well what kind of treatment and suffering the women who had been kidnapped would receive. Rarely did he have urge to kill, yet he would be merciless toward these pirates who committed many imaginable evils.

“These pirates must all be exterminated.”

Wolf Head said solemnly, “Boss, we have no weapons. And if we do fight them we’ll suffer some losses even if they are completely decimated. I think we need to devise a plan and then act accordingly.”

“You’ve been here for so many days, what plan do you have in mind?” asked Tang Xiu.

“We scouted the situation here. All members of the Bloodfish Pirate group are in the palace and its surrounding and some pirates are guarding several places. I think we must remove these guards at maximum speed once we act, seizing guns from their hands, and then quietly sneak into the palace. It is best to find the ringleader—Duffsky first. As long as we can capture him, it will be easier for us,” said Wolf Head.

“Catching a bunch of thieves by capturing their leader first—it’s not a bad plan. But after seizing this Duffsky, kill as pirates as you can without being exposed. The more they die, the less danger

we'll have to face later. Awu, you and Wolf Head form a team with Duffsky as your target. As for the others, wait for action according to the plan," said Tang Xiu coldly.

"Understood!"

Tang Xiu then glanced at Mo Awu and said, "Go and call Awen here. Not even one of these pirates can leave here."

"I'll go now!" said Mo Awu heavily.

Soon, a plan had been devised and after repeated simulation to ensure there were no flaws in it, Tang Xiu ordered the attack after Mo Awu and Mo Awen arrived.

Instead of joining Wolf Head, Mo Awen, and the other 12 men, Tang Xiu quietly approached the castle as though a ghost. Due to his spiritual sense ability that covered a 200 meters' radius and coupled with his keen eyesight, he soon came to the castle walls.

'It looks like these pirates are ready to settle down in Nine Dragon Island! They have installed surveillance cameras in many places of the castle.'

The coldness inside Tang Xiu's eyes was getting thicker and concentrated. He quickly hid in the groves after silently entering the wall. Right at this time, a drunk pirate carrying a gun came out of the building and walked towards his hiding spot.

'You're courting your own death!'

Tang Xiu coldly snorted inside. As the other party drew near six or seven meters away from him, took off his pants and was about to pee, a sharp dagger ripped his throat, blood splattering as his heart was stabbed.

Quickly, Tang Xiu deftly moved and pulled the body into the grove.

Near the palace.

Two pirates armed with guns were chatting and yawning. One of

them took out a cigarette and lit it. After deeply inhaling and puffing it out, he muttered downcastly, “Fuck! It’s so good a night, yet we brothers can only stay here on night watch while everyone else can fuck those women inside. I gotta look for Second Chief and tell him that I wanna change our shift to daytime.”

Another pirate grinned, “Be content with your lot! Those chicks have been terribly tossed about by us in the daytime. Even if you don’t have night duties, will your stuff still be able to charge and strike?”

“Who says I can’t? Even if I already scored twice, I still can...”

He had yet to finish his words when a pair of big hands covered his mouth along with a sharp Mitsubishi army knife behind him that straightly cut his throat. As he saw his pirate brother dying, he also similarly had his mouth covered and his throat cut by the same knife, which then stabbed his heart, his consciousness then blurring.

Wang Ming sent an ‘OK’ signal to his comrade as they then immediately took the two rifles from the dead bodies and quickly lurked to the inside.

At the same time, six other pirates who were on the night watch in three other places were also mercilessly slain. Their dead bodies were placed in a standing position on trees or on the wall, while all their firearms were taken away.

In the grove behind the palace. Tang Xiu arrived here after circling around. With his spiritual sense, he could only cover one-fifth of the area of this magnificent palace. However, maybe due to his good luck, he had found Duffsky’s location along with a stark naked woman beside him.

He was sure that this man was Duffsky because Wolf Head had secretly taken a photo of him; the appearance in the photo was the same with the man.

Whoosh!

As though an agile Spirit Ape, Tang Xiu silently climbed up to the second-floor window and then quietly entered the palace. The room was a gym with a lot of fitness equipment inside. Evidently, it was left behind by the previous owner. Inside the gym was a pirate with a body full of scars hugging a sleeping woman with tears on her face.

“Puff...”

The pirate’s throat was easily ripped open by a dagger as Tang Xiu then quietly opened the door and walked out without disturbing the woman.

Soon, Tang Xiu killed the two passing pirates at the corridor and then smoothly snuck into Duffsky’s room.

“Who is it?”

Vigilant as he was, the weak sound of the door opening awakened Duffsky from his sleep as his hands moved under the pillow in a flash.

“Puff...”

Tang Xiu threw the dagger in his hand and precisely hit Duffsky’s hand as his figure dashed and appeared in front of him, punching his head fiercely and covering his mouth at the same time.

“Bam...”

Suddenly, Tang Xiu felt a punch hitting his back, causing him to let out a muffled hum due to the immense force. He instantly jumped out of the bed and saw that the stark naked woman had also jumped from the bed and made a fighting pose.

She was also an enemy!

Chilling light gleamed inside Tang Xiu’s eyes as he dashed toward the woman. He wouldn’t act and kill her if she was an ordinary woman who was taken captive, but never would he show mercy to

the pirate because she was female. He shot without using his hand and knocked her down lightning fast, killing her easily.

He then looked back toward the stunned Duffsky and secretly let out a forced and wry smile. He had just neglected the woman, abruptly coming to a realization. It was not only the man who was a threat to him, even the woman was also very dangerous. It was fortunate that the woman had no weapon, otherwise, he would have been shot by now. Perhaps he wouldn't die, but being caught off guard and getting shot in such a close quarters would make him injured.

Furthermore, although getting injured was a trivial matter since bullets couldn't pierce his body easily, but as soon as the gunshot was heard, it would be very loud in the silent night and all the pirates in the entire palace would have been alerted.

After looking for a rope, Tang Xiu then tied up the fainted Duffsky and directly left the room. By now, he could sneakily attack those pirates independently. The more he killed them the less dangerous for them later.

Ten minutes later. Dozens of pirates were killed in their sleep. There were also dozens of pirates in the palace who were mercilessly killed during their farming work on women. As for these captured women who were almost all in a pitiful state, Tang Xiu and his men didn't kill them and directly knocked them out.

“Bang...”

The silent, quiet night was finally broke by a gunshot.

Immediately after, undressed pirates roared and rushed out one by one, grasping their guns and shouted loudly, asking what exactly had happened and who had shot.

During the confusion, Tang Xiu and the other 14 people struck and killed more than 20 pirates by surprise.

“Strike back!”

After Tang Xiu appeared beside Wolf Head and Mo Awu, he issued an order without hesitation.

Fierce gunfight commenced inside the castle. The coordination between Tang Xiu and his men made these pirates vulnerable, collapsing at the first blow. After they took their shots, over a hundred pirates had been killed since the beginning.

Right at this moment, Mo Awu learned from Tang Xiu about Duffsky's room and brought him over as he then woke Duffsky up.

"Who the fuck are you?"

Duffsky immediately shouted after he woke up and found himself tied up with a Mitsubishi army knife pressed on his neck.

"I'm the owner of this island. Tell your henchmen to put their guns down and go the square outside the castle. Otherwise, I'll kill you first." Tang Xiu sneered.

A glittering light suffused in Duffsky's eyes. He had been risking his life and had gone through numerous hopeless situation, but never was he in a more dangerous situation such as now. After staying silent for a moment, he then roared at the dozens of pirates who had been in the corridor, "All of you go to the square outside and drop your guns!"

The pirates looked each other in dismay. They hesitated, because they knew that they would probably be killed once they dropped their guns.

"Bang, bang ..."

A bearded pirate paced two steps forward and fired his guns twice toward Tang Xiu's direction. The target was neither Tang Xiu and the others, but the hostage Duffsky. His marksmanship was very accurate as one shot hit Duffsky's heart and another one hit his forehead, killing him instantly.

"Dodge!"

Tang Xiu's body flashed into the nearby room as the rest quickly hid in other nearby rooms, quickly opening the windows without hesitation and going out through the windows quickly.

Chapter 304: They're Devils

A roar came from the corridor, followed by fierce gunshots immediately afterward, “DON'T LET THEM RUN! KILL THEM!”

Dozens of pirates rushed in, but after the door was kicked open, nobody was found inside and all the windows were opened.

Two minutes later.

Tang Xiu and the others gathered in the lush woods behind the castle. Apart from one man who had a bullet wound in his arm, the rest were uninjured.

Patting the injured man, Tang Xiu whispered, “How's your injury? Is it serious?”

“It's fine!” the man shook his head.

Turning his head to Wolf Head, Tang Xiu asked in a deep voice, “Who is that pirate who dared to kill Duffsky? Is he not afraid of the other pirates killing him?”

“That's the second leader of the Bloodfish Pirates. This accident is due to my poor plans since I forgot that these pirates are a ruthless and heartless bunch. The other pirates won't blame him for killing Duffsky. They are not idiots, they surely know that they will likely be killed by us after surrendering,” said Wolf Head.

“Tonight's action has failed, so we'll withdraw immediately. I can't afford to lose our people to some pirates. If they have the courage, they will continue staying inside the castle. But in any case, we'll continue the attack in the early morning,” assented Tang Xiu with a nod.

“Boss, your next plan is....” Said Wolf Head curiously.

“My plan is very simple,” said Tang Xiu and grimly smiled. “We'll find every opportunity to sneak raid those pirates constantly. Kill them one by one and as many as we can. All in all, I

will kill them and make them so terrified that they'll run away. As long as they come out from the castle, they're dead."

The rest looked at each other and assented with nods. They similarly loathed these evil pirates and had no hesitation to slay them.

Late at night.

Two kilometers away from the castle. Tang Xiu and the rest hid amidst the boulders and trees, quietly watching the castle. They heard sounds of gunfire coming from that side and the roar of the pirates.

The sounds were getting closer and closer.

"Ten men with submachine guns about 650 meters away are searching for us," standing behind the boulder, Wolf Head poked his head out to probe and whispered.

Tang Xiu motioned the Mo brothers as the two quietly slipped into nearby trees immediately. He then said, "Wolf Head, immediately attack them once they reach the vicinity. Do keep in mind to assign the task well and strive to decimate them completely."

"Yes!" Wolf Head replied in a low voice.

Seven or eight minutes later.

Ten armed pirates had caught up to them, but they didn't use flashlights because the enemies were hiding and they didn't want to be attacked in the dark.

Whoosh! Whoosh! Whoosh!

Several silhouettes silently appeared near the ten pirates. As daggers stabbed into their bodies, more ferocious attacks were launched as they screamed.

Within just five or six seconds, the ten pirates didn't even have time to shoot and were all killed, giving ten submachine guns to

Wolf Head and the others.

Tang Xiu kicked the corpse of one of the pirates to the side and coldly looked toward the castle. According to Wolf Head's number count, the number of pirates in the castle should have fallen to less than 100. With ten more of them killed now, the number of pirates lessened yet again.

Soon, the two brothers—Mo Awen and Mo Awu returned with ten guns. They dropped the guns around Tang Xiu and then wiped the blood off their faces, saying, “We also found ten pirates in another direction, so we cleaned them up and also robbed their guns. Anyways, Boss. Should we rush ahead again?”

A smile appeared on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth as he shook his head and said, “No need to hurry. We're now in the dark while the enemies are in the light. We just need to monitor the entire castle. Once some people came out, kill them. I must make those remaining bastards scared shitless, letting them know what fear is.”

“How about me and Awu secretly sneak into the castle to kill some more tonight?” asked Mo Awen.

Tang Xiu laughed, “No problem. Of course, I will also sneak in to kill some of them. Wolf Head, you'll be responsible for monitoring the entire castle. Can you do it?”

Forcing out a wry smile, Wolf Head said, “This castle is rather large and there are a lot of spots we can use to sneak in. We'll try our best though.”

“Don't worry, they won't dare to come out so easily either. Even if they do, they will probably come out together,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“It shouldn't be a problem then. The twelve of us will hold one spot each and seal off all the easy paths down the roads descending from the hill,” said Wolf Head.

Inside the castle.

Ingelund was holding a submachine gun as he quietly sat in the palatial hall. On the floor in front of him were 78 dead bodies into a pool of blood. Those were the male civilians caught by them. He was in a dire urge to kill, for only blood could stimulate him so that he wouldn't fall into fear.

The number of pirates in the castle which numbered 242 men had been reduced to only 96 after several losses, while the other party were but only a dozen.

They were experts. And powerful ones at that!

He was also once an expert—an ace of the United States' marine corps. As a result of having a conflict with someone in the army and due to him killing the other party, he deserted and escaped the army. Years after escaping he eventually took shelter under Duffsky.

However, he had never once seen such intrepid team. Even the top-notch soldiers in the Marine Corps he was enlisted in that year perhaps couldn't be compared to the other party.

“Second Chief, the Third Chief—Hutu sent two searching teams, a total of 20 men, and they haven't come back until now. Could they gotten in an accident?” A burly, ugly and ferocious looking man strode in from the outside carrying a submachine gun and dozens of magazines on his waist.

Ingelund stared blankly before he suddenly jumped up from the sofa with eyes almost able to kill. He grabbed the big man's clothes and angrily shouted, “What did you say? Hu Tu sent 20 brothers to seek the enemies?”

“Yes!” the burly man was somewhat frenetic and quickly replied.

“How long has it been?” Ingelund roared.

“About an hour,” said the burly guy.

Releasing the burly man, Ingelund paled and slightly shivered inside. He had once undergone regular army training and went to many countries to carry out secret missions. Many times had he survived through the forest of guns and hail of bullets, so he knew perfectly well... what the true strength of an elite was.

These enemies were fearsome!

Sending out 20 brothers; Hutu had just sent them to die.

Fuming with anger, Ingelund said, “Where the fuck is Hutu?”

The burly man said, “The third leader is deploying a defensive perimeter and assigning some brothers to stay hidden and some to stay visible as sentries outside. Thus, we’ll be able to discover the enemies once they approach this area.”

Clenching his fist, Ingelund strode out of the hall and quickly found Hutu. Without any words, he dashed toward Hutu and grabbed his ionized-scalding long hair, forcefully pulling it down and knee kicking Hutu’s abdomen, directly sending him into a shrimp-like shape as his body curled up and twitched on the ground.

Following that, he ferociously kicked Hutu’s body several times and angrily cursed, “You—fucking goddamn idiot, didn’t you see the strength of the enemy clearly? We have more than 200 people, yet with only a dozens of men they killed more than 100 of us. Now tell me, have you seen this kind of enemy before, huh?

“Yet, you unexpectedly sent 20 brothers without my permission. You—fucking bastard just sent those brothers to die. I dare say those 20 brothers have already been killed near the castle by now.

“What a fucking stupid pig! You know nothing about tactics because you—asshole decided to send out the remaining brothers, causing us to receive great casualties yet again. You’re no longer the Bloodfish Pirate’s third leader henceforth.

“All of you, listen to me. Nobody is ever to listen to him again

unless you want to be killed by him.

“Did you all hear me?”

The dozens of pirates nearby watched as Hutu curled up and screamed on the ground. After which, they glanced at the furious Ingelund and finally replied loudly, “Yes. We heard it!”

Ingelund took a deep breath, grabbed Hutu up and said, “If you weren’t the only sniper in our Bloodfish pirates and because your loyalty to me, I would really have fucking killed you already. Do remember to stay with me from now on.”

"Yes!"

Hutu knew how fearsome Ingelund’s strength was, as well as his ruthlessness. Though he was somewhat resentful inside, he was still respectful toward the man.

As Ingelund dropped Hutu, he then spoke in a heavy tone, “Call all of our brothers back to the castle and pack up everything. Collect all the weapons in the castle. We can’t stay here any longer or else we’ll be killed by the enemies.”

“S-second Chief, do you mean... we’re running away?” An ordinary pirate leader asked aloud.

Ingelund said in a heavy tone, “Though speaking about ‘running away’ is rather humiliating to us, that’s the truth. The enemies are way too powerful. I had once served in the United States’ Marines Corps and fought numerous top fighters from various countries in the world, so I know very well the strength of our enemies. Small in numbers, they are only a dozen people. Yet, be it their individual capabilities or teamwork, they are of the best and the most formidable bunch I’ve ever seen in my life. We’ll die here if we don’t run. And they will continue to sneak-raid and kill us. Now tell me, do you... want to die here?”

“NO. I DON’T WANT TO DIE HERE!”

All the remaining pirates shouted loudly.

“Then run from this place since you don’t wanna die! We’re pirates. Encountering a powerful bunch, we immediately run; meeting weak prey, we squeeze them out of all they have! So get your asses ready to leave this island!!!”

“YES!”

Chapter 305: Constant Harassing

Dozens of pirates returned to the castle and began packing up all the weapons and ammo as well as preparing enough food for the trip. Desperate criminals they might be, but dying was never something they wanted. They were pirates. They committed the most heinous crimes and were wanted by the Interpol. Yet, looting and plundering were what they felt to be in line with their work style.

If someone could live, who the hell would want to die? For dying meant that there would be nothing left for them.

A burly man came to Ingelund and croaked, “Second Chief, what should we do with all the captives? Kill them?”

Knitting his brows, Ingelund asked in a deep voice, “How many of them are left?”

“Except for the seven you just killed, there are still 126 left. Our brothers have them locked up. We can kill them all at once as long as you issue the order,” said the burly man.

“How much food is left in the castle exactly?” asked Ingelund once again.

“It should be enough for two months’ provisions for our brothers,” said the burly man.

A brilliant spark glinted in Ingelund’s eyes as he said in a deep voice, “Take ten people and keep the rest here. And do remember to take all the food in the castle. Humph... those people said that this place is theirs. I wanna fucking see how they deal with the rest of the captives.”

“Huh?” the burly man was puzzled. “Second Chief, why are we leaving them here? Almost all the remaining captives are women, even our brothers have yet to farm dozens of them! Leaving them to the enemies is way too cheap, no?”

“You know nothing, idiot,” Ingelund smiled grimly. “We’re taking all the food and leaving the captives here, but they too have to eat. If those people don’t care about the life and death of these captives, they will not give their food to these women and thus will starve them to death. But if they do give some of their provisions to these women, humph... would their provisions be able to support that?”

“You mean...” the burly was astonished, “You want to drag down the enemies with the women?”

“Exactly!” said Ingelund proudly.

The burly man hesitated for a moment and then said, “Then why don’t we leave all the women behind instead of taking only ten of them?”

Ingelund slapped the burly man’s head and cursed angrily, “Are you a fucking idiot? Nobody can say if we can escape safely! For now, we can only expect that they won’t ignore the captives. If they do, we can use those ten as hostages to get away scot-free!”

“I see!” the burly man scratched his head as his rough face grinned hideously.

The Bloodfish pirates moved very fast, which was something they rarely did. Within a short half an hour, all the weapons and foodstuffs in the castle had been packed up. Each and every one of them now carried a large bag as they quietly left the castle from the back under the protection of 20-30 armed pirates.

As for the civilian they held captive, all of them were locked up in the hall, as even all the windows were tightly nailed with planks.

Halfway up the hillside behind the castle, Wang Ming and his comrade were hiding amid the thick patches of grass with mini binoculars in their hands, watching all the movements in the castle’s surroundings.

“Someone’s coming!” Wang Ming suddenly whispered.

The other man observed for several seconds and then whispered back, “It’s the pirates in the castle. They are seemingly about to flee.”

Wang Ming nodded, took out a satellite phone and dialed a number.

“Wolf Head, the pirates are about to flee. They’re carrying a large number of arms and foodstuff and are also holding ten civilians. They are heading up toward the back hill.”

“Copy that! Be careful and take cover!”

Wolf Head’s voice came from the satellite phone.

In another direction.

Taking back the satellite phone, Wolf Head looked at Tang Xiu and said, “Boss, those pirates are about to run away and heading toward Wang Ming’s position. They should be taking down the trails there. And I suspect that their ships are also hidden there.”

“Let’s catch up and find the right time to strike and kill them. Tell the rest to prioritize their safety first,” said Tang Xiu with a sneer.

"Roger that!"

Wolf Head immediately used the satellite phone and typed a message to the group.

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu led Wolf Head and the others to Wang Ming’s location. Watching the leaving pirates on the curving hill road below through mini binoculars, Tang Xiu coldly smiled and said in a deep voice, “Awen, Awu. How many people can you kill without injuring the civilians if you were to ambush them?”

“At least ten,” said Mo Awen after pondering for a moment.

“Then go! Also, throw them into confusion and make some trouble for them to slow down their escape.” Tang Xiu approved with a nod.

“Roger that!”

Mo Awen and Mo Awu replied and soon disappeared into the nearby woods.

Turning to look at Wolf Head, Tang Xiu then said, “Take your men and cross to the side. Try to set some traps in front of them within 20 minutes, and then kill as many pirates as you can.”

“Copy that!”

Licking his lips, Wolf Head replied and immediately left with the other eleven men.

Tang Xiu stepped on the boulder and quickly chased downwards. He moved fast and as smooth as usual. Within just two minutes, he had caught up hundreds of meters behind the fleeing opposite party. Without being discovered by them, he then went into hiding.

“Bang, bang, bang...”

A series of gunshots were heard as several pirates in the forefront fell to the ground one after another. Two submachine guns’ licking flames were as though harvesters that claimed the lives of the pirates in the forefront as though they were wheat. As for Ingelund who was in the forefront, were it not because of his fast reaction to instantly grab a pirate near him to block the line of bullets, he would have also been shot dead.

“SCATTER AND STRIKE BACK!”

Ingelund pushed the pirate’s sieved dead body and retreated into the bushes nearby like a cheetah. After rolling for several times and positioning himself there, he aimed the muzzle of his submachine gun at the direction of the shots.

“Bang, bang...”

As the dark muzzle aimed to the front and the trigger was pulled, bullets sprayed as though a torrential downpouring.

Branches were sent flying and rocks were scattered around. Yet, the sound of gunshots had stopped and the two enemy men had already left that position.

Right at this moment, the other pirates who were carrying guns also began to counterattack toward the direction where the gunshots started. After half a minute of shooting, some people even had changed to their second magazine.

“STOP FIRING AND SAVE YOUR AMMO!” Ingelund growled.

Immediately, the pirates no longer fired, but they still hid in the surrounding thicket, looking for the enemies through the slit of branches and leaves. Unfortunately, no matter how they looked for them, they couldn't any of their traces.

This waiting game was exceptionally terrible!

Intense fear engulfed the heart of every pirate, for they couldn't even see a shadow of the enemies who had ruthlessly shot dozens of their brothers. Looking through the branches and leaves at those who had fallen in a pool of blood, their hearts fell into the abyss.

“S-second Chief, what should we do?”

Armed with a sniper rifle, Hutu had been observing for quite a long time through his sniper scope, yet he couldn't find even a trace of the enemies. He carefully turned back and asked Ingelund who was a few meters away from him.

With coldness suffused in his eyes, Ingelund shook his head and looked at the back. He then spoke in a heavy voice, “Tell someone to use those civilians to block the guns, making them our human shields. If those bastards hiding in the dark were to open fire, let them kill those civilians first!”

Quickly, seven or eight pirates crawled up from the thicket and quickly came in front of the ten civilians who were lying on the ground. After beating them for a while, they picked them up from

the ground and pushed their backs.

“Take the lead!”

The ten civilians, six of whom were men and four were rather pretty women were forced to help the pirates to carry the food and medicines.

At this moment, they looked deathly pale with frightened expressions. Two quite timid women even had their legs trembling.

“P-please, I beg you. Don’t kill us.”

A tall and big man suddenly wept like a little girl out of fright. His legs were trembling, lips shivering, and there even was a watermark in his crotch.

“You fucking asshole. You got scared and peed yourself?”

The pirate behind him who just smelt his pee smashed the tall man’s head fiercely, causing the badly beaten man to straightly fall to the ground.

After that, he then grabbed the man again, pushing his gun against him to make the man lead the way in front.

“Tak...”

A stone suddenly came shooting from the distant thicket and accurately hit that pirate’s temple. A bloody was hole created, directly killing him.

Quickly, the leaves and branches of that thicket swayed as a man’s silhouette flashed.

Down the middle of the pirates, Ingelund, who found that another man was killed, wasn’t startled as he shouted loudly, “All you lot be alerted! Be careful not to be caught in a sneak attack by the enemy again. If those bastards dare to attack again and kill one of our brothers, just kill one civilian.”

“Bang...”

A gunshot sounded as the badly beaten man's head was shot in the head by Ingelund and died on the spot.

Hopelessness and despair filled the hearts of the other nine civilians upon hearing Ingelund's words. They knew they were as good as dead. This place was a battlefield and not under the rule and law of the society. In this hellish place, a human could die at anytime.

Hiding amid the thicket, Tang Xiu's eyelids slanted after hearing it, the murderous intent inside him getting thicker. He just identified Ingelund. It was the man who shot and killed the Bloodfish Pirates' leader—Duffsky, the second leader of the Bloodfish Pirates... Ingelund.

'This bastard is ruthless and merciless; he must be the first one to be killed. The other pirate members will collapse at once without their leaders. However, the problem is the remaining nine civilians over there.'

Tang Xiu thought for a moment and faintly felt that the situation was somewhat tricky.

Chapter 306: Annihilated

Under the dark night's obscure moonlight, Tang Xiu quietly left as though a ghost and soon appeared at a dark secluded thicket. He took out a satellite phone and then called Wolf Head.

"The pirates are using hostages to threaten us. How can we get rid of all the pirates while ensuring the safety of the hostages?" Tang Xiu whispered.

"It's very difficult to achieve, unless we wait and retreat."

"Wait and retreat?" Tang Xiu was somewhat puzzled.

"As long as they are on the island and holding the captives, we can achieve nothing if we want to kill them as well as ensure the safety of the hostages. Unless they board the ship and set sail, only then can we sneak into their ship and assassinate them," said Wolf Head.

"What you proposed is also a solution. But if they board the ship, it will be very hard for us to slip into the ship to assassinate them without us being spotted. Also, we gotta decimate the second leader of this Bloodfish Pirates as soon as possible. Otherwise, they will still have a backbone, greatly increasing the difficulty for us to assassinate them," said Tang Xiu.

Wolf Head was silent for several seconds before he then slowly said, "Then, I'll assassinate this Ingelund."

"No. It's very easy for me to kill him, but I fear those hostages will be killed if I rashly kill him," said Tang Xiu.

"I have observed the remaining pirates. They have a total 61 people left now. If all of us were to coordinate and ambush them in a strategic terrain, shooting at them in a close distance, we should be able to kill more than half of their numbers. Also, we need to assign four of our people to stay on guard to especially observe those pirates. whoever amongst them shoots the hostages in the

forefront, they must kill them in advance. However, I can't guarantee that all the hostages will survive, though," said Wolf Head.

Tang Xiu silently analyzed Wolf Head's proposal in his mind. If he let those pirates leave, the remaining nine hostages would highly likely be killed. But if he carried on the killing and rescue on Nine Dragon Island, some of the hostages would probably die.

After measuring and weighing the whole situation, Tang Xiu made up his mind and said in a heavy voice, "We'll do it according to your suggestion. Killing these pirates is a risky and dangerous act in itself and dying is but also a possibility. We'll do our best even if those hostages are in a dangerous situations."

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu watched the pirates' advancing direction. He circled from the flank as though a fast wind or a electrical spark. After four to five minutes, he approached Wolf Head and the others' hiding place.

"Have you informed Awen and Awu?" Tang Xiu took the binoculars handed by his man and whispered.

"They have been informed and should be here soon," said Wolf Head.

Nodding in reply, Tang Xiu then used the binoculars to observe, finding that the pirates were holding the remaining nine hostages and walking toward this direction. At this time, they looked frightened and constantly moved their guns' muzzles around.

"Boss, considering their speed, it should take about four minutes for them to arrive at our position. Are you thinking to make this spot as an ambush point?" asked Wolf Head in a whisper.

Looking at the surrounding, Tang Xiu assented with a nod, "Yes. Though we are in a disadvantageous position because of the inclination, our tracks are completely concealed. Unless they climb the boulders on both sides, they won't be able find us. Also, we

mustn't open fire before they've arrived and we can't accidentally hurt the hostages in the forefront. Hence, we must wait until they passed, shooting them in the back."

"Boss, I think it's not quite right. We should put a few people here while the rest circle to the back. But the four men staying here, their main purpose is to monitor those pirates who are very close to the hostages and can freely kill them. If they find that their muzzles are aimed at the hostages, they will shoot them immediately," said Wolf Head.

"OK!" After thinking, Tang Xiu directly approved it.

He didn't have knowledge about military tactics and devising battle plans. But Wolf Head was once the top ace of the country's special forces and had undertaken numerous missions and devised numerous battle plans by himself. Thus, his opinion was worth employing.

Shortly after, the Mo brothers also quickly arrived and approved with a nod upon hearing Wolf Head's idea.

"Awen, Awu; both of you, along with Wolf Head and Wang Ming, will team up. Your main purpose is to kill those pirates who are close to the hostages. I will kill Ingelund first while the rest will slay the other pirates as fast as you can. We must be fast, ruthless and accurate. If any pirates escape, you don't need to chase them down, kill most of the pirates first instead," said Tang Xiu.

"No problem!" Everyone nodded.

Time flew by.

Quickly, those pirates holding the hostages were about a hundred meters away from Awen, Awu, and the others' ambush point. Behind them were Tang Xiu with five of his men, following along quietly. The distance was only 40-50 meters away from the pirates in the forefront.

"Keep yourselves concealed and approach them as close as you

can,” Tang Xiu ordered in a whisper.

A minute after, Tang Xiu climbed up a big tree and looked through the branches and leaves. The pirates were about 20-30 meters away as his vision swept at them and then finally locked on Ingelund, aiming his muzzle at him.

“Bang...”

A gunshot was sound as a bloody hole was created on the back of Ingelund’s head. His eyes stared wide as he turned his head with difficulty to look at Tang Xiu’s direction. His vision turned blurred as he lost his consciousness and died on the spot.

"Bang, bang, bang..."

“Rat-tat-tat...”

Intense gunfire broke out as tongues of flames burst in and out.

Bullets poured out as though raindrops, aiming toward the pirates, while submachine guns’ shots also barked from both sides of the pirates.

“RUUUN! AAAAH!”

A pirate who was scared to death screamed sharply as he snowballed himself to avoid the bullets fired into the nearby thicket. Unfortunately, bad luck befell unto him as a bullet made a hole on his head and he finally dropped down on the thick patches of grass, motionless.

Of the more than 60 pirates, except for those who were shot dead, all fled to every direction. They didn’t have the capacity and reaction a regular army possessed, neither they possessed the loftiness to be valiant and fearless. They were pirates, hoodlums, and thugs who would even betray their souls for money and benefits. When they were powerful, they would ruthlessly bully and massacre others, but in the face of more powerful and vicious enemies, they would fall into fear and run away.

After half a minute, except for dead bodies everywhere, only seven or eight pirates who were lucky enough to quickly flee into the bushes by the side of the road were left. The rest all died a horrible death. But four among the nine hostages were shot and killed during the counterattack of the pirates, along with two injured.

Tang Xiu strode into the middle of the dead bodies and released his spiritual sense to cover the area.

“Bang, bang...”

As his fingers pulled the trigger, he directly shot and killed four or five severely wounded pirates who were not directly killed and pretending to be dead.

Retracting his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu looked at the frightened hostages on the ground and asked in a deep voice, “Tell me who you are!”

A white-haired Caucasian man with an injured leg who sat slumped on the ground answered, “We are the residents of the Southern Bird Island who got caught and held captives by them! Who are you guys?”

“I’m the owner of this island,” said Tang Xiu.

“You lie. The owner of this island is James—James Bond. I once helped him construct the buildings here. He’s a good rich man,” said the Caucasian man whilst shaking his head.

“Don’t tell me you don’t know that he’s sold this island? I’m the one who bought this island! Do remember later, my Chinese name is Tang Xiu and I’m the owner of this place,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

The man gulped down his saliva and said in a bit of awe, “I’ll remember your name.”

Tang Xiu nodded and then said to Wolf Head and his men around, “Two of you stay here and dress up their wounds. The rest will chase down and kill the rest of the pirates. Do remember to

kill them completely or as many as possible. If they run too fast and you can't find them, then let them be. In short, I don't want any pirates on Nine Dragon Island before dawn."

"Roger that, Boss!"

Wolf Head motioned two men as the rest then ran toward the forested hills around. But Mo Awen and Mo Awu entered the woods to chase down the pirates.

Then, Tang Xiu looked at the Southern Bird Island's residents and calmly said, "You don't have to be afraid. I'm the owner of this place and not one of these vicious pirates. Not only will I guarantee your safety, I'll also ensure your safe departure of this island. For now, I'll have to trouble you to return to the castle with us. Then I'll send some people to escort you back to Southern Bird Island after you have a good rest tomorrow."

"Thank you. Thank you very much!"

Upon hearing it, the five people immediately looked ecstatic.

Inside the castle, over a hundred residents from Southern Bird Island were tied and locked up in a spacious hall. Each and every one of them had panicked expressions on their faces and were desperately struggling. Of the more than 100 of them, only six were men and the rest were women, mostly pretty young women.

These women, many of them wore clothes that were unable to cover their figures and apparently had received severe abuse.

"Mayor Oshima, you gotta find a solution fast. If we can't escape, we'll all die here!" With panic filling her eyes, a slightly fat woman quickly spoke with a tone of anxiousness and restlessness.

In front of her was the mayor of Southern Bird Island, Kawasaki Oshima.

Southern Bird Island originally had a small area, and the highest

point on the ground didn't even exceed ten meters above the sea level. However, due to the earthquake a few years ago, leading to the increase of the surface level of the Southern Bird Island, the area also increased two or three times. From thereon, many immigrants had set up their home on this island.

The entire Southern Bird Island only had a small town with a total population of no more than 1,000 people. Because Kawasaki Oshima had a high status there, everyone voted him as the mayor. In actuality, he was a mayor under the jurisdiction of the Japan government. After all, several thousand kilometers around the Southern Bird Island and dozens of islands there were under Japan's jurisdiction.

He was already over his 40s and it didn't betray Kawasaki Oshima's old state. He desperately struggled in an attempt to break the ropes on his body, but his futile efforts amounted to nothing. Those pirates' skill in tying up and binding were truly excellent. He worked hard for half an hour, yet there was no sign of it loosening.

Chapter 307: Liberators

Time passed by and the over hundred people in the hall were getting more desperate. Except for a few who knew the existence of Nine Dragon Island, the rest had never even heard of this place. Such foreign environment, brutal pirates and, coupled with the burst of gunfire sounding from time to time, it were as though a Taoist voodoo spell was hastening them to their deaths and scaring them.

In the corner, Yi Lianyan had already severed the rope that tied her hands behind her back. However, she didn't get up yet and even pushed her back to the corner and maintained the same posture. But her hand tightly held a folding fruit knife.

She loved the ocean and used her summer vacation from Shanghai to visit the Southern Bird Island. Savoring the taste of the customs and visiting the beautiful environment there, even the only hotel where she stayed was facing the ocean. It was as though a warm spring with blooming flowers everywhere.

Unfortunately, after having stayed in Southern Bird Island for more than half a month, when she was about to go to the other islands near Southern Bird Island, the pirates that had snuck into the island began their plunder. Thanks to her life in Sichuan Opera family who possessed magical changing appearance techniques for generations, hence, she hastily used the cosmetics she brought to change her appearance when the pirates weren't paying attention to her.

She actually possessed a beautiful face, but as the result of her efforts, she looked extremely ugly. It was precisely because of this that she was lucky enough to escape the abuses and ravages of those pirates and was locked up with a few others.

“Everyone please think of a solution! We can escape even if only one person has untied his or her rope,” Kawasaki Oshima was

restless as he sweated profusely.

After half a minute, nobody responded. No one got up.

Yi Lianyan's expression constantly changed. She didn't know whether there were still pirates outside. Were they still there and learned she was the first to untie her rope, they would probably kill her.

‘What should I do?’

Inside her innermost heart, a fierce battle commenced, causing her expression to constantly change.

‘I gotta go ahead regardless. Even if there's only a slim chance of survival, I must get a hold of it. It's better to act rather than resign myself to death and do nothing.’ A determined expression finally appeared on Yi Lianyan's eyes as she removed the ropes from her body and suddenly stood.

“Bang...”

The muffled sound of a gunshot sounded.

Yi Lianyan's face greatly changed. She instantly judged that someone had just shot the lock on the hall's door. Almost in a flash, she squatted on the floor, scrambling to grab the ropes and casually wrapped it back around her body.

In the next moment, the hall's door was trampled open as several men in casual attire with submachine guns rushed into the hall. Upon seeing the situation inside, they instantly aimed their muzzles at the people inside.

“The hostages are here, Boss!” A man turned his head and shouted toward the outside.

Tang Xiu's figure appeared at the door as his eyes swept toward the crowd in the hall with anger suffused in his eyes. The vast majority of these hostages were women, most of whom were in a very pitiful and embarrassing state and had apparently been raped

and ravaged.

In the corner, Yi Lianyan's eyes instantly stared wide-eyed with an ecstatic expression in her eyes. The big man who just spoke was neither using English or Japanese. It was pure Mandarin.

‘Mandarin? Are they from China?’

Her breathing turned faster. After firming her heart, she immediately stood and shouted, “Hey, I’m Chinese, and you are?”

Tang Xiu was stunned, looking at Yi Lianyan's extremely ugly changed face and found that her clothes were still intact with only some scratches on her face. He immediately approached her and said, “Yes, we’re Chinese. I didn’t expect that these pirates also had kidnapped one of our fellow countrymen. What’s your name?”

“Yi Lianyan!”

“How did you get caught?” asked Tang Xiu.

“I was visiting this place, making use of my summer vacation after the CET. I eventually got captured and was transported with them here,” said Yi Lianyan.

Tang Xiu shook his head and sighed, “Your luck is not good, but it’s not bad either. Congratulations. You’re free now.”

Several men with submachine guns put their muzzles down and began to untie the hostages. After everyone stood, Kawasaki Oshima came before Tang Xiu with a face full of excitement and then respectfully said, “Hello, I’m Kawasaki Oshima. Thank you for saving us. You’re our savior and liberator, we will remember you.”

Tang Xiu knitted his brows and asked lightly, “You’re all Japanese?”

“Yes!” said Kawasaki Oshima.

“Take a rest first then! I’ll send some people to escort you back after dawn. Also, I hope you won’t spread what happened here,”

said Tang Xiu.

“Dear Sir, we must try our best to publicize this act of kindness. After all, you drove away those pirates and you’re also our hero. It is only right if everyone all over the world knows your heroic deeds,” said Kawasaki Oshima.

Tang Xiu indifferently looked at him and said lightly, “We are no heroes nor was it necessary for us to save you. It’s just that I have bought this island, whereas those pirates happened to be occupying it, so it was necessary for us to drive them away. Hence, rescuing you was just a passing incident. Not to mention that once the matters here were to spread out, it would only bring us a lot of troubles.”

The over hundred rescued people looked at each other. They didn’t understand what Tang Xiu was saying. However, Tang Xiu was the one who rescued their lives, they didn’t want to bring trouble for him. Hence, they promised not to disclose anything that happened in this place.

Certainly, the majority of them were women, to begin with. So they were naturally very satisfied with Tang Xiu’s request to keep the matter confidential. After all, they were just violated by the pirates, which was severely detrimental to their reputations.

Tang Xiu then said in a deep voice, “Anyhow, it is not particularly safe outside, though. Some pirates have escaped and I can’t guarantee they won’t be back sneaking here again to avenge their comrades. Thus, you have to stay here until we make sure that all the remaining pirates have left.”

“Alright...”

“Thank you...”

“...”

Tang Xiu shook his head and was ready to leave as Yi Lianyan quickly rushed over and grabbed his arm. She then shook her head

and said, "I don't want to stay here. Can I go with you?"

"You are the only Chinese here?" asked Tang Xiu after a moment's hesitation.

"There's only me," said Yi Lianyan with a nod.

"Come then! Hopefully the scene outside won't scare you off too much," said Tang Xiu.

After leaving the hall, Tang Xiu then said to several of his men who just came out, "Pile up all the dead bodies and then wait for Wolf Head and the others to come back."

"Yes!" the several men immediately dispersed upon hearing it.

Half an hour later, Wolf Head, the Mo brothers, and the others arrived back and brought along six dead bodies. After throwing the corpses at the square outside the castle, Wolf Head respectfully said, "Boss, we only caught six, a few of them have escaped. After we caught up to them, we found that those several pirates had been long gone by ship."

Tang Xiu nodded, "Since they have escaped, just count it as their good luck. Anyways, pile up all the corpses! After burning them, we'll clean up the castle."

"Yes!" Wolf Head respectfully replied.

Tang Xiu then looked to Mo Awen and said, "After dawn, take some men and escort those civilian captives to Southern Bird Island. After you got there, warn them to keep it all confidential."

"Understood!" Mo Awen replied with a nod.

After the fierce and intense night battle, only a few of the more than 200 pirates escaped as all others were killed here, making Tang Xiu rather satisfied with the victory. None of his men died and only a few were injured.

However, the damage to the castle was not small due to the gun battle. However, since Tang Xiu had planned to rebuild the place,

he didn't seriously mind it. With Mo Awu accompanying him, he visited the entire castle and strolled around for several hours before returning to the square outside the castle with satisfaction.

Yi Lianyan, who had been following Tang Xiu, tried to ask him questions many times, yet, seeing as how Tang Xiu was full of enthusiasm, she repressed her questions inside.

At this moment, she finally couldn't help asking, "Big Brother Tang, did you really buy this island?"

"Yup," Tang Xiu laughed.

Once again, she asked, "Who are you really? What are you gonna do with such an isolated island? To my knowledge, it would perhaps take 24 hours to sail from here to Southern Bird Island. Also, this place is very difficult to find if you have no precise sea route navigation."

"Have you read Tao Yuanming's Peach Blossom Spring?" Tang Xiu laughed.

Yi Lianyan's eyes stared wide, astounded, "I have. It's the lore in the textbooks of junior high school. You mean... you want to build a paradise here?"

"Yup. I want to build a paradise here," Tang Xiu laughed.

Yi Lianyan's mouth twitched a few times as she said with a strange expression, "Rich men such as you have very particular hobbies. But how would your men be so powerful? They killed those ferocious pirates without batting an eye. Also, those pirates had more than 200 people, yet only a few of them escaped, while the rest were all killed by you and your men. Isn't this rather too much?"

Tang Xiu smiled faintly, "I don't want to answer this question. But I can give you some words for free, though."

"What words?" asked Yi Lianyan, puzzled.

Letting out a smile that was yet unlike one, Tang Xiu said, “A genuinely smart person is someone who knows how to feign ignorance. But someone who knows nothing yet wants to know the bottom of the matter would be just like the saying -- ‘curiosity killed the cat’.”

Yi Lianyan was stupefied for a moment as she then instantly lowered her head and fell into silence.

Letting out a faint smile, Tang Xiu then turned to Wolf Head and said, “I give you ten days to investigate the whole Nine Dragon Island. I must make sure that nobody except us are in this place. Besides, I’ll also draw architectural designs and decide the construction company that will cooperate with me before I return to the mainland.”

“Boss, I think the constructions here are rather fine! Why do you want to rebuild it?” said Wolf Head.

Chapter 308: Heavenly Blessed Land

Tang Xiu didn't explain to Wolf Head his plan to make Nine Dragon Island into a Heavenly Blessed Land—the world's most suitable land for cultivation. Even if he told Wolf Head, the man wouldn't be able to comprehend it.

After having landed on Nine Dragon Island, Tang Xiu keenly perceived that the concentration of heaven and earth's spiritual qi here was at least five times richer than in other places. When one take a deep breath, their body would feel comfortable. Were the Nine Dragon Spitting Pearl's secret area build completely here, the concentration of spiritual qi in the island would be a dozen times richer than the outside, even possible reaching 100 times.

However, he didn't dare do it, for common people would perhaps choke to death were the concentration of spiritual qi in this place reach hundreds of times than that of the outside world.

“Don't ask so many questions. You'll understand it after this place has been rebuilt.”

Waving his hand and hinting at him to busy himself with other things, Tang Xiu then turned and headed toward the edge of the square. Looking down to the land below, his eyes finally landed on a hundred of meters wide prominent area bordering the woodland and the beach.

The sun was rising.

The moment the red glowing sun rose, Tang Xiu could clearly see a mass stream of purple qi descending from the sky to the earth as it stretched out to reach the highest point of the land.

‘Purple Qi of Supreme Emperor? How is it possible for a Supreme Emperor Purple Qi to appear on Earth?’

Tang Xiu's body greatly shook as a shocked expression burst out from his eyes. One must know that the Purple Qi of Supreme

Emperor was the most distinct characteristic of the Purple Yang Star domain in the Immortal World. The domain only had nine regions, with each having a stream of Purple Qi descending every year, and every stream of Purple Qi would bring enormous benefits for the Immortals.

When Tang Xiu was in the Immortal World, he had once obtained two streams of Supreme Emperor Purple Qi after paying a great price. But he never imagined that it would also exist in this place.

‘If I can fuse this Purple Qi of Supreme Emperor into my body, it will definitely bring me enormous benefits. Perhaps I’d be able to break through to the Flesh Strengthening stage.’

Excitement! Ecstasy!

It was rather hard to express Tang Xiu’s mood at this moment. He had returned from the Immortal World for a short time and his cultivation was still progressing slowly, hence, he had to find a shortcut if he wanted to get stronger.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu appeared at the spot where the Purple Qi of Supreme Emperor dissipated. He didn’t give special attention to this place when he disembarked from the ship. At this time, he released his spiritual sense and had his star force surge in his meridians. He immediately sensed that the spiritual qi in this spot was very thin, yet he could feel a strong fluctuation of spiritual force under his foot.

“Huh?” Tang Xiu was dumbfounded and astounded, “There’s a... Spirit Spring underneath?”

This discovery astounded him to the point that it was hard for him to recover. He had speculated that the entire Nine Dragon Island must have a Spiritual Vein, yet he never imagined that not only did this place possess a spiritual vein, even a Spirit Spring existed here.

A land featuring spiritual force would have an impact on a Spirit Spring, making the land accumulate a huge spiritual force. Were a cultivator to practice in such a place, not only would he be able to absorb the spiritual qi between heaven and earth, he could also draw the spiritual force within the Spirit Spring, resulting in double the result with half the effort.

‘Could there be other Spirit Springs?’

Recalling the other eight roads that extended to the seaport, Tang Xiu immediately flashed toward the nearest road to the seaport. Ten minutes later, he stood there, releasing his spiritual sense as his star force inside revolved crazily. Immediately after, a look of ecstasy covered his face.

It was there! He could clearly feel the Spirit Spring!

‘Could it be that all the endpoint of the nine roads to the seaport have a Spirit Spring?’

To confirm this marvelous thought, Tang Xiu began to survey around the entire Nine Dragons Island without stopping. The excitement on his face turned slightly thicker every time he arrived at another road. When he had completely verified all the nine roads to the seaport, his excited face couldn’t be brighter.

Each endpoint of the nine roads to the seaport had a Spirit Spring.

Nine Spirit Springs!

With the existence of these Spirit Springs, Tang Xiu could foresee his training of a large number of experts in the future with ease. Even after the Nine Dragons Spitting Pearl’s secret area had been built, cultivating a large number of people into Immortal Realm experts would also not be a problem.

‘It’s a must to make the best of the time for the reconstruction of this place.’

After pondering for a moment, Tang Xiu suddenly decided not to

use overseas construction companies. He quickly took a satellite phone and dialed Long Zhengyu's cell number.

"Hello, Long Zhengyu speaking. Who am I speaking with?" a deep voice belonging to Long Zhengyu was transmitted from the phone.

"It's me, Tang Xiu!" said Tang Xiu.

Star City. At the Director's Office of the Long Group.

For a moment Long Zhengyu dazed, as a smile then immediately appeared on his face, saying, "Tang Xiu, I've been calling you these days but was unable to get through you. Where are you now?"

"Is there something you're calling me for?" asked Tang Xiu.

"It's not a big deal. I just wanna ask whether you are in need of medicinal herbs. It's also related to the list of herbs you gave Chu Yi. My dad met with his old buddy a couple days ago, and his buddy has a medicinal herbs business in Haiqing Province. That time, I was accompanying my dad and spoke to him about it, but I never thought he'd have so many good stuff there," Long Zhengyu laughed.

"I'll take it, as many as possible," said Tang Xiu immediately.

"OK. Then I'll contact him later. I promise to get you a number of good quality medicinal herbs. Ah, right. Something's up?" said Long Zhengyu with a smile.

"Yup, and it's very important. I really want to talk to you in person, though. But I'm abroad now, so I can only speak about it on the phone," said Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

"Tell me!" replied Long Zhengyu with a serious tone.

"I have bought an island overseas and want to develop it, but I need a trusted and reliable construction company for it," said Tang Xiu.

A hard to describe expression appeared on Long Zhengyu's face

as he wryly smiled and said, “Brother Tang, it’s not an matter to handle! We don’t have a construction company abroad, and we know nothing about the specific situation overseas.”

“Can you register a company here? It’s better to bring all the construction team from the mainland. It’s fine even if I have to spend more money,” said Tang Xiu.

Forcing out a smile, Long Zhengyu said, “This is not a problem that spending more money will solve. It’s rather very troublesome to register a construction company overseas if the project is small.”

“Zhengyu, you’re mistaken. The island development I’m talking about is definitely not a small project. The sum I’m going to invest in it is at least 20 billion,” said Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

“How much?” Long Zhengyu jumped from his chair and shouted.

“20 billion. And that’s the minimal estimation.”

Long Zhengyu breathed faster. A big project with over 20 billion funds was something he hadn’t heard many times in the country. If his Long family could undertake such a huge project, they could still make a lot of money even though they wouldn’t be able to take other projects for two or three years.

“I’ll take it!” Long Zhengyu shouted with slightly red eyes.

“No problem. Since you wanna do it, you’d better come to my place tomorrow. I’ll send someone to Saipan to pick you up there,” said Tang Xiu.

“There’s a slight concern from me, though. If we can solve it, I can even begin to make arrangements for the construction team and equipment and get ready to go to your island,” said Long Zhengyu quickly.

“What concern do you have?” asked Tang Xiu.

“It’s about the situation in Saipan. I’m not familiar with that place as well as things related to the government, so it will be

troublesome. You, on the other hand, have broad contacts. Do you have someone reliable who can help me over there?” said Long Zhengyu.

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before slowly said, “There should be one.”

“Who’s the person?” asked Long Zhengyu quickly with a slightly happy expression revealed on his face.

“He’s a friend of my man and seems to be someone with a quite powerful influence in Saipan. I can ask him for help if you have anything you can’t handle on your end,” said Tang Xiu.

“No probs. Well, I’ll be going tomorrow... No, I’ll rush to Saipan today. Tell me where to meet your men there,” said Long Zhengyu in a deep voice.

“Lao Bay Resort,” said Tang Xiu.

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu pondered for a moment. With that done he must leave for Saipan to have a good chat with Tom Reggie. If the man wanted to join them in this venture, then he would give him some benefits.

Not to mention that if the reconstruction in Nine Dragons Island had been completed and this place becomes his supreme headquarters, the frequency of his travels to Saipan would increase, thus it’d be necessary to have a good relationship with the man.

“Big Brother Tang!”

A hundred of meters away on the coastline, Yi Lianyan, who had removed the makeup on her face, turned into her former beautiful appearance.

Tang Xiu put the satellite phone away as he looked at Yi Lianyan in front of him. Astounded, he said, “Your face...”

Yi Lianyan laughed, “It’s just a trivial means to make myself look

ugly so that those pirates shut me out.”

Tang Xiu suddenly realized as he secretly admired this girl’s astuteness inside.

“Anyways, is there something you need from me? Didn’t I tell my men to escort all of you back?”

“The others have been sent off, but I don’t want to go. I think this place is good and it’s rather safe to be here with you! So I want to stay here for some time,” said Yi Lianyan quickly.

“It’s not good for you to follow us. We’re a bunch of men,” said Tang Xiu with a wry smile.

“It’s fine! You’re a bunch of ‘good’ men, so I can stay here. Besides, you also need to eat, don’t you? I can cook for you! My cooking is rather good as well! I can also do the laundry as well as do the cleaning. In short, you won’t lose out in having me stay here,” said Yi Lianyan.

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing, “Fine. Since you wanna stay, then stay! But I’ll leave Nine Dragons Island today to Saipan to take care of something. I’m afraid I’ll only be back a few days later.”

“What are you gonna do in Saipan?” Puzzled, Yi Lianyan asked.

“Work stuff,” said Tang Xiu.

After hesitating for a moment, she asked, “Can I go with you?”

Tang Xiu shook his head, “Nope. If you wanna go with me to Saipan, then you can no longer follow me back. After I bring my friend here, then you can leave with him.”

Hesitating for a moment, she then said, “Then I’ll stay! I just realized that this island has a great environment. Not to mention that I can stay in that luxurious castle. To be honest, I’ve never seen such a luxurious palace in my life! Big Brother Tang, you’re really filthy rich.”

Chapter 309: Breakthrough

Rich?

The thing Tang Xiu most lacked right now was exactly money. Rebuilding Nine Dragon Island itself required a terrifying sum. Yet, the amount he had in hands was not sufficient. Hence, his mind was filled with ideas where he could obtain more when he called Long Zhengyu.

However, rebuilding Nine Dragon Island was not a project that could be completed within a short time. Given some time, his Magnificent Tang Corp might possibly start making a profit. With a steady flow of financial support, maybe he wouldn't need to worry about money later.

“So, what do you need me for?” said Tang Xiu to change the topic.

“If It's not for a meal, then what?” said Yi Lianyan with a smile. “I was trying to find you to eat breakfast, but I couldn't find you anywhere. It's noon, so I tried my luck coming here. Never thought you'd really be here, though.”

“Let's go back and have breakfast then,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

At this time, all the dead bodies in the castle had been gathered and burnt. Those who were captured by the pirates had been sent back while the dead were taken away. As for how those who left would resettle and what they wanted to do, it was up to them.

As Wolf Head and the rest had been cleaning up the castle the entire morning as well as dealing with the broken things, it now looked a lot neater and orderly.

After lunch, while watching Yi Lianyan who was quickly cleaning up the tableware, Tang Xiu gave Wolf Head a hand signal as the duo then headed toward the castle's gate.

“What’s your order, Boss?”

“I’m about to leave Nine Dragons Island to go back to Saipan and handle some stuff there. So this place will be yours to manage,” said Tang Xiu.

“Don’t worry, Boss!” said Wolf Head.

“If that girl—Yi Lianyan wants to stay here, let her be and take care of her. She will also do the laundry and cooking. Also, you are to investigate the entire island while I’m away. If there are other people here, immediately apprehend them and wait for me to come back to handle it. If not, then you are to stay on guard. I believe that it will take a while before the construction project team arrives here,” said Tang Xiu.

“Alright. We’ll be stationed here, but it will be quite difficult to guard the entire island since we have too few personnel,” said Wolf Head.

“I know, I have too few people under me,” said Tang Xiu with a sigh.

Wolf Head’s face flickered as he quickly said, “Boss, aren’t you going back to the mainland to pick a bunch of people? If so, I know some powerful ones from the special forces who just retired in the last one or two years. Their strength can continue to improve if they are properly trained.”

Tang Xiu’s expression moved, “How are they compared to you?”

“A few of them are not weaker than me! And the rest are on par with those of my team,” said Wolf Head.

“Good. Then, you’ll take care of this issue and assign the defense task to the others. I don’t mind if the people you bring here are slightly weaker, but I need them to have good characters. Also, I request absolute loyalty from my subordinates.”

“I can assure you about this point. But, about the pay...”

For a moment, Tang Xiu looked distracted as he sized up Wolf Head with a strange expression. He then let out a wry smile and said, “The first time we met, I recall that we did talk about this issue? It seems like I haven’t offered you a penny, right? So be it then! I’ll pay the twelve of you 500 thousand each annually! As for those you will bring, each of them will be paid 300 thousand per year. If their first year’s performance are good, then tell them they will have the same treatment as yours from the second year on.”

“Roger that,” Wolf Head chuckled.

“I’ll withdraw 20 million when I’m to Saipan for you to manage. You can call me when the money runs out. And if there is equipment you need to purchase, you can also freely tell me and I’ll spare no effort so long as it is necessary,” said Tang Xiu.

The smile on Wolf Head’s face turned thicker. He suddenly found that following Tang Xiu was a wise choice. The days after following him had been very splendid and exciting. Be it being able to kill criminals, slaughtering pirates, and living under guns and raining bullets, it let him resurrect the warm-blooded life he once had yesteryear. More so with sufficient funds available to them now.

“Don’t worry, Boss. I will help you train a group of elite warriors.”

Tang Xiu waved his hand, “I don’t have a problem regarding the discipline according to military custom, but leave out the training of martial arts. For that, you’ll be under Mo Awen’s management. He’s strong and smart enough, so I will assign him to manage this place.”

“Understood!”

Regarding Tang Xiu’s arrangement, Wolf Head himself had no objection. He had seen Mo Awen’s strength and knew how fearsome he was. Hence, he was wholeheartedly convinced.

“By the way, I trekked around the island this morning but I couldn’t see any pirate ships. Where are the ships left by those pirates?” asked Tang Xiu.

Wolf Head laughed, “They didn’t anchor their ships in the harbor, but in a certain spot of the deep water bay. When those pirates came here, they didn’t dare land here blatantly, for fear that there would be dangers on the island. We have checked it, though. There are a total of three ships, one of which is an outdated warship that we don’t know where they obtained. Each ship is equipped with weapons.”

Tang Xiu nodded, “As a pirate, more so for being one for many years, such a capital isn’t bad. I’m afraid that it wouldn’t be easy to kill them if we run into them at sea. Perhaps we’d even be wrecked and sunk by them.”

“Yeah. For pirates, being able to cross unhindered into the sea showed that they do have the capital. Anyways, Boss, the cruise liner you used to sail to Nine Dragons Island is now being used to transport the residents of Southern Bird Island. So it might not be easy for you to go to Saipan since the pirate ship’s log is way too obvious. If you do take it, I’m afraid you won’t be able to reach Saipan due to being attacked and sunk by the patrol warships.”

Tang Xiu slightly frowned. After hesitating for a moment, he then slowly said, “Can you temporarily modify those ships?”

Wolf Head shook his head, “It won’t be easy. They are equipped with a lot of weapons. It will take a few days to remove them.”

Forcing out a wry smile, Tang Xiu said, “Then forget it. I’ll wait for two more days for the cruise liner to come back before going Saipan.”

At night.

Atop the castle, Tang Xiu sat cross-legged and quietly cultivated. The star force accumulated in his body was getting stronger and he

could make a breakthrough to the Flesh Strengthening stage at any time. However, no matter how hard he tried, he always failed at the last hurdle.

He was there until 4AM and then left the top of the castle to the end-point of the road leading to the harbor. There, he sat cross-legged right at the Spirit Spring position.

Yesterday he found the existence of the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi here. Hence, he wanted to try and see if it would also appear today for him to absorb it.

Time passed by. When the glowing red sunrise came and the first ray of sunshine fell into the sea, a stream of Supreme Emperor Purple Qi descended from eastern horizon and instantly fused into Tang Xiu's forehead.

“Boom...”

Sitting cross-legged and cultivating, Tang Xiu's body jolted. His sea of consciousness seemed to have been split by an invisible force. Shortly after, the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi channeled itself into his sea of consciousness and flowed downwards. Within a short dozen breaths, it had circulated within Tang Xiu's meridians for a few times.

‘Give in to me!’

Tang Xiu's consciousness could hardly contain this Supreme Emperor Purple Qi within. Relying on sheer tearing effort, only then was it drawn into his dantian, the star force inside his dantian steadily approached this Supreme Emperor Purple Qi, attempting to wrap and refine it.

However, the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi gave off a very strong repulsion force as it struggled and resisted time and time again, almost breaking the enveloping star force several times. Gradually, as though adapting to the star force's presence, the struggling Supreme Emperor Purple Qi became milder. Along with the

encroaching star force, the stream of Supreme Emperor Purple Qi shrunk into a thumb-sized ball.

‘Fuse!’

Clenching his teeth, Tang Xiu controlled his star force and went all out to squeeze this mass of Supreme Emperor Purple Qi. After spending more than ten minutes, the star force and the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi came into contact thoroughly as its repelling force eventually dissipated and fused into his star force.

“Buzz...”

Tang Xiu felt as though his body was ignited. All the blood inside his body—from head to foot—was boiling hot while an invisible energy washed and quenched his internal organs. The energy in his skin layer turned more compact and its toughness became stronger despite becoming thinner.

With his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu then examined his body’s internal state.

Much to his ecstasy, his body was in the middle of an insane transformation due to the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi. His internal organs were constantly being quenched and rejuvenated, becoming more powerful. His tendons and bones became more tenacious and solid while all his body muscles began to fission unceasingly.

Each cell split into two and then split into four. The weak cells were ruthlessly expelled from his body while the strong ones remained. Even the number of cells in the muscles layer began its increasing cell division.

Each cell became stronger and each of its layers turned thicker than before; the number of cell layers had doubled in just half an hour.

Though Tang Xiu’s body didn’t seem to have changed looking from his outward appearance, the intensity and strength of his

body had violently increased for several times. Were someone to shoot him, perhaps it wouldn't be able to pierce his skin and could only leave mark on it at the most.

“Hahaha...”

A carefree laugh came out of Tang Xiu's mouth the moment he opened his eyes. As his body jumped, he was already stepping on the sea surface in an instant.

Churning, tapping and spraying the ocean!

Tang Xiu indulged himself for a few minutes in the joyous feeling of a breakthrough as he then returned, wet and damped, to the Spirit Spring. He found that, while cultivating, the spiritual force within the Spirit Spring would be drawn into his body continuously. Furthermore, due to the extraction of spiritual force, his absorption speed of star force was faster than before.

Chapter 310: Highest Existence

On the way back to the castle, happiness still filled Tang Xiu's mind. He had, after all, been stuck in the Skin Strengthening stage for a long time and finally had a breakthrough now with the help of the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi. His strength soared by several times as his overall strength became twice as powerful than before at the least.

Prior to this, when he first met Viviani, he felt that he wasn't her opponent. After all, she possessed an unusual terrifying aura. But now, he had the confidence to fight her even if Viviani was an expert martial artist. He might not be able to beat her, but he still could injure her if he paid a price.

'If I were able to absorb this Supreme Emperor Purple Qi every day, wouldn't I probably be able to advance to the peak level of the Flesh Strengthening stage?'

Tang Xiu then made up his mind to cultivate in this place every day before he left, striving to have an early breakthrough to the peak level of the Flesh Strengthening stage.

Three days later, just as Tang Xiu finished drawing the sketch for the reconstruction of Nine Dragons Island, the cruise liner that carried the residents of Southern Bird Island back returned.

"Awen, accompany me to Saipan. We might need Tom Reggie's help to reconstruct Nine Dragons Island," said Tang Xiu in a deep voice while taking the reconstruction drawing.

"We can trust him, Boss. I will fix him myself if he dares to mess up," said Mo Awen with a nod.

Tang Xiu smiled, "Let's go! The rest of you will stay here. I planned to look for a construction team in Saipan, but I changed my mind now. I called a friend of mine who's in the real estate business in the mainland, and he has agreed to bring his

construction team here. I hope Nine Dragons Island's reconstruction can be carried out smoothly.”

Two days later, the cruise liner docked at Saipan port.

After assigning the docking procedures to the crew, he and Mo Awen then headed to Lao Bay Resort.

"Hey, I'm here."

"I'm in Seaview Villa #17."

"Got it!"

After contacting Long Zhengyu, Tang Xiu immediately went to Seaview Villa #17. Tang Xiu gave Long Zhengyu a big hug after seeing him and then said in a deep voice, "Let me introduce you. He's Mo Awen, my man. Awen, this is Long Zhengyu, my friend."

The two men shook hands as Mo Awen then immediately said, "Boss, Tom is on his way. He should be here soon."

"Then I'll wait for him. Anyways, you wait for him outside, Zhengyu and I need to discuss something!"

"Alright!"

Immediately after, Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu went inside. After taking a seat, Tang Xiu straightforwardly said, "Tom Reggie is Mo Awen's friend, a fierce and experienced character who has gone through life and death situations. He's also this Lao Bay Resort's majority shareholder and kinda has a big influence in Saipan. He can help with the reconstruction of the island I bought."

Squinting his eyes, Long Zhengyu said, "I can let him buy some shares."

"I know you will make money, but I'll be struggling and short on it. Nine Dragons Island's reconstruction is a huge project, and I have to invest a huge sum on it."

After hesitating for a moment, Long Zhengyu then seriously

asked, “Tang Xiu, we’re brothers nevertheless, but I still wanna know what kind of concept you have devised to reconstruct Nine Dragons Island?”

Tang Xiu handed the reconstruction design plan he brought to Long Zhengyu and said, “Nine Dragons Island already has some buildings, but I need to expand the area and build more buildings—which has a lot of special requirements. Have a look, you’ll get it.”

Opening the reconstruction design plan, Long Zhengyu spent a few minutes observing it as a burst of shock suffused in his eyes. After a long while, he then looked at Tang Xiu, yet the shock still hadn’t left his expression, “I wanna know something. Why are you spending so many funds in this project?”

“This place is gonna be my domain later. A domain that truly belongs to me, where I’m the highest existence there,” Tang Xiu laughed.

Long Zhengyu forced a smile and said, “Say, Brother Tang, you want to found a state, eh!”

Tang Xiu laughed, “Build a fart country? Bah, it’s just dozens of square kilometers!”

Long Zhengyu asked, “Tang Xiu, I know you have a lot of money, though I don’t know how much. But you don’t have enough, right? Also, this project is rather huge, so how much do you need to invest for the initial period? First of all, us being brothers aside, business is still business. The best I can do for you is by taking only the minimal earnings in the construction project, but I can’t provide the funds for the advance payment. You already know that my Long family has nearly spent all our funds in the joint cooperation project.”

Stretching out a finger, Tang Xiu lightly said, “I’ll give you 10 billion in advance for you to manage. Contact me again when the money runs out.”

Astounded, Long Zhengyu asked in astonishment, “Where did you get so much money from?”

“I bumped into some trouble in Hong Kong but also got an unexpected fortune. I won’t tell you the details, though. In short, I can transfer you the money anytime, but you must guarantee the quality of the project,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Sure!” said Long Zhengyu solemnly.

“I won’t have much time to stay and inspect the reconstruction of Nine Dragons Island. So if you also don’t have much time, it’s best to send your most trusted man to take the helm and stay there. Also, you don’t need to worry about trouble since some of my men will be responsible for the security there,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

“Got it!” Long Zhengyu nodded.

Moments after, Tom Reggie and Mo Awen arrived.

“I’m really glad to know that you came back, Mr. Tang! By the way, this friend is...” Tom Reggie warmly shook hands with Tang Xiu as he then turned to look at Long Zhengyu.

Tang Xiu introduced, “He’s a friend from my country. I especially called him here to discuss a business cooperation for a certain project. It’s also exactly why I invited you to come since I’m going to ask you whether you’re interested to earn some money from me.”

“From you?” a puzzled expression appeared on Tom Reggie’s face.

Tang Xiu explained the matter and then finally said, “You’re a local tyrant here in Saipan, you can handle things more conveniently than Long Zhengyu. So if you wanna join us in this, you gotta make a decision now.”

Shock suffused in Tom Reggie’s eyes as he inquired, “But can you really... come up with more than 20 billion funds, Mr. Tang?”

“20 billion may be a huge sum of money, but it’s not a problem for me. What I care about is the progress of the work and the quality. I can get the money as long as you have the ability,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“That’s all right.” Tom Reggie nodded heavily, “I’m interested in this profitable project anyway. What’s more, I’m doing a business with a big boss such as you, Mr. Tang. Anyways, Mr. Long, since this is Mr. Tang’s project, do you have any ideas in mind for cooperation?”

“About the earning share issues, let’s have a separate negotiation later,” said Long Zhengyu.

“Alright!” Tom Reggie nodded and laughed.

“I don’t want to know about the issues between the two of you, so you can discuss it between yourselves,” said Tang Xiu. “In short, you just need to handle the project quality and its progress for me. By the way, do you both want to see the island I bought?”

“Certainly. Besides, we don’t know the current situation on the island yet. So we can arrange the specific and concrete construction project after we have finished the fieldwork survey,” said Long Zhengyu.

“How about now? This matter shouldn’t be delayed, right?” asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

Long Zhengyu looked at Tom Reggie.

The latter had a difficult to describe expression as he said, “Would you please wait for a while, Mr. Tang? I have some important things I have yet to deal with. Give me half a day. After I have finished handling my matters we’ll leave early in the morning tomorrow. Is that fine with you?”

“Alright then. I’ll be resting here today!” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Tom Reggie immediately said, “I’ll arrange accommodations

right away.”

Waving his hand to him, Tang Xiu said, “I’ll stay here. Long Zhengyu is one of us anyway, no need for the civilities. You can go busy yourself! Let’s have dinner after you’re done with your things.”

“If so... I’ll take my leave first.”

With Tom Reggie leaving, Long Zhengyu squinted his eyes and said, “This Tom Reggie is not bad, Tang Xiu. Seemingly a straightforward man to me.”

“If he has no boldness and resolution, how can he do a big business? Tom Reggie has an unusual identity and used to be a very fierce man. His mind and decision making abilities are good, so get along and speak openly about whatever you have in mind with him,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Relax! Besides, the most important thing in a cooperation is integrity and trust, which I can vouch for myself. Anyhow, have you contacted your family since you left Beijing? I heard from Ouyang Lulu that your paternal aunt was looking for you, but she couldn’t contact you.” Long Zhengyu laughed.

Paternal aunt?

Tang Min’s face appeared in Tang Xiu’s mind as he then shook his head and said, “I haven’t contacted anyone. Aside from contacting several important people after I came abroad, I haven’t called too many people. But, what did she contact me for?”

“I dunno,” Long Zhengyu shook his head. “Call and ask Ouyang Lulu if you want to find out about it. Or you can call her directly.”

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment as he nodded, “I’ll contact her later. Let’s go! I’ll take you to a Thai massage. This place has a good one. That’s right, I also made an acquaintance here, a very vigorous and heroic-spirited person as well as generous and loyal.”

“Who?” asked Long Zhengyu.

“I don’t know what he does since I didn’t ask him.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “But he should be a Big Boss, though. He called himself Old Fatty Li, so I called him likewise.”

“Old Fatty Li?” astonishment covered Long Zhengyu’s face. “Are you saying he’s the Northeast Steel Magnate—Li Laoshan?”

“Yea, he seems to be called Li Laoshan,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Raising his thumb up, Long Zhengyu exclaimed with a sigh, “Damn, I really didn’t expect you would meet and make acquaintances with Li Laoshan here. That fella is a terrific guy, notoriously proud and haughty in the country. Unless you can fascinate him with your skill, otherwise he would have normally ignored you.”

“Eh?” Surprised, Tang Xiu said in astonishment, “You mean... he’s crazy?”

Chapter 311: Enjoying Familial Affection

“He’s more than crazy, he’s practically beyond that. His Li family is a very affluent and powerful family in the Northeast, and Li Laoshan is a fierce character among the fiercest characters. He has a very crazy character yet does things in a very low profile. If he recognizes someone he will treat them with sincerity, but if not, he will definitely hold them in contempt,” forcing out a smile, Long Zhengyu explained.

Tang Xiu understood in a flash and said with a smile, “I’ll call him to join us.”

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu and Long Zhengyu met Old Fatty Li in the Thai Massage hall. This time he was wearing an unlined long gown with big pants, flip-flop sandals and a big cigar in his mouth, resting one of his legs atop the other inside the resting area of the massage hall, looking carefree and content.

“Old Fatty Li!”

Tang Xiu called out to him as he approached.

Old Fatty Li waved and grinned immediately as he lazily stood.

“Yo, Long’s kiddo! Never thought you’d actually know my Brother Tang! I saw your old man when I dueled Chen Zhizhong in Star City back then. How’s Long Hanwen? Has he been good?” Fatty Li immediately said with a smile the moment he saw Long Zhengyu.

With a bit of respect on his face, Long Zhengyu faced Fatty Li and said, “Hi, Uncle Li. My father is good.”

Fatty Li stared blankly and hummed, “Why the hell did you address me like that, huh? Do you think I’m that old already? You gotta learn more from Tang Xiu! You... bah... don’t take it after your old man and take everything seriously, will you? You’re Tang Xiu’s buddy so you can call me Old Fatty Li later, got it!”

“This...” Long Zhengyu hesitated.

“Well, respect his wish! He’s a straightforward Northerner, and not a man who will stick to the formalities and trivia,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Hearing it, Fatty Li immediately patted Tang Xiu’s shoulder and heartily laughed, “Did you hear that? Did you hear that? O, my mother and father who have given birth to me, let it be known to you that he’s my Brother Tang! Goddamnit! Sadly this place is Saipan, the Gods in our country don’t seem to appear here, or else I’d drag you—kiddo to burn yellow papers and sacrifice chicken and sheep, for us to kowtow and become sworn brothers.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing.

Looking at Old Fatty Li and Tang Xiu, Long Zhengyu eventually spoke, “If so, then I’ll address you as such. But Old Fatty Li, you gotta help me if my father beat me up because of this later.”

“Relax! If your old man still dares to fix you up after you tell him that it was me who made you do it, I’ll go to Star City to beat him up. Hehe, anyways, if you see Chen Zhizhong training, tell him that I’ll beat him so much next time that he won’t be able to tell what hit him,” said Fatty Geezer Li with a smile.

A strange expression flashed on Long Zhengyu’s face as he replied, “Fatty Li, if you beat Chen Zhizhong so much, Tang Xiu would act and pack you up himself.”

“Zhengyu!” Tang Xiu growled.

With a confused look, Fatty Li asked, “What do you mean? Why would Brother Tang pack me up if I beat up Chen Zhizhong? He and Chen Zhizhong...”

Sighing inwardly, Tang Xiu knew that he had no more excuses to conceal it this time. With a wry smile, he said slowly, “Fatty Li, if you can beat up Chen Zhizhong, I’ll keep out of it, though he’s actually my disciple.”

“What did you say?”

Fatty Li was stupefied as his eyes stared at Tang Xiu without blinking as though he was seeing the most inconceivable thing in the world. He even began to wonder whether he was having hearing problems.

While pointing at Tang Xiu, Long Zhengyu said, “Fatty Li, you didn’t hear it wrong. Tang Xiu is really the big boss of Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical—Chen Zhizhong’s master.”

Staggering backward and looking at Tang Xiu with disbelief, Fatty Li asked, “Are you really Chen Zhizhong’s master? Are you both not kidding me?”

"Nope!" said Tang Xiu firmly.

Fatty Li’s lips shivered a few times, after which he quickly asked, “How could this be possible? Chen Zhizhong’s Kung fu has always been powerful since he was young; I’ve been competing with him since young and never defeated him even once. Tang Xiu, you were not even a grown man when Chen Zhizhong was still young, right?”

Tang Xiu let out a pale smile, “I didn’t teach the basic skills he possesses, but real kung fu cultivation! Hence, like I told you before, if you were to look for him now, I’m afraid you will be badly beaten by him.”

Fatty Li stayed silent for a while, trying to digest this stirring news. He then looked at Tang Xiu, raise his thumb up and sighed in praise, “Brother Tang, I’m getting more and more curious about you. You just casually strolled in the casino and got 1 billion, and you even know the big boss of this place. Especially with that kiddo—Wang Rui, your man even bullied him until he cried. Brother Tang, you gotta tell me, from which Daoist immortal lineage are you exactly?”

“I’m just me! How did immortals get into this? Anyways, let’s

stop talking about boring things and go have a Thai massage,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

A strange light glinted from Fatty Li’s eyes. Tang Xiu being unwilling to say it, he was also not in the mood to insist. However, he had secretly decided inside that he would send some people to investigate Tang Xiu’s identity and background after he returned to the mainland.

While looking at Tang Xiu who was in front, Long Zhengyu then walked closer to Fatty Li and whispered, “Fatty Li, I advise you not to investigate Tang Xiu’s identity secretly. To be honest, you will naturally know about it if he’s willing to tell you. But if he’s not and you rashly investigate him, it will not be helpful, instead it will be harmful to you.”

Would it bring more harm than good?

Fatty Li was astounded, “Could he be, the son of the country’s leader?”

For a moment Long Zhengyu was surprised as he looked at Fatty Li. He didn’t expect that Fatty Li’s guess would be this close.

“Don’t ask. No external issues are required in making friends,” said Long Zhengyu spoke what he had thought well before.

Eventually, Old Fatty Li rather approved and gave up his idea to send some people to investigate Tang Xiu’s identity and background. He then followed Tang Xiu inside.

Two hours later the trio came out, looking relaxed and comfortable. After having the Thai massage, Fatty Li and Long Zhengyu had turned into merry friends they and neglected Tang Xiu, only occasionally speaking a few words to him. Tang Xiu himself naturally felt happy regarding this situation.

While feeling the light sensation within their bodies, Tang Xiu, Long Zhengyu, as well as Fatty Li, who was invited by Long Zhengyu, went to the villa Long Zhengyu was staying.

“You two can chat, I’ll have some rest.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu then went to the second floor. He casually picked a room, took off his clothes and sat on the bed. He had been diligently cultivating these days, and even though his cultivation was improving every day, he hadn’t had a good sleep.

“Tang Min is looking for me?”

While sitting on the bedhead and falling into silent, Tang Xiu then took out a satellite phone and dialed Ouyang Lulu’s number, of whom he got Tang Min’s cell number. He had spent little time in the Tang family and had yet to speak with anyone there. Hence, he didn’t have their cell numbers; including Tang Min’s.

However, he was caught by Ouyang Lulu and spent a long time chatting with her when he asked the cell phone number.

“Tang Min speaking. Who’s this?”

After dialing Tang Min’s cell number, Tang Xiu heard a cold and dignified voice from the phone.

“It’s Tang Xiu. Are you looking for me?” asked Tang Xiu.

At this moment, in an important office building in the capital, Tang Min revealed a slightly happy expression and said with a smile, “Ah, it’s you, Tang Xiu! Yea, I’m looking for you. I even asked several people. But nobody knew how to contact you. Anyway, where are you now? When will you return to the mainland?”

“I’m in Saipan now,” Tang Xiu said, “I’m afraid that it will have to wait until I return since I have yet to deal with matters here.”

“Dear nephew, what are you handling exactly?” asked Tang Min curiously. “Little Yi did tell many things about your matters, and this paternal aunt of yours truly admires you for that.”

After a moment of silent, Tang Xiu said, “I have bought a private island in the Pacific Ocean two months ago and recently have been

occupied in its reconstruction. Anyway, you haven't told me why you're looking for me, auntie."

"You bought an island in the Pacific Ocean? Why did you buy an island for?" Tang Min was astounded. "Anyway, you're going to study in Shanghai this September, are you not? That's why I'm looking for you since I just bought a villa for you there. It's very close to Shanghai University campus, and I've sent the key to Star City—to Second Brother and second sister-in-law."

A villa?

Tang Xiu's lips twitched a few times as he instinctively wanted to refuse it. But after a moment's hesitation, he felt that refusing it wouldn't be good, for he could clearly sense the kindness the Tang family had shown to him when they got along. If he had to be honest with himself, he didn't feel like repealing the Tang family now, and even somewhat enjoyed having this kind of familial affection.

Furthermore, Tang Min was also Chu Yi's mother; she had even delivered the key to Star City. Were he to refuse it, it would probably be too unreasonable and hurtful to her.

"Thanks, Auntie!"

After a few seconds of silence, Tang Xiu finally accepted it.

In her office, a bright smile blossomed on Tang Min's face. It was her first time listening to Tang Xiu calling her Aunt. The feeling of happiness and satisfaction immediately made her eyes moistened.

"I'm your paternal aunt, Tang Xiu. I never had the chance to love and dote on you when you were young. But now that we finally found you, Auntie naturally must compensate you for those years. Hence, gifting you this villa is what Auntie should do! In short, no matter what you need later, you can freely speak about it to me. As long as Auntie can do it, even if I have to pick the moon for you, I'll definitely do it."

Warmness filled Tang Xiu's heart as he finally produced a happy smile and said, "I got it, Auntie!"

Out of her contentment, Tang Min smiled and said, "Having heard you address me as aunt today made me happy, so very happy. Ah, right. I think you're still lacking many things... House, cars, clothes... right, that's right. Shanghai has a lot of cars and clothes to buy, so I'll arrange someone to put more clothes in your villa, and the car is rather poor too. Just wait, Auntie will help you order a car now."

Having said that, Tang Min directly hang up the phone.

Chapter 312: Good Suggestion

Tang Xiu himself was not interested in a sports car and wanted to refuse it instinctively. Yet a dull sound came out of his phone as he then forced out a wry smile on his handsome face.

This familial affection was as though a blazing fire that melted the ice block inside Tang Xiu's heart.

Just as distance tests a horse's stamina, so does time reveals a man's heart. Not only did the Tangs did not seem indifferent, excluding and distancing themselves from him, they instead had shown their familial affection and care to him again and again.

The sun rose and set as three days had passed in an instant. When Tang Xiu went with Long Zhengyu, Tom Reggie, and their assistants to Nine Dragons Island, the duo was immediately attracted to the majestic palace as well as the stunning surroundings.

“What a great place!” Long Zhengyu took a deep breath, feeling the comfort all over his body, and couldn't help gasping in praise, “When I get older, I'll definitely spend my retirement here.”

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile and didn't respond. This place was the most important cultivation land for him, of which would be his base to train talents. How would he possibly allow outsiders to retire here? Though he was friends with Long Zhengyu, it was due to his capital that made Long Zhengyu regard him rather especially. Otherwise, how could he and Long Zhengyu become friends to begin with?

Nowadays, friends are but only friends, whereas trusted aides are the only people that can be trusted. They should be treated separately. For true friends, he could pay a great price to help them, but he would fight for trusted confidantes regardless of anything and take the matter as his own.

“Let’s go! I’ll take you above to have a look.”

Standing on the Spirit Spring, Tang Xiu could feel the fluctuation of the spiritual force of the land as he said with a smile.

Soon, the group of people arrived at the square in front of the castle. Two men in hardcovers appeared and quickly retreated after saluting Tang Xiu as Mo Awu then strode out of the castle.

"You're back, Boss."

“They are my friends and will stay here for two days. You are to arrange their accommodation.” Tang Xiu nodded to him in response and said, “Also, what is Yi Lianyan doing right now? Tell her to take a few people to the cruiser liner since we also have brought a lot of foodstuff and daily necessities, enough for everyone’s uses for some time.”

Mo Awu nodded and led the crowd into the castle. After seeing it, Long Zhengyu and Tom Reggie were gasping in admiration.

“I also wanna buy an island if I’m rich,” said Long Zhengyu with a sour expression.

Taking a deep breath, Tom Reggie sighed with emotion, “The value of this island is definitely not small. Though I have some money in hand, buying this kind of island and reconstructing such a castle will definitely clean me of all my capital; perhaps it won’t even be enough. Otherwise, I also want to buy it.”

“Well, I had good luck since I only spent 2.5 billion for this island,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Only?”

Long Zhengyu and Tom Reggie exchanged looks, shook their heads and forced out wry smiles. They knew clearly well that Tang Xiu was filthy rich, but never thought that 2.5 billion in his eyes was but only a small amount of money.

However, recalling his investment of 20 billion to reconstruct the

island, it caused the duo to turn crestfallen. For them, let alone 20 billion, even 2 billion would make them broke! The Long family might be rich, but it was not solely Long Zhengyu's, whereas Tom Reggie's wealth didn't reached 2 billion.

“The comparisons are odious!”

Long Zhengyu let out the sentence in a groan before he turned to look at Tang Xiu and said, “Let's not rest first, take us to circle around the island! We'll spend the night here and immediately go back tomorrow to complete the prepping work. We must complete the prepping work as much as possible within these two months so we can officially begin investing in the reconstruction.”

“I've marked a few spots in red labels in the reconstruction drawing design; these spots are not to be changed. I will also send some people to guard these places by that time. Even the workers in the island are not allowed to enter it. As for the rest of the island, try not to destroy the trees on the island too much. In the later period of the reconstruction I will ask you to transplant a lot of precious trees from other places here,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

“Rest assured!” Long Zhengyu nodded.

As dusk came, Tang Xiu took everyone to a Spirit Spring on the coastline. Long Zhengyu looked surprised when he saw the three ships anchored at the bank, whereas Tom Reggie looked in a daze and called out in alarm when he saw the outdated warship among the three ships, “Mr. Tang, why do you have a warship here? Looking at its worn out degree, this old warship should still be usable.”

“When we came here to receive the island a few days ago, a group of pirates had occupied the island. So my men and I had to kill them pirates and recapture this place. The three ships are our spoils,” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

“Pirates? There are indeed some pirates in nearby waters, but

they are very strong, even the Japan and U.S governments had tried to jointly encircle and annihilate them several times, yet they failed to do so. A certain pirate group even expanded to more than 200 members within a short dozen years. They are the absolutely hegemon of this sea region with their sufficient firepower. By the way, Mr. Tang, which pirate group have you decimated?”

“The Bloodfish Pirates!” said Tang Xiu calmly.

“What?”

With a huge change on his face, Tom Reggie exclaimed in amazement, “You actually decimated the Bloodfish Pirates? That was the biggest pirate group in this sea region! Oh my God! That Duffsky was a notorious pirate leader, cruel and merciless as well as beyond crazy. But the second leader—Ingelund was more ruthless and cruel than him. I had once fought Ingelund in Africa’s rainforest when he was an elite soldier of the U.S. Marine Corps back then.”

“Huh?” Tang Xiu was surprised and asked, “You’re very familiar with them?”

Killing intent burst out from Tom Reggie’s eyes as he nodded, “Beyond familiar, I hated and loathed them the most. Duffsky killed the woman I liked the most. She had followed me for years during my fugitive time, but the bullet hole mark on my chest was left by Ingelund. Half a centimeter more and it’d have hit my heart.”

“They’re all dead already. We kidnapped Duffsky, but then Ingelund shot and killed him, while I killed him myself,” said Tang Xiu slowly with a nod.

Bowing deeply toward Tang Xiu, Tom Reggie then said, “Mr. Tang, you have killed them, that can be considered as helping my revenge. Count that as this Tom owing you a favor. I decided to help you reconstruct this island for free. I won’t take your money from it.”

“No,” shaking his head in response, Tang Xiu smiled, “Personal friends aside, we are business partners, and we must get the money we should earn. Besides, though this place is rather far from Saipan, it’s also the nearest one. If my men are in transit to Saipan and are in need of your help later, don’t refuse them.”

Tom Reggie nodded, “Don’t worry. You’re not only Mo Awen’s Boss but also a friend. With such a favor, you can freely call me if you need something later.”

Tom Xiu revealed a faint smile and looked at Long Zhengyu who was lost in thought, saying, “Do you think it’s wrong for us to slaughter them?”

Forcing out a wry smile, Long Zhengyu said, “I don’t know what it feels like to kill people, to be honest! I [grew up under the red flag](#) and lived in the middle of the modernization process. At the most, I’m usually a rebellious, silk pants son of the rich who raises some arrogant villains. In contrast with you, I feel like a flower inside a greenhouse.”

Feeling good after hearing that the Bloodfish Pirates had been decimated, Tom Reggie made fun of his comment with a smile, “Being a flower in a greenhouse feels too womanly. For me, I think a man is like a little baby if he has yet experienced the darkness of the world or hasn’t gone through bloody and cruel battles.”

A little baby?

Touching his nose, Long Zhengyu looked a bit awkward and helpless.

Tang Xiu chuckled and smiled as he directly changed the topic of the conversation. He pointed to the nearby sea and said, “Tell me, how much would cost if I wanted to build an apron at the beach and a runway for landing aircraft?”

Shaking his head, Long Zhengyu replied, “I can’t answer that since I have yet to do such a project.”

Tom Reggie stroked his chin as light glittered in his eyes. After half a minute, he slowly said, “If we are using steel construction materials to build an Airport runway hundreds of meters away from the beach as well as a large sized apron, I’m afraid we’d need to increase several billion from the initial estimation. My first estimation should be more than 3 billion; the larger part of the cost would be for the workers’ wages.”

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment and then slowly said, “The reconstruction of the entire Nine Dragons Island will take place first! After it has been completed, we’ll discuss building the apron and the runway again.”

Tom Reggie shook his head, “Mr. Tang, I actually want to say that it’s best to build the apron and runway first.”

“How so?” asked Tang Xiu, puzzled.

“Once the reconstruction begins, the number of building materials that needs to be delivered is likely to be very large. If it were to be delivered by ocean freighters alone, the shipping cost per trip would be very huge, and it will take a long time. But if we use air transport, we can speed up the delivery of the materials and reduce the shipping cost,” said Tom Reggie.

Tang Xiu was stunned as he clapped his hands and said, “You’re right, Mr. Tom. Air transport is indeed more suitable than the marine ones. If we set sail from Saipan, will it take a few hours to get here? We can shuttle a few times a day by airplane and the shipping speed will definitely be many times faster than using marine transport.”

Quickly, Tang Xiu turned toward Mo Awen and asked, “Do you have any means to order several cargo planes? The sort of good quality cargo planes that can deliver reinforced concrete?”

“The Sacred Paramita Aviation Tech company is in a business of airliners and cargo planes and I happen to have a contact with Blayne Dunn—the company’s vice president,” said Mo Awen.

“How much is the price approximately?” asked Tang Xiu.

“I don’t know,” Mo Awen shook his head. “I haven’t purchased a cargo plane before. How about I call Blayne Dunn?”

Growing up under the red flag refers to having gone through Communist education in China.

Chapter 313: Purchasing Airplanes

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before he slowly said, “Don’t ask him yet, first contact and tell him to come to Saipan. It would be more convenient for us and save a lot of time if we can buy a few cargo planes before we begin the project.”

After nodding in response, Mo Āwen distanced himself and dialed a cell number.

A few minutes later, he returned to Tang Xiu’s side and reported respectfully, “I have called the vice-president of the Sacred Paramita Aviation Tech Company—Blayne Dunn. He’s happy to do business with us. He said he must handle an imminent important matter shortly, but he’ll try his best to catch up with us and should arrive in Saipan within a week.”

Tang Xiu nodded, “In that case, you’ll be keeping in touch with him. Zhengyu, since it’s decided that we’ll build the apron and the runway first, I’ll have to trouble you to find the engineers in this field for the construction design! Once it’s been finished, you can start immediately...”

“Sure! I’ll find someone to get it done and send it to you afterward ASAP,” said Long Zhengyu and then asked, “Anyways, I gotta ask you in advance, how big is the apron and how many runways do you wanna build?”

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment and then slowly said, “It should be able to serve four landing planes and about a dozen helicopters. As for the runways, three would suffice!”

“Copy that!” Long Zhengyu nodded.

The next day, Long Zhengyu and Tom Reggie left the island with their assistants after fully surveying the Nine Dragons Island, whereas Tang Xiu completely immersed himself and wholeheartedly cultivated.

Along with his daily cultivation, his cultivation base steadily improved; especially when he was sitting atop a Spirit Spring to absorb the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi when the sun was rising. In just a short five to six days of cultivation, his cultivation speed rapidly increased by more than ten times compared to before.

He estimated that it would only take up to three to five days to reach the middle stage of the Flesh Strengthening Stage. It might even be possible to breakthrough to the later stage or even the peak stage of the Flesh Strengthening Stage by the end of August.

Originally, he had planned to cultivate well during his summer vacation and break through the Flesh Strengthening Stage before September 1st when school started. Even reaching the initial stage of the Flesh Strengthening Stage would already be ideal. Yet, with the discovery of the Spirit Spring and the assistance of the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi, it made his cultivation progress by leaps and bounds.

Early in the morning.

Tang Xiu was sitting cross-legged above the Spirit Spring while refining the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi which he had just absorbed into his body. While at the same time drawing the support of spiritual force from the land, he absorbed the unending stream of star force and solar energy from the cosmic stream.

‘It can no longer be refined?’

Furrowing his brows, Tang Xiu opened his eyes and secretly smiled wryly inside. He had absorbed Supreme Emperor Purple Qi to the limit of what his body could contain, and he would need some time to refine it slowly before he continued further. Hence, he could only absorb the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi and seal it in his Dantian.

‘My cultivation is still too weak! Were my cultivation twice as powerful as of now, I would have been able to completely absorb the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi today.’

Sighing inwardly, Tang Xiu looked up to the sky.

On the hill road.

Mo Āwen approached in fast strides as he then came before Tang Xiu and respectfully said, “Boss, the vice-president of the Sacred Paramita Aviation Tech Company—Blayne Dunn is currently on the way to Saipan. When are we going to leave?”

Tang Xiu’s brows raised and then replied, “Go back and prepare things, we’ll leave immediately! The earlier we can get the cargo planes ahead of schedule, the more relieved I’ll be after leaving. Also, I’m prepared to order a number of helicopters, and it’s best to get the advanced military ones. Can the Sacred Paramita Aviation Tech Company provide it?”

“The organization I was part of had once ordered two military helicopters from that company, and those choppers were of advanced tech. Back then, I was also the one who contacted Blayne Dunn,” said Mo Āwen with a nod.

“Do you think we need a few military choppers?” asked Tang Xiu.

After hesitating for a moment, Mo Āwen forced a smile and said, “Boss, I don’t know the answer to such a question.”

Thinking for a moment, Tang Xiu then smiled, “Well, since you don’t know, you don’t know. Alright, I’ll decide it then. I’ll first order four cargo planes from the Sacred Paramita Aviation Tech, along with four military choppers! We have limited funds, so we must save money whenever we can. When we are not lacking in funds we’ll order again if the planes are not enough.”

“That’s also good!” Mo Āwen nodded.

Two days later.

Tang Xiu and Mo Āwen arrived in Saipan. According to the address Mo Āwen got from Blayne Dunn, the duo then headed to see him in Lao Bay Resort. The man was tall and burly, slightly fat

middle-aged man with long curly blonde hair, wearing a western suit and tie, along with four cold-looking bodyguards around him.

“We meet again, dear Mr. Mo.”

Blayne Dunn and Mo Awen hugged and exchanged warm smiles.

“Mr. Dunn, this is my Boss. He also comes from China like me. You can call him Boss Tang,” said Mo Awen with a smile.

Blayne Dunn raised his brows and gently hugged Tang Xiu. He then smiled and said, “Boss Tang, you’re really an amazing man, you can even make Mr. Mo be your staff. It’s simply more fortunate than picking up a mountain of gold. Anyway, Mr. Mo said to me on the phone that you want to order a cargo plane from our Sacred Paramita Company?”

“Yes, I need to order cargo planes. But if your price is higher than the other aviation companies, I can only order it elsewhere,” said Tang Xiu.

“Don’t worry!” replied Blayne Dunn and then continued with a smile, “It’s not the first time Mr. Mo and I are doing business, so the price will definitely be very reasonable. May I ask how many cargo planes are you going to order?”

“Four cargo planes and four military helicopters. Also, I need the most advanced and best models you have,” said Tang Xiu.

Blayne Dunn was astounded, “You also need military helicopters?”

“Yes, the four military helicopters are only the first batch. After some matters are resolved I’ll also purchase more military helicopters. If the funding allows it, I’ll also buy fighters should you have them,” said Tang Xiu.

Blayne Dunn was shocked inside. The way he looked Tang Xiu instantly changed from just a moment ago. As the vice-president of the Sacred Paramita Aviation Tech, he didn’t need to give services by himself. But he knew perfectly well how extraordinary Mo Awen’s

identity once was, thus he came here personally.

Furthermore, who wouldn't want to obtain such a huge business deal?

After a moment of silence, Blayne Dunn pulled out a piece of paper from his suitcase and handed it over to Tang Xiu, saying, "Mr. Tang, this is the list of our Sacred Paramita Aviation Tech Company's plane types as well as the specific information for each. After having your pick, I can give you 10% discount on the price indicated."

Tang Xiu took the paper. After reading it, he then slowly said, "The prices are really not low. To my knowledge, there are several airplane manufacturers who can give more preferential benefits than yours."

Squinting his eyes, Blayne Dunn smiled and said, "Mr. Tang apparently doesn't know that our Sacred Paramita company's cargo planes and military helicopters are among the best in the world, thus have high manufacturing cost. I hope Mr. Tang respects our technology as well as our company's strength."

Tang Xiu shook his head, "I do respect you but the price you're giving me is rather too high. So be it. You and Āwen can discuss the negotiation and bargain the specific price."

Blayne Dunn shifted his vision toward the silent and reticent Mo Awen at Tang Xiu's side as he shrugged his shoulders and said, "Not a problem."

"Alright, you both discuss it! I'll be seeing a friend of mine first. Also, I invite vice-president Dunn to dine and have several cups with me tonight," said Tang Xiu.

"Alright!" Blayne Dunn replied with a smile.

Quickly, Tang Xiu met Tom Reggie in a large warehouse in Saipan who was currently in command of the workers, transporting cargoes. Looking at the busy scene, Tang Xiu found

that the goods transported by those workers, aside from wooden boxes, almost all of the rest were reinforced concrete and some building materials.

“The preparation started?”

Tang Xiu himself could affirm Tom Reggie’s ability.

“After you transferred ten billion yuan to Long Zhengyu, he directly sent me two billion to buy the construction materials here, whereas he’s currently negotiating a batch of construction machinery. At most half a month later we’ll be able to stockpile a large number of construction materials and purchase a large number of construction machinery. After that, we’ll start to arrange people to send the first batch of the goods to Nine Dragons Island,” said Tom Reggie with a smile.

Tang Xiu raised his thumb up and exclaimed in praise, “My choice in choosing you to join the project was correct. Anyways, let’s have dinner tonight after you’re done with your work.”

“I have men to supervise here, so I can leave at any time. It will be no problem,” said Tom Reggie with a smile.

“Show me those building materials then,” said Tang Xiu.

“Follow me!”

Two hours later, Tang Xiu and Tom Reggie left the large warehouse. After returning to Lao Bay Resort, they then took a shower and changed to clean and suitable clothes as they then rushed to the banquet hall of the resort.

The evening banquet had been prepared sumptuously.

After Tom Reggie learned Blayne Dunn’s identity, he also took two bottles of wine from his wine collection. In short, the evening banquet was merrily carried out as all the guests and Blayne Dunn himself also felt relaxed like at their homes.

After everything had been concluded, Tang Xiu and Mo Āwen

came to the villa they were staying. The latter then reported the negotiation from the beginning to the end, “Boss, I did my best and secured a 18% discount from the catalog’s prices, and I have also picked the best specifications and types for the cargo planes and the military helicopters. After the discount, we need to pay them 1.45 billion, but we need to pay an extra 20 million to Blayne Dunn.”

“He took a commission?” Tang Xiu frowned.

He had previously heard about businessmen who took “commissions”. But he didn’t expect that a well-known character such as Blayne Dunn would also unexpectedly care about sales commission.

Chapter 314: Wolf Head Returns

People are always selfish and they also have their own desires. Though they may have distinguished status, many of them would also choose to receive commissions should additional benefits appear.

A smile outlined on the corner of Mo Āwen's mouth as he said, "This Blayne Dunn is a very greedy man, wishing to stuff all the wealth in the world into his pockets. He 'accidentally' took our order and got 20 million in sales commission from us. Plus the deduction percentage he gets, he made 50 million at least; he also got some shares in Sacred Paramita Aviation Tech. Albeit a small one, that should be rather a handsome income too."

"It seems arms production and sale is really profitable," Tang Xiu laughed.

"Boss, if you want to engage in the arms business, we can designate a plan to get rid of some arms traders and replace them."

"Nah." Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "Forget it! I'm not interested in it. What interests me the most is opening a bank. Later on, when we have money, we can open our own bank and play in the business."

Mo Āwen nodded with a smile.

He would support Tang Xiu unconditionally regardless of whatever decisions he made because, in his eyes, Tang Xiu was someone of superior and aloof status, as though a deity in the eyes of people. Ever since he learned that cultivation practice, his overall strength had rapidly soared several folds within a short period of time.

At this time, he was confident that he could easily beat the other experts in the Everlasting Feast Hall who were his match in strength before.

The next day.

Blayne Dunn left Saipan with his bodyguards. When he came back to the headquarter of Sacred Paramita Aviation Tech, he received a report from the Treasury Department that a 450 million down payment had been transferred to the company's account.

As for Tang Xiu, he was eager to return back to Nine Dragons Island to cultivate. Hence, he and Mo Āwen went back to Nine Dragons Island after sending Blayne Dunn off.

In the next days, nearly every day he spent cultivating in Nine Dragons Island. His cultivation base, which was in the initial stage of the Flesh Strengthening Stage, had broken through to the middle stage and had only a step left before he broke through to the late stage.

Gradually, time passed by and in an instant, September 1st was only a week away.

Standing above the castle, Tang Xiu used binoculars to observe a large number of workers on the distant coastline, watching the bustling scenes of them building the apron and runways. He then secretly sighed inside, 'Being rich really helps get things done.'

Along with the large sums of funds to fund the project, the construction of the apron and airport runways had started and the progress was rather fast. With means unknown, Long Zhengyu had dug up several medium-sized construction teams consisting of more than a thousand people from the mainland, whereas Tom Reggie also took more than a few hundreds of people of the best construction company in Saipan. Coupled with a large number of newly bought construction machinery, the initial work had been successfully completed.

'At this rate, the construction of the apron and runways will be completely finished two months later at the most.'

As he put down the binoculars, Tang Xiu heard someone

shouting underneath as his vision suddenly shifted toward Yi Lianyan on the square in front of the castle. He came down easily and after circling around, he then went in front of her and asked, "Is there something?"

With a bit of reluctance in her eyes, Yi Lianyan said, "I'm going back to the mainland. The new term is getting closer; I won't be able to catch up with the University's military training if I don't go back."

Nodding slightly in response, Tang Xiu then said after thinking deeply for a moment, "I'm also going back home. If you can wait, we'll go back together three days later and I can look after you on the way there."

Yi Lianyan nodded repeatedly with a happy expression on her face.

She stayed in Nine Dragons Island for a month and established a good relationship with Tang Xiu's men. Furthermore, this place had a beautiful environment and, aside from doing the cooking and laundry, she had a leisure and carefree life here. She oftentimes even visited the construction sites, though it was rather far, because most of those people were Chinese.

She liked to be here. Were it not for fear that her education would be affected, making her parents angry, she really wanted to stay here forever, living a carefree life.

"Big Brother Tang, can I come here again later?" Looking up toward Tang Xiu who was half a head higher than her, Yi Lianyan asked.

"No, you can't!" Tang Xiu shook his head and then said, "This is the last time in your life you can get on this island. After the reconstruction of the Nine Dragons Island is finished, no outsiders will be allowed to come here. Unless..."

"Unless what?" asked Yi Lianyan quickly.

“Unless you sign a lifetime contract with stating that you will work for me forever. Otherwise, you can never come back here,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

‘A slave contract?’ Yi Lianyan’s mouth twitched a few times and replied with an unwilling expression, “Bah, you’re a slaver eh; but I want my human rights.”

“I have the right to do that in this place,” said Tang Xiu.

Frowning resentfully, Yi Lianyan snorted and walked toward the castle. She then shouted toward Tang Xiu’s back, “Hey, I won’t do any breakfast. I’m very upset now!”

A slight smile appeared on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth. He had a rather good impression toward Yi Lianyan. The girl grew up in modern society, yet she was very kind and diligent. After getting along for more than a month, Tang Xiu could see clearly the temper and character of this girl.

She was cheerful, bold, mobile and could act.

He too genuinely hoped inside that she could stay in Nine Dragons Island, helping him take care of things here. After Mu Qingping comes, she could also help share some of Mu Qingping’s work.

Coming back to the castle, Tang Xiu found that Yi Lianyan had actually made breakfast. However, because the Mo brothers and the other eleven men were supervising tasks, only he and Yi Lianyan were having a breakfast.

“How about we discuss a deal?”

After finishing the food, Tang Xiu looked up and asked.

“Whatever for?” snapped Yi Lianyan, sulking.

“Well, you can work for me and become one of my people after you graduate from University if you want to. The salary will definitely be better than the outside too,” said Tang Xiu.

Yi Lianyan rolled her eyes and snorted, “Humph... This young lady doesn’t lack money. Unless you give me annual salary, wanting me to stay here is useless.”

“Alright. I’ll give you an annual salary of 300 thousand yuan with a probationary period of three years. Should you show a good performance in those three years, I’ll double it. Likewise, your salary in later years will have to see the level of economic consumption in the outside world. Plus, if you can work here for over five years and eventually agree to work for me forever, I’ll also gift you something.”

300 thousand? And then it would be doubled... to 600 thousand?

Though Yi Lianyan knew that Tang Xiu was rich, she had never thought that he would give her such a high treatment. One must know that even those major companies’ white-collars in the country didn’t have such a high income.

“What gift?”

“You are not entitled to know about it for now,” said Tang Xiu as he shook his head.

Yi Lianyan frowned, “The salary you offered is really good, but I still need to study for four years in University. Who knows what will happen in the future? Anyways, forget it. Let’s talk about this later.”

“There’s no hurry. Think about it well and tell me after you have considered it,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

Yi Lianyan chuckled, “If I agree now, can you pay me a year of salary in advance?”

“Nope,” Tang Xiu shook head and said, “If you don’t pay, never will you be able to make a return. If you want it, you gotta have decided that you’ll work for me for a lifetime and, after that, you can come here on vacation too. The salary will be 10 thousand a month.”

“Boss Tang-- nope, Big Boss Tang, you’re really like [Zhou the exploiter](#) eh? Alright, I’m full. I’ll leave these plates and bowls for you to clean.”

Tang Xiu smiled and shook his head. After washing the plates and all the tableware, someone’s figure quickly appeared beside him. It was Mo Āwen, who whispered to him, “Boss, Wolf Head is back. And he brought a lot of men.”

“How many?” asked Tang Xiu in amazement and slanted brows.

“Almost thirty,” said Mo Awen.

After wiping and cleaning his hands, Tang Xiu then replied, “Alright, let’s go and see.”

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu saw Wolf Head in the square outside the castle. Standing behind him, three rows of big strong men stood in line. They were all shaved flat, wearing military vests and looking grim and cold.

"Boss!"

Wolf Head respectfully shouted.

Nodding to him in response, Tang Xiu said, “They are the veterans you’ve found after more than a month?”

“That’s right. I spent quite a lot of effort finding them, and some of them I can’t even beat. Also, boss, if you want to take them in, you gotta show your own ability,” said Wolf Head.

The corner of Tang Xiu’s lips tightened while sending off a sort of provocation look in his eyes. He then waved to Wolf Head, hinting at him to come to his side.

Afterward, he stood in front of all the thirty men, chuckled and said, “You think I’m not qualified to be your boss after you met me, eh?”

"Yes!"

Orderly and loud voices replied to him.

Tang Xiu clapped and applauded as he exclaimed in praise, “Your voices are loud, clear, and full of spirit. Also, your footsteps are steady. You’re all evidently not some average layman. Were you all to be trained well, you’ll be able to be good subordinates. Yet, why did you come over with Wolf Head if you’re not satisfied and refuse to accept me?”

“Report!”

A slender, grim-looking big man shouted loudly.

“It’s not the army here, nor are you a soldier at the moment, so you don’t have keep this up. If you want to say something, then say it!” said Tang Xiu.

The grim big guy replied loudly, “We came here because we’re curious as to why this unruly wild wolf—Wolf Head accepted to become someone else’s pawn? Hence, it piqued our curiosity. We want to see what sort of powerful person you are. If you can’t satisfy us, we’ll leave.”

While looking at the other men, Tang Xiu then asked in a deep tone, “Are all of you also of the same mind?”

"Yes!"

The other 29 men shouted in unison.

Raising his thumb up, Tang Xiu exclaimed and praised, “What good men! In that case, I’ll play with you. Come! All 30 of you.”

The big man sneered, “You’re arrogant, way too arrogant. No need to take all the thirty of us, for I myself am enough to knock you down.”

Having said that, he walked out of the crowd.

It’s 半夜雞叫 story, it’s the Rooster Crowing at Midnight and Zhou was the archetypal character of the story.

Chapter 315: Proper Placement

Squinting his eyes, Tang Xiu smirked at the proud expression on the big man's face. He then shook his head and said, "You were once a soldier. Moreover, you were an elite soldier. So you should've known better than anyone the fate that awaits you if you look down on your opponents. All of you better come at me together and put out all of your abilities."

The big man clenched his fists and growled, "Unless you can defeat me, you're not entitled to waste everyone's time. I have to tell you in advance that I was the fighting tournament champion in the entire XX military region four years ago."

Looking at his serious expression, Tang Xiu sighed, "Let's cut the crap, shall we? Since you're hell-bent on fighting me one-on-one, then I'll break you as an example. Come!"

"Humph!"

The burly man coldly snorted as he dashed and arrived in front of Tang Xiu two seconds later. His big callused fists sent out whirring wind sounds as it smashed Tang Xiu's face.

His speed almost reached the limit an average person could achieve! His strength was evidently able to smash a big cow!

However, what was beyond his expectation was that Tang Xiu didn't even dodge it, and just seemingly casually extended a hand to catch his fist.

'How could this be?'

The burly man's eyes stared wide. He had the sensation that his punch didn't simply get caught by Tang Xiu's palm, but was pinched by an iron plier. Furthermore, he couldn't even pull it back after trying his best.

Each and every one of 29 men around were also astounded, because they were perfectly clear about who the big man fighting

Tang Xiu was. Not only was he the champion of the fighting tournament four years ago in the entire XX military region, he also possessed an inborn superhuman strength, as each punch he sent out was nearly a thousand catties in weight.

However, how could his fast and powerful punch be so easily caught by the other party?

Tang Xiu indifferently smiled, “Didn’t I tell you that you’re just an ant trying to shake a giant tree? You’re over-confident, trying to bite off more than you can chew. Come!”

As soon as he finished speaking, Tang Xiu kicked the burly fella’s chest and loosened his grip on the man’s fist just before the big man had time to avoid it. As a dampened sound was heard, the burly guy was heavily thrown and smashed to the ground four to five meters away. Though he possessed a rather strong physical resistance and was not directly knocked down, he constantly shook his head. Only after a long period of time was he finally able to get up.

A deathly silence engulfed the whole scene.

The other 29 men stared dumbstruck as a shock that hit their hearts reached its apex. Never in their wildest dreams did they expect that this would be the outcome. They never thought that the very champion of the fighting tournament in entire XX military region, as well as an elite of the special forces, would unexpectedly go straight to the ground without even being able to act.

In the case Tang Xiu wanted to kill the guy, wouldn’t he easily become a corpse?

After looking at their shocked expressions, Tang Xiu’s gaze then finally landed on the big man, who looked alarmed and afraid. He then said to him with a smile, “Originally, I purposefully wanted to use my strength as a warning to the others, yet you wanted to beat me up as a warning as well. How is the taste of being defeated?

Does it feel good?”

“I was too negligent!”

The big fellow bitterly replied.

The smile on Tang Xiu’s receded as though a tide as he coldly replied, “That’s not it, it’s due to your arrogance. I originally thought that you understood the truth that there is always a sky beyond the sky, a human beyond another; but now I finally realize that you’re just conceited and arrogant! You might have thought that you’d only experience some pain because it was me you were facing, but if I were the enemy, I’m afraid you’d already be dead by now.”

“Yes, it’s my mistake!”

An ashamed expression was painted on the big fellow’s face as he lowered his head.

After taking a glance at him, Tang Xiu then crooked his fingers toward the other 29 men and shouted in a heavy voice, “He knows his mistake because he tasted the taste of failure, but you all haven’t yet. So, all of you, come at me at once! If you can win against me, I’ll give you the best treatment; but if you can’t, you gotta be well-behaved and do well in every work I give you as well as accept the designated people that will drill you in your training.”

“UP!”

The big fellow shouted loudly and strode out.

At this time, the rest of the men also knew how terrifying Tang Xiu was, so they no longer kept bickering. At a breakneck speed, they swiftly encircled Tang Xiu and launched fierce attacks.

Tang Xiu’s feet was as though rooted on the ground as he waved his arms. His palms blocked all the storming attacks and, though those men possessed a very strong individual strength and also had tacit understanding in coordinating attacks; yet, in Tang Xiu’s

eyes, their coordination was way too flawed. Even the lowest level of joint attack techniques in the Immortal World was hundreds of times better than them.

“If you can’t touch me, then I’ll fight back.”

Tang Xiu’s feet finally began moving. After treading out half a step, his hands had already accurately caught two flying kicks as he pulled them out one by one, causing the bodies of the two men to collide while at the same time, his palms instantly shot at the two men and directly sent them out.

His speed was several times faster than theirs, to the extent that these men couldn’t see clearly how Tang Xiu acted as they flew upside down and were thrown out everywhere in succession. All the twenty-nine men were hit by Tang Xiu.

“My God, is he still a human?”

“How can his abilities be so fearsome?”

“How can he be so amazing?”

“We’re not at the same level at all!”

"..."

While enduring the pain on their bodies, the twenty-nine people crawled up from the ground one after another. But they didn’t dare to act again since Tang Xiu’s strength was not something that they could go against.

Tang Xiu flung his wrists and felt rather content inside. His strength had risen sharply since he had broken through to the Flesh Strengthening Stage; facing average people was not a problem anymore. Back before his breakthrough, were he to face twenty-nine men, though he would still be able to completely knock all of them down, he would perhaps still have gotten some injuries.

But now, he could easily steamroll them all!

“All of you are not bad seeing as I spent a total of half a minute to finish my counterattack. Were you all ordinary people, I’m afraid it would be less than 10 seconds,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

‘Monster!’

The same thought emerged within all the men’s hearts.

At the side.

Wolf Head was also shaken to the core after seeing Tang Xiu’s strength. When he first fought Tang Xiu in Star City’s park, Tang Xiu didn’t show him such terrifying strength. He even had experienced several battles with Tang Xiu and yet he didn’t find that his combat power would unexpectedly this strong!

‘Don’t tell me that boss has always been hiding his power?’

After thinking such, Wolf Head’s heart suddenly tightened.

“Line up in formation!”

The big fellow who was the first get beaten by Tang Xiu was now looking at Tang Xiu. There was no longer fear or provocation in his eyes. In his expression, there was only worship and fanaticism.

Strong experts were to be revered and respected!

In particular, he himself had gone through hailstorms of bullets. As a special soldier that had desperately experienced the carnage of death, he knew perfectly well as how important the capacity of a strong powerhouse was.

While watching the thirty men rearranging themselves into three teams, Tang Xiu then lightly said, “Now tell me, are you willing to follow me in the future?”

“WE ARE!”

The thirty men shouted in reply.

“I have conditions for you to follow me. Once you become my follower, you then will forever be my people. And this is different

than when you were in the army. I will give you very good treatment as well as arrange your livelihood properly, including your families. I will take care of your wives and children, making them receive a good education and enjoy more benefits compared to what the average people can have. All in all, you can become strong by following me without any anxiety, restlessness and no looking back. What I need from you is your loyalty as you enforce all of my orders. Can you do it?" said Tang Xiu.

"WE CAN!"

The thirty men answered again.

Tang Xiu nodded, "I'll send a housekeeper over after a period of time. She will handle all your basic necessities when I'm away. She will also analyze your families' situations and report it to me. If your families have any difficulties or have any needs that require my assistance, you can also tell me. From today on you'll be stationed here and are responsible to guard this place."

"UNDERSTOOD!"

The crowd replied yet again.

Then, Tang Xiu looked at the man who was the first to fight him and asked in a deep voice, "What's your name?"

"REPORT SIR! MY NAME IS WE CHANGXIONG!"

The big fellow unconsciously saluted, but his hand was stiff and unable to move when it was half raised.

"Your strength is quite good and, just like Wolf Head, I'll make you a squad leader! Do you see him? He's called Mo Āwu and he's also a squad leader, but the three of you must obey Mo Āwen's commands, for he will command you on my behalf when I'm not here," said Tang Xiu.

"YES!"

The four men answered at the same time.

Tang Xiu then looked at Mo Āwen and said, “I’m going back to China three days later, everything in this place will be handed over to you. Do keep in mind that this place will be our supreme headquarters in the future, so you must protect it at all cost! In the next three days, I will draw the forbidden zones in Nine Dragons Island, so you must rotate and assign two men to be stationed in each restricted area. The workers are absolutely forbidden to enter those areas, nor let anyone destroy even a rock of the restricted areas.”

“Understood!” Mo Āwen nodded.

Tang Xiu said again, “You will also do the supervising of the reconstruction! You already have the backup for the reconstruction blueprint I designed. If you don’t understand the architectural construction, go ask a skillful engineer to help you with the supervising. All in all, the project must be carried out in accordance with the reconstruction blueprint I’ve designed.”

“Rest assured, Boss. I’ll go to a professional engineer, but I’ll not allow him to intervene in the project’s issues. I’ll only let him oversee the quality of the project and all aspects of problems in the reconstruction,” Mo Āwen could feel that Tang Xiu was putting a heavy attention toward the reconstruction, so he replied solemnly.

“Alright!” Tang Xiu nodded.

In the next three days, Tang Xiu, Mo Āwen, and the three squad leaders had drawn eleven restricted areas; which were the nine trails to the nine ports surrounding Nine Dragons Island, the castle, as well as the core of the dragon’s vein on the island. As for Long Zhengyu and Tom Reggie, Tang Xiu also gave them a call to restrict the workers under them.

Three days flashed by, and finally, Tang Xiu and Yi Lianyan boarded the cargo ship, sailing to Saipan at the beginning of the new day. Ever since the project started, many cargo ships started shuttling back and forth between Nine Dragons Island and Saipan

every day.

Here comes the beginning of building his private army.

Chapter 316: Stopping Over Hong Kong

Hong Kong International Airport.

Carrying travel bags, Tang Xiu exited the airport after Yi Lianyan and saw Hao Lei waiting outside. The present Hao Lei looked even more beautiful and attractive; however, what Tang Xiu cared about was the faint fluctuation of true essence coming out from her.

‘That’s a very fast progress!’ Tang Xiu secretly praised inside, as he then approached.

“Boss, it’s been laborious for you!”

Hao Lei looked at Tang Xiu, while her eyes only swept over Yi Lianyan. She smiled and respectfully said.

“You’ve been waiting for long, haven’t you? Anyway, I’ll be staying in Hong Kong for the night, please arrange accommodations. And, remember to book me an early morning flight to the mainland,” said Tang Xiu as he nodded to her.

Hao Lei nodded with a smile.

Then, Tang Xiu turned to look at Yi Lianyan, asking, “Are you going back today or tomorrow?”

Hesitating for a moment, Yi Lianyan then whispered, “Big Brother Tang, is the hotel you’re going to stay particularly expensive? If it’s too expensive, I may not be able afford staying there.”

“Hahaha,” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing. “I’m not going to stay in the hotel. I’ll stay in my own place.”

“You have real estate in Hong Kong?” Yi Lianyan was astounded.

“You can say that!” Tang Xiu chuckled.

Yi Lianyan quickly said, “Then I presume I’ll be staying overnight in your place! Are there enough rooms?”

"Yes!" said Tang Xiu.

Secretly relieved inside, Yi Lianyan then said with a smile, "Being in a trip for two or three days rather makes me worn out, so it's great to rest for the night. Right, I think it will be great to go straight home tomorrow, have a day off and then register myself for school afterward."

"Anyways, I haven't asked you about it. How were your CET scores? Which university you applied to?" Asked Tang Xiu curiously.

"Shanghai Uni. It's fantastic, right?" said Yi Lianyan with a proud expression.

Such coincidence?

Tang Xiu's mouth twitched a few times as he forced out a wry smile. However, looking at her proud expression, he smiled and raised his thumb up exclaiming in praise, "Yup, that's amazing!"

"You don't know who I am," said Yi Lianyan with a gentle smile. "Once we get there, you'll know that I am entirely worthy to be a Goddess of the top students. Though I didn't get the top scorer in the CET's science subject, I'm still in the top ten."

"You are hella amazing!"

Tang Xiu replied with a smile as he turned and walked toward the outside.

As the duo followed Hao Lei to the parking lot, Yi Lianyan's eyes instantly stared wide with shock. She pointed at the Rolls-Royce limousine, asking, "T-this car... is here to pick us up?"

At this moment, Hao Lei had already opened the door for Tang Xiu. Upon hearing Yi Lianyan's question, she smiled and said, "Of course, why the question?"

Yi Lianyan hurriedly nodded.

She knew that Tang Xiu was filthy rich. Because he was, after all,

someone who could buy the entire Nine Dragons Island, thus he was definitely someone with money. But she didn't expect that Tang Xiu would even have a house in Hong Kong. Even the car that picked him up was worth at least thousands of luxurious cars.

At this time, her curiosity toward Tang Xiu's identity was really piqued.

After very carefully sitting on the car, she was seemingly afraid of dirtying it, looking uncomfortable and uneasy. Yi Lianyan stealthily glanced at Tang Xiu, trying to look calm as she spoke, "Big Brother Tang, what business are you in exactly? And this... beautiful big sis driver, what is she to you?"

"My business is rather mixed to speak about, so I can't say anything about it specifically. As for who she is, you can ask her yourself. Anyways, I'll take a nap for a while," said Tang Xiu.

Having said that, he directly closed his eyes.

Hao Lei, who was driving, turned around as she revealed a charming smile. She gently used her hand to caress the hair on her forehead and then said with a slight smile, "I'm the general manager of Grand Fortune Jewelries, you can call me manager Hao. Or you can directly address me by my name, Hao Lei."

"How do you do, Big Sis Hao Lei!" Yi Lianyan hurriedly cried.

Immediately after, she stealthily took out her phone and browsed the information about Grand Fortune Jewelries online. A few minutes later, an extreme shock covered her face as her eyes turned saucer and jaw-dropped. The information she got from Baidu said that the Grand Fortune Jewelries possessed total assets of over 10 billion yuan, whereas its general manager—Hao Lei herself was touted as a successful and strong business woman in the business world, with distinguished social status, beauty and intelligence mixed into one...

'Heavens! Such a great person turns out to be... Tang Xiu's

employee? She even does such trivial matter as going to the airport to pick him up by herself? No... it isn't right. Could it be Tang Xiu is originally the big boss of Grand Fortune Jewelries?

Deepwater Bay Road 13, Hong Kong.

As the Rolls-Royce limousine entered the villa courtyard and parked in the parking lot, Hao Lei then got off to open the car's door for Tang Xiu as she said softly, "Boss, we've arrived."

Tang Xiu opened his eyes and stretched out his body after getting out, saying, "You're not bad. Where are Tian Li and the others?"

Hao Lei could clearly grasp the meaning behind Tang Xiu's sentence and quickly said, "They are still in Jingmen Island. I was ahead of them a step, so I returned to Hong Kong to deal with the work here. I'm also acting as ad interim."

Nodding in response, Tang Xiu then said, "It's been laboring for you. Anyway, you can go back, I'll be fine here by myself! I'll be leaving Hong Kong tomorrow, but you don't need to send me off. I'll be just fine with a taxi."

"Understood!" Hao Lei bowed slightly, and then went to another sports car, opening its door and driving away.

Having gotten off from the Rolls-Royce, Yi Lianyan felt as if she was in a dream. Being able to ride in such a luxurious car was already quite shocking, but it never came to her that Tang Xiu's house would be such a large mansion. Though this place was comparable and had no difference with the castle in Nine Dragons Island, Hong Kong was a place where the land price was astronomical; such a mansion was absolutely priceless!

"You're really filthy rich, Big Brother Tang!"

Yi Lianyan thought it was enough for her to inquire about Tang Xiu at the airport, yet now her charming face turned slightly red as even her ears faintly felt hot.

"Work hard and you'll be very rich in the future," said Tang Xiu

with a smile.

“Will do, absolutely! Even if what I earn might be less than you, but I must surpass the others,” said Yi Lianyan resolutely.

Tang Xiu couldn't help bursting into laughter.

He then commanded a maid and ordered them to take Yi Lianyan to rest. Tang Xiu then went to the room on the second floor. He wanted to call his mother back in the car but recalled that he was going back tomorrow, so he was prepared to give her a pleasant surprise.

‘I have to visit Li Juren!’

In actuality, Tang Xiu himself didn't feel tired. Given his physical condition, he wouldn't feel tired even if he had to travel for a year or so. The reason why he wanted to stop over in Hong Kong for a night was that there were some things he needed to discuss with Li Juren.

“Hello, may I ask who I am speaking with?”

After calling Li Juren's private number, the one who answered his call was a woman.

“I'm looking for Li Juren. May I trouble you to call him over?” asked Tang Xiu.

“May I ask your name, Sir?”

“Tang Xiu!”

“Mr. Tang, I'm really sorry. Our boss is having a midday rest and is temporarily unable to answer. I will inform him after he wakes up.”

“Alright!”

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu saw the time-- 2PM. He immediately went downstairs and told the maids to prepare lunch. To his surprise, Yi Lianyan, who was originally yelling that she was tired, was unexpectedly full of spirit as she fiddled with her

tablet in the hall.

“Aren’t you tired?” asked Tang Xiu curiously.

“I was. But my tiredness went out when I arrived here. Big Brother Tang, do you have anything to do in the afternoon? If it’s fine with you, how about accompanying me shopping?” said Yi Lianyan with a laugh.

“No,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “I have some matters to take care of.”

“You just came back, and you already have things to do?” asked Yi Lianyan, astonished.

“I need to see someone.”

Yi Lianyan suddenly understood as she nodded and said, “Well, since you don’t have time, then I’ll go shopping myself. I originally intended to fly straight to the mainland from abroad, but I didn’t expect that I would actually run to Hong Kong. I heard the place is a shopping paradise, so I must experience it well.”

“Pay attention to your safety. If you have trouble, call Hao Lei! I’ll give her cell number to you later,” said Tang Xiu with a chuckle.

“OK!” Yi Lianyan replied with a smile.

Deepwater Bay 79th.

Li Juren had just woken up from his sleep. The older he got, the lesser his energy day by day. Although he maintained his condition well, yet he couldn’t resist his old age sapping away his vitality.

A few minutes later, he went out of his bedroom and intended to read a book in his study room. But his coadjutress was sitting on the front seat in the corner of the corridor, reading a document.

“Was there something?”

The coadjutress got up and respectfully replied, “You missed two calls.”

“Who were they?” Li Juren came over and asked.

“One is Boss Ma—Ma Kaiwen from the mainland, and the other one is Tang Xiu,” said the coadjutress.

Tang Xiu?

For a moment, Li Juren was surprised, as his expression then changed. He didn’t care about Ma Kaiwen’s phone call, but Tang Xiu’s call made him concerned. Due to the mysteriousness of the Everlasting Feast Hall, he had no choice but be very prudent and careful in dealing with its Boss—Tang Xiu.

He then looked at the call log and then dialed Tang Xiu’s number.

“Little Brother Tang, were you looking for me?” Li Juren said with a smile.

The coadjutress, who stood at his side, had yet to see Tang Xiu. Seeing that Li Juren didn’t call Boss Ma—Ma Kaiwen first and instead called Tang Xiu, whose voice was very young, made her secretly surprised.

“Yes. I wanna talk to you about some things. Do you have some time for us to meet?” asked Tang Xiu.

Li Juren laughed, “Were you someone else, I may not have the time. But for Little Brother Tang, I have time to spare! Anyways, pick the place, I’ll be there shortly.”

“I’m not familiar with Hong Kong, it’s your call!” said Tang Xiu.

Pondering for a moment, Li Juren then said, “Then let us meet in Purple Bamboo Teagarden! I’ll send you the address later.”

"Alright!"

After hanging up the phone, Li Juren abandoned his intention of reading a book and said, “Tell someone to prepare a car, I’ll be going out.”

"I'll arrange it now!"

Half an hour later.

Purple Bamboo Teagarden was a rather remote place in Repulse Bay. There were no high-rise buildings in the area, only a lush bamboo forest. After Tang Xiu arrived there, he was stopped by the guards at the sentry post.

“Hello, Sir. Please show your membership card.”

“I don’t have a membership card here,” Tang Xiu shook his head. “But I have an appointment to meet a friend here. He’s Li Juren, you should you know about him, no?”

The security guard was slightly surprised for a moment before he replied with a much more respectful attitude, “Ah, you’re Mr. Tang? Elderly Li has been here for a while. He’s waiting for you inside.”

Chapter 317: Return Trip

As he entered the bamboo grove, Tang Xiu saw a European-styled three-storied small building. As he parked the car, Li Juren's coadjutress greeted him, asking his identity and then led him to one of the small buildings inside.

"Little Brother Tang, we meet again." Li Juren got up and greeted him with a smile.

Tang Xiu faintly smiled and shook hands with him as he said, "I'm really troubling Elderly Li running here especially. In fact, my trip to Hong Kong this time is about a small business deal I want to negotiate with you."

"Ah, what kind of business deal?" asked Li Juren curiously after motioning for Tang Xiu to sit down.

"To my knowledge, one of your companies seems to be a shipping company. Hence, I want to rent some cargo ships from you. I can't determine for how long, but I'll pay you on a monthly basis," said Tang Xiu.

"Little Brother Tang, what will you do with the ships?" asked Li Juren, confused.

"I bought an island in the Pacific Ocean and am having some work done on the island. The project itself has quite a large amount of work being done on it and needs cargo ships to transport goods and cargoes. I have actually ordered several cargo planes from abroad and also rented some cargo ships from Saipan, yet the number is far from enough," said Tang Xiu.

"How many ships do you need?" asked Li Juren.

"About twenty ships!" said Tang Xiu.

Li Juren was secretly startled inside as he gasped in admiration, "Little Brother Tang truly has a big capital! Alright, I'll rent you twenty ships, and it doesn't matter how long you will use them. As

for the rental fee, it's free. I owe your restaurant a favor, so it's rather unjustified were I to collect fee."

"No," Tang Xiu shook his head. "In business negotiations, money is the thing we mustn't do without. Quote your price, else I'll rent the ships from someone else."

"Well, since you insist on paying, then I'll accept it..." Li Juren forced a smile and said, "... as for the price, you quote it."

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment and then slowly said, "If so, I'll call my friend who contracted my project later. He'll come to Hong Kong to handle the rental formalities with you."

Li Juren nodded and curiously asked, "Little Brother Tang, the purchase of the private island and its reconstruction should have cost you a lot, no? I don't know whether it's inappropriate to ask; why did you buy an island? Could it be that you want to retire and seclude yourself from the rest of the world?"

"No, nothing like that," Tang Xiu laughed. "It's not to seclude myself from the outside world. Besides, the transportation means is so advanced... It's just my selfish dream of building my own Shangri-La! But what can be built in the future, I don't know about it yet!"

"Spending a lot of money for the sake of personal dreams. You're also a willful and unrestrained man!" Li Juren laughed. "Come... let us taste the tea, it is really great!"

"Alright!"

For more than half an hour, Tang Xiu and Li Juren chatted in the Purple Bamboo Teagarden before he then left in a hurry. He then called Hao Lei's number, asking her to check the renting price for a cargo ship. When he got the reply, he transferred a sum of money as a charter deposit to Li Juren's company account.

At night, Tang Xiu met Yi Lianyan, who was carrying a large bag and coming back to Deepwater Bay Road 13th. Looking at her

panting appearance, he smiled and said, “What a great harvest, eh!”

Yi Lianyan threw her things on the sofa and then wiped off the sweat on her face before she replied with a forced smile, “I regret strolling out and shopping. This damn weather is awfully hot! Do you see that white box? Inside is a gift for you, you can regard it as my thanks for spending more than half of my summer vacation freeloading in your place.”

A gift?

Tang Xiu rarely received gifts from others, so he was curious. What would Yi Lianyan gift him? However, when he opened the white box, he was quite dumbstruck and tongue-tied before he asked, “Are you sure this is my gift?”

In the white box was a very cute fist-sized purple-colored lucky doll.

“Of course it’s your gift,” said Yi Lianyan, continuing, “I spent quite a long time in the novelty shop before I picked it up. Big Brother Tang, the aura of killing surrounding you is rather too heavy. You don’t talk and smile happily at your normal times. If any strangers see you in the city they will surely get the hell away from you. So a thought crossed my mind that it’d be interesting to tie a lucky doll on your arm. It should make others feel that you’re very easy to approach.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly for a moment before he asked in astonishment, “Did you just say my murderous intent is heavy?”

Yi Lianyan recalled the first time she saw Tang Xiu. He was covered by blood, wearing a grim and cold expression on his face. She nodded, “Though I know that killing pirates is a good deed, you have, after all, killed people. Bah, it’s not like I fear you’ll have a shadow within your heart, though. Like I said, it’s my gift to you. If you don’t like it, I’ll get it back.”

“I like it, thanks a bunch,” Tang Xiu laughed.

Yi Lianyan nodded with a contented expression.

The next day, Tang Xiu gazed after Yi Lianyan as she entered the departure gate. He could see that she looked somewhat dismayed as he shook the mobile in her hand. Half an hour later, he also took a plane; however, his destination was not Blue City, but Jingmen Island. As he arrived at Jingmen Island’s Everlasting Feast Hall, it was already 10AM.

“Grandmaster, are you going to see Master now?” asked Gu Xiaoxue after she saw Tang Xiu.

“Yes, I must go see her now. Also, get me the wild ginseng I bought in Hong Kong, I’ll concoct a medication for her,” said Tang Xiu.

“Elder Ji brought the wild ginseng. She has been accompanying Master in the exquisite pagoda after she came back. At this time, she should be cultivating inside the exquisite pagoda,” said Gu Xiaoxue.

Quickly, the two people went inside the exquisite pagoda. After seeing Ji Chimei, Tang Xiu then asked her the strain of wild ginseng then went to the sickbed on the seventh where Gu Yan’er was laying in lethargic slumber.

“How long has it been since Yan’er last woke up?”

“It’s been five months and nine days.”

“According to the previous regular pattern, how long does she still need to wake up,” asked Tang Xiu once again.

“It should take another month or so. But she might wake up earlier since she has taken the concocted pill,” said Gu Xiaoxue.

Tang Xiu pondered for a moment before he said, “I’ll be returning to Star City today since Shanghai Uni will begin a new term by early September and I have to go there to register myself.

I'll stay here, so look for Ouyang Lulu to borrow her private jet. Afterward, you have to call me once Yan'er wakes up, I'll be here as fast as possible."

"Understood!" Gu Xiaoxue nodded.

Tang Xiu asked Ji Chimei a knife and cut a piece from the wild ginseng and fed it to Gu Yan'er. Immediately, he put his hand on her chest center acupoints, gently rubbing it for half a minute.

"Every seven days, cut a piece of wild ginseng and feed it to Gu Yan'er, and then rub her chest center acupoints by half a minute to help her absorb the medicine."

"Alright," Gu Xiaoxue nodded and said, "I'll do it myself."

"You go out!" Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, "I'll be here accompanying Yan'er."

After Gu Xiaoxue and Ji Chimei left, Tang Xiu gently hugged Gu Yan'er and let her lean on his arms as he spoke softly, "Yan'er, I can't always be with you as your Master as I have a lot of things to do. Not only do I have to go to college to fulfill my mother's wish, I also have to make a lot of money to buy massive cultivation resources for cultivation. However, you don't need to worry, I'll cultivate hard and wait until my cultivation is strong enough, so I can find a way to find the cure for you."

"Moreover, I found an island on Earth that is very similar to the one we once lived, the Nine Dragons Spitting Pearl Secret Area. I'll bring the exquisite pagoda there myself after finishing the reconstruction. I'll think about every means possible to place you there when the time comes."

"Also, Master has found the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi there. Once I move you there, I'll try to find a way to infuse the Supreme Emperor Purple Qi into your body. Your physique will be improved and would be very good for you."

"Please, wake up faster! Master really wants to see your happy

and smiling expression!”

"..."

Tang Xiu rambled until night fell as he then left the exquisite pagoda. As he was dining at the restaurant, Ouyang Lulu came.

“Tang Xiu, I heard you want to borrow my private jet?”

She sat down at Tang Xiu’s opposite side. Without even the slightest politeness, she grabbed a dish among the tableware on the other side to try it out as she asked.

“Yup! I need to borrow your private jet,” said Tang Xiu.

Ouyang Lulu gave him big rolling eyes and snapped, “NOPE, I won’t lend it to you!”

“Huh?” Tang Xiu stared blankly as he then immediately laughed, “We are friends, right?”

“Humph,” Ouyang Lulu snorted and said, “Don’t use our friendship identity to threaten me. You haven’t fulfilled your promise yet, I’ve been nagged for a long time.”

“I promised you something?” Tang Xiu was puzzled and asked, “What did I promise?”

Ouyang Lulu heavily slammed the chopsticks as she used her arms on the table to support her standing. She bent down and angrily said, “You promised me that you’ll go to my home and see my parents, didn’t you? And what happened then? It’s been two months, right? Yet you haven’t gone to my home until now!”

"..."

Tang Xiu was struck speechless.

He had forgotten his promise to Ouyang Lulu due to the successive encounters with various issues. After hesitating, he probed, “How about going there tonight?”

Ouyang Lulu raised her chin and hummed, “Humph, not tonight.

My parents are not on Jingmen Island, it's useless even if you visit now. Bah, forget it. Considering you're willing to see my parents for my sake, I'll no longer bicker with you. That private jet of mine is parked at the airport, you can use it at your will. I'll send the order to the pilot and the cabin attendants' cell numbers to you so you can contact them when you need them."

"Thanks!" said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Ouyang Lulu rolled her eyes. She then picked up the chopsticks and said, "Knowing you is really bad luck, you know that? Every time you call me you're playing abroad, but you don't even take me with you! I don't care about it anymore. Let's have a good talk. You'd better make sure to bring me along should you got out again in the future!"

"No problem!" Tang Xiu laughed and promised.

After the dinner, Tang Xiu got up and said, "I'm leaving now! I'll go back to pack my things and return to Star City tonight. I'll have to go to Shanghai Uni to register myself the day after tomorrow."

"I've decided something," said Ouyang Lulu quickly.

"Huh?" Tang Xiu was puzzled and asked, "What did you decide?"

"Humph, I won't tell you," Ouyang Lulu hummed and said, "I'll only tell you later!"

The address keeps changing, from Deepwater bay road to Shallow-water bay road though it refers to the same mansion's address, so I gotta keep checking the previous chapters.

Chapter 318: Excellence

The night in Star City was resplendent as though an illusion. The hanging specks of starlight in the night sky were as though the extension of a painting scroll. Shooting stars occasionally descended as if adding radiance to this painting.

At the main entrance of South Gate Town's security post.

The newly appointed security captain—Hu Sicheng was dressed in a brand new security uniform and was chatting with the vice-captain of the security team.

“Old Yang, I used to be a security team captain in the headquarters. Every day we were hella busy there; we were oftentimes on duty at night and even often did a variety of things in the daytime, as well as spent a lot of time drilling. Working here is really relaxed and idle, kinda like a fish out of water all of a sudden,” With a smile, Hu Sicheng spoke with satisfaction for his current state.

The vice-captain—Yang Bing replied with a smile, “Almost all the heads of households living here are rich and powerful people. They are of distinguished status as well as good natured; they rarely give us trouble. Also, our security team has a large number of men with strict surveillance and monitoring, so we usually have no problems for a year or so.”

Hu Sicheng turned to look to the villa complex front gate and sighed with a bit of envy, “True that! Those who can live here are surely the ones who are not short on money. I don't know whether I'll ever be able to live in such a luxurious villa.”

Yang Bing smiled and didn't reply. But inwardly, he secretly held Hu Sicheng in contempt. Though the man was a captain of the Long Group's security team who had been assigned on duty here, his maximum wage would be at most at the level of those gold collars. Wanting to buy a villa here with such a level of salary --

even the worst villa -- even if he spent 100 or 200 years, was simply a dream!

“Screech...”

A taxi stopped in front of the villa complex entrance gate.

Carrying a travel bag, Tang Xiu got off from the taxi and received the change from the driver. Afterward, he strode toward the security post at the entrance gate. He hadn't come back here for a month or two, and the feeling of coming back home made him happy.

"Stop! Who are you looking for?"

Hu Sicheng used to work in the headquarters, so he still used a stiff tone and blunt attitude. It had become his habit to carefully scrutinize everyone.

With a knitted brows, Tang Xiu replied, "I live here."

“You...”

Hu Sicheng wanted to speak but was quickly pulled by Yang Bing. With a smiling face, Yang Bing acted cordial as he smiled and said, "Ah, you're back, Mr. Tang! It's been a long time since I last saw you."

Tang Xiu gave him a trace of a smile as he nodded and said, "There were things I needed to deal with outside the city. I just returned."

Having said it, he shot a glance at Hu Sicheng and strode inside the villa complex.

Waiting until Tang Xiu's back disappeared at the corner inside, Yang Bing then secretly wiped off the cold sweat on his face as he forced a smile and said, "Captain, you gotta change your attitude, really! This place is a luxury villa complex in Star City, not our Long Group's Headquarters. The people living here are great figures we can't afford to provoke."

Frowning, Hu Sicheng replied, “What do you mean? That kiddo said he lives here? Have you seen him before?”

Albeit reluctantly, Yang Bing said, “Captain, it’s not only me who have seen him. The entire security team’s members of the villa complex have also seen him. Were he someone else, I wouldn’t have talked to him all smiling. He’s Tang Xiu, and he lives in the grandest mansion in this villa complex.”

“What did you say? That grandest Kingview villa is his?” asked Hu Sicheng incredulously.

Looking around and finding no one nearby, Yang Bing then nodded and whispered, “Yes, it’s his! Also, I’ve heard a trusted news. He didn’t buy that villa, it was our famous Young Master Long who gifted it to him! You don’t know it yet, but Tang Xiu and our Young Master Long have a very, very good relationship!”

Shocked and surprised, Hu Sicheng hastily asked, “Are you talking about Chief Long—Long Zhengyu?”

Yang Bing nodded, “Yes, it’s him. Chief Long—Long Zhengyu. And captain, you just came to assume office here, there are many things you don’t know yet. Tang Xiu has very powerful people in his personal connection circle. The powerful characters I know of that have come to South Gate Town to find him were no less than five.”

“Who are they?” asked Hu Sicheng curiously.

Yang Bing whispered, “Our Big Boss—Long Hanwen; the Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical’s Boss—Chen Zhizhong; the Magnificent Tang Corp’s General Manager—Kang Xia; also several people with bodyguards, whose statuses are evidently not lower than our Big Boss who also came here to find Tang Xiu.”

“Hiss...” Hu Sicheng suddenly heaved in a cold breath upon hearing it.

All of a sudden, he secretly worried about his own attitude just

now, for fear that Tang Xiu would be a narrow-minded person and bear a grudge. Were he to talk about it casually with the big boss, or with Chief Long Zhengyu, his position as South Gate Town's security team's captain most likely would be lost.

"Troublesome!" said Hu Sicheng bitterly.

"Captain, you need to find your cousin! As far as I know, Manager Long and Tang Xiu have a good relationship," said Yang Bing whispered.

For a moment, Hu Sicheng stared blankly, as he then asked in amazement, "Do you mean..."

"Yep!" Yang Bing gave a direct reply.

"I got it," said Hu Sicheng with a nod.

Inside the Kingview Villa of South Gate Town, Mu Qingping was hugging Gu Yin as they read a book, while Gu Yin was wearing earphones and looked like a quiet kitty.

At this time, even though Mu Qingping sat casually, yet she exuded a special bearing and aura. Be it her movements or her expression, they faintly exuded a 'noble aura'.

"Big Sis Mu!"

Seeing the mother and daughter in the hall, Tang Xiu immediately revealed a faint smile.

Mu Qingping looked distracted and surprised for a moment. When she saw Tang Xiu, a look of joy was immediately revealed on her face. She gently pushed her daughter, stood and bent slightly as she then said with a smile, "You've come back, and you look so tanned. Yet you seem to be healthier and more macho."

"The sunlight has been rather full, getting tanned is kinda inevitable," Tang Xiu said with a smile. "By the way, how was the training outside? Have the four instructors left already?"

"They have left," Mu Qingping nodded. "They're really great

instructors and have taught me a lot of things in this period of time. Back then, I always thought managing the family's chief daily necessities and other small things were what was required of the job, but little did I know that the world's top steward would simply be a multifunctional server. Yeah, that's the private title to the world's top chamberlains."

Tang Xiu couldn't help but burst into laughter. He shook his head and said, "Big Sis Mu, I just came back from Nine Dragons Island and started its reconstruction. The area is rather large and there are a lot of issues to manage. Therefore, you need to plan and coordinate the whole situation rather than manage trivial matters. I'll also find some reliable aides for you and then send them abroad for training for a period of time before I send them to you to manage them."

"Understood!" Mu Qingping nodded with a smile.

At this time, Gu Yin had removed her earphone as a brilliant smile emerged on her small face. Opening her arms and hugging Tang Xiu, she grinned, "Master, you finally came back. Grandma has been talking about you everyday. And I'm sure she'd look for you if you had not come back."

"I know," Tang Xiu laughed and said, "Your grandmother has called me a lot."

Immediately after, Tang Xiu looked to Mu Qingping and asked, "Has my mother come back yet?"

"She hasn't," Mu Qingping replied with a smile, "They are busy at work in the restaurant and rarely stay here. At most, they stay here for two days in a week."

Tang Xiu was stunned for a moment as he then nodded and said, "I see. Yinyin, play with your Mom for a while. I'm gonna have a shower and change clothes first, then I'll take you to our family's restaurant to have a delicious meal."

"Great!"

Gu Yin immediately replied in a pleasant surprise.

"Wait," Mu Qingping quickly said, "I still have something to report to you."

"What is it?" Asked Tang Xiu, puzzled.

"It's the chief of Star City Medical Hospital," Mu Qingping said, "He came here nearly every day and seemed to be in a hurry. He wanted me to tell you to contact him the moment you came back."

Li Hongji?

Recalling what he had promised to him, Tang Xiu forced a smile inwardly. The day after tomorrow was September 1st, and he would leave for Shanghai by tomorrow evening at the latest. How would he still have time to visit the hospital?

After pondering for a moment, Tang Xiu took his mobile and dialed Li Hongji's cell number.

"Tang Xiu?" Li Hongji's pleasantly surprised voice came out of the phone.

"Yes, it's Tang Xiu, President Li," Tang Xiu said with a smile, "I came back late to the mainland due to circumstances. I know you want me to give medical service in the hospital, but I'll be leaving for Shanghai the day after tomorrow for the registration to Shanghai University. So I'm afraid I don't have much time. How about I first register to Shanghai University and then come back in October's holiday to give medical service?"

"This..."

Li Hongji hesitated for a long time before he forced a wry smile and said, "Since it's the case then I'll drag it! Tang Xiu, you may not retract the appointment again. I'll be waiting for you on October 1st at the Chinese Medical Hospital."

"Deal," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

After hanging up, he then went to the second floor to have a shower, changed his clothes and then brought Gu Yin to his family's restaurant. He wanted to give a surprise to his mother; hence, he didn't notify her.

"Ah, I'm so damn bored!"

At the restaurant's entrance, Banshou stood in a black suit with a shiny hairdo, looking listless. Standing in front of him was similar bored Dingzi with a toothpick between his lips.

"If you're that bored, shall I help you find some fun?"

While holding Gu Yin, Tang Xiu appeared in front of the duo.

Banshou and Dingzi stared blankly for a moment. As they turned around and saw Tang Xiu, their eyes instantly turned bright as they shouted simultaneously, "BOSS, YOU'RE BACK!"

"I just came back," Tang Xiu laughed and said, "Where's my mom?"

"Your parents are here. I'll go call them now," said Banshou quickly.

"We'll go in ourselves," Tang Xiu waved to him. "Ah, right. If you feel bored in the restaurant, I'll give you a new job. I'll also double your pay if you two do well."

"What new job do you want us to do, Boss?" asked Banshou and Dingzi quickly as their eyes turned bright.

"I'll see my mom first and then I'll talk to you about it in detail later," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Chapter 319: Recalling Past Events

The restaurant was doing good; it was jam-packed with visitors. The food was cheap and fine, causing many regular customers to come back. Coupled with favorable public praise that quickly passed from mouth to mouth, a lot of new customers came after hearing it.

At this time, Su Lingyun could be said to be half-worried and half-pleasantly surprised because of successive expansion of the restaurant, still unable to accommodate all the coming guests. Tables were booked every day, and within the span of two hours after the restaurant was opened, all the tables and boxes had been reserved for noon and evening.

“Yunde, how about we get a few other stores next door?” asked Su Lingyun with a frown inside the office.

After a month of rest and recovery, Tang Yunde’s body had recovered well and was almost similar to a normal person’s at present. Upon hearing his wife’s words, he smiled and said, “If you want it, then let’s get it. The restaurant is doing great, and making a little bit more of money is always good.”

"Pfft..."

Su Lingyun couldn’t help laugh, shooting white eyes at her husband as she said all smiling, “You’re rich, I know that. And you may not have a liking to the restaurant business. But I can never get used to the life of a rich lady. I feel more secure making money by doing down-to-earth hard work.”

“Little Yun, we are husband and wife, the closest person to each other in this world. I have given you all my bank cards as well as my stocks. What else is making you feel insecure? Besides, I have promised to never leave you again, so you can put your heart at ease. Having a steady and secure life and enjoying it. I’ll support you unconditionally in whatever you wanna do.”

Warmness filled Su Lingyun's heart upon hearing it, as her eyes filled with tenderness. Suddenly, she said, "Tell me, if I did my hair and such, would I look younger?"

Caught by surprise, Tang Yunde was at a loss whether he should feel amused or cry, "Even without it, you're always the most beautiful in my eyes. But if you wanna do it, I'll accompany you."

"Nah, I don't need to be accompanied."

Though she said it like that, yet her heart was somewhat moved. But since she hadn't ever done such a thing, as well as knowing that it was rather expensive, she decided against it.

She had tasted living in hardship and being poor!

However much money she made, she didn't want to waste a penny for it.

"Knock, knock..."

The office's door was knocked and opened from the outside. As Tang Xiu entered holding Gu Yin, he could see Su Lingyun and Tang Yunde sitting on the sofa chatting.

"Grandpa! Grandma!"

Gu Yin broke away from Tang Xiu's hand and ran over cheerfully.

Su Lingyun was pleasantly surprised the moment she saw Tang Xiu. After hugging Gu Yin and kissing her delicate, cute little face, she then looked at Tang Xiu and said, "Brat, you unexpectedly came back without noticing me in advance. Ah, look at your skin color. You're so dark and thin. You must have gotten into some hardships outside, right?"

"I didn't get into any hardships, mom," Tang Xiu faintly smiled and said, "I just got tanned by sunlight. It's normal."

Having said that, he then looked at Tang Xiu, nodding to him and said, "Dad!"

Seeing Tang Xiu back, Tang Yunde was somewhat excited inwardly. Especially when Tang Xiu called him ‘Dad’, it made him excited inside. With a smile, he replied, “It’s great that you came back! Your mom has literally been talking about you every day recently, for fear that you suffered some hardships out there.”

Tang Xiu shook his head, expressing that he was fine, as he said, “Mom, let’s go home! I already told Big Sis Mu to prepare a meal. Just leave the restaurant business to the others.”

“Okay. My son came back, so I gotta make time for him even if the business is busy,” Su Lingyun nodded with a smile and said, “Ah, right sonny. I put your university admission notice inside your bedroom’s drawer.”

“I plan to go to Shanghai tomorrow night and register two days later,” said Tang Xiu.

“Xiu’er, your auntie sent some things a few days ago. They were put in your bedroom drawer. If you don’t want to stay in a college dormitory in Shanghai, you can stay in the villa outside. I’ve also bought some real estates in Shanghai, you can find the deeds, keys, and whatnot in your drawer also. You can stay in any villa you pick,” said Tang Yunde.

Buying villas in Shanghai?

Somehow, Tang Xiu was bit surprised. Everyone knew that the housing prices in Shanghai were astronomical, for which a lot of people couldn’t afford. After hesitating, he asked, “Dad, listening to you, you’re rather rich, no?”

Tang Yunde was silent for a moment before he nodded and said, “I had been harmed by someone and fell into a stupor all of a sudden. I haven’t fulfilled my responsibilities to your mother, or else, the both of you wouldn’t have had suffered so many hardships for so many years. Anyways, let’s talk while having the meal.”

Tang Xiu knew Tang Yunde had a story to tell. Even as how he had turned into a vegetative state, he wasn't yet clear about it.

"Pack up first, mom. I'm going to see Banshou and Dingzi and discuss something with them."

"Go!"

Tang Xiu left Gu Yin there and left the office alone. After he found Banshou and Dingzi, he brought them to a secluded place on the roof of the restaurant.

"Boss, could you tell us about our change of work now?" asked Banshou curiously.

"The both of you are the men I subdued the earliest. I've been keeping an eye on you both for a long time, and compared with before, you're now a lot mature. So, I'm prepared to give you a very important and challenging work," said Tang Xiu.

Banshou and Dingzi exchanged looks as happy expressions filled their eyes. Tang Xiu's approval and recognition made them very excited.

"I'm planning to adopt a group of orphans, but it's evidently unrealistic if I myself go to the orphanages to adopt them. Hence, I want you two to form two teams and find me good-natured kids across the country. Their ages are best around two to eight years old," said Tang Xiu.

Confused, Banshou asked, "Why do you want to adopt so many children, Boss?"

"Don't ask," said Tang Xiu faintly, "I want you to find street children, and they should be of good character. I'll send some people to check later. If you do this job well, let alone doubling your salary, rising it ten times higher isn't a problem."

"Really?" Dingzi's eyes stared with eyes wide, looking ecstatic.

"Absolutely!" Tang Xiu laughed and said, "Before you two set up

a team, I'll give you a sum of money each. I'll give an extra reward to anyone who does the job well. I assure you that this reward will be even better than money."

"Boss, how big is the team you need?" asked Banshou quickly.

"It doesn't need to have a lot of people. Each of you can only take up to six people. I have to tell you, there are millions of street urchins in this world, but don't pick everyone you find. What I want is the kind of smart, sensible and good-natured children. Do keep in mind that I want the best, don't make up the numbers with inferior ones."

Banshou and Dingzi instantly understood Tang Xiu's meaning. The duo nodded and indicated that they understood it clearly.

"Later on, I'll transfer five million yuan to each of your bank accounts. However you spend it, it's your call. But remember-each of you has to find twenty street children within two months," said Tang Xiu.

Two months?

Banshou and Dingzi exchanged looks yet again, a strong fighting spirit igniting inside them.

Tang Xiu said again, "Two months later, some people will contact you, and you will have to hand over forty street children to them. Wait until they take the street children, after which a series of tests will be conducted to screen out some of them. Between the street children you found, whoever has more children staying will prove which one of you did a better job."

"Boss, about the street urchins who get screened out, what are you going to do with them?" asked Banshou.

"For them to be found by you is also a kind of fate. So I naturally will not allow them to be alone, forsaken and living a precocious life just like before. As for the arrangements, you don't have to think about it," said Tang Xiu faintly.

“Understood!” The duo replied at the same time.

Several minutes later.

While holding Gu Yin’s hand, Tang Xiu left the restaurant along with his parents. As they returned to South Gate Town, it was already 9AM.

On the table, fine dishes had been personally served by Mu Qingping; of whom, under Su Lingyun’s request and insistence, also joined the dinner. Then, Su Lingyun helped Mu Qingping pick up the leftovers dishes, whereas Tang Xiu and Tang Yunde went to the study room on the second floor.

“Xiu’er, I’ve been to this study room, but I didn’t touch anything inside.”

From the maids, Tang Yunde knew that Tang Xiu forbade anyone to enter his study room. He woke up and found he already had a grown-up son for whom he especially treasured. Hence, he explained about it for fear that Tang Xiu would be unhappy.

“It’s okay, Dad. It’s for the employees,” Tang Xiu said and continued, “Anyways, let’s talk about your matters! We haven’t had a chance to chat since you woke up.”

Tang Yunde forced a smile and said, “Listening to your tone, I kind of have a feeling that you’re the father and I’m the son.”

Tang Xiu looked distracted and stared blankly for a moment as he didn’t know what to say.

He wasn’t used to having a father since he used to have only a mother before. All of a sudden, he got a father, hence, it was beyond his control when his habit took off.

“Let’s chat, Dad!”

Tang Xiu sat on the sofa and casually took a pack of cigarettes out of his pocket.

“Pass me one!”

Clamping it on his fingers, Tang Yunde lit it up and slowly said after a few puffs, “Actually, before I became a vegetable, I was already rich. It’s been 20 years now, and my identity and status were rather sensitive back then. Even the Tangs who knew my other identity were very few, amounting to, perhaps, no more than ten.”

“What was your other identity? A soldier?”

Chapter 320: The Details of the Event

The years and months full of uncommon events, splendid and colorful to the utmost.

Tang Yunde's eyes were a bit blurred as past events and scenes moved as though clips flashing inside his mind. Heroic and unyielding men, an incessant hail of bullets in the flames of war, signifying the 'loyal soul' of hot bloodedness and perseverance.

After a long period of time, only then did Tang Yunde wake up from his reverie. A forced, wry smile was outlined on the corner of his mouth as he sighed, "Yes, I was in China's special forces—the captain of Dragonsoul Special Corps that year, who shouldered the responsibility of protecting and defending the homeland. Our Dragonsoul Special Corps were the elites of the elites amongst the national special force troops. To enter, every individual was required to have strong combat capability as well as excellent teamwork awareness. We rarely stayed in the country and most of us were around the world—usually in one battle zone after another to carry out some extremely dangerous missions."

"Twenty-two years ago, in my third year of duty as the captain of Dragonsoul Special Corps, my team members and I were trapped in a desperate and hopeless situation due to intelligence mistake. Eventually, six of my brother-in-arms were killed in battle, whereas I and two others broke through the tight encirclement. Afterward, the three of us went into hiding."

"We had to continue the mission and avenge the death of our brothers. When we received yet another intelligence, we moved in action again, falling yet again into the enemy's trap. That time, we were quite lucky, for we escaped by jumping into the river. However, one of my teammates got his leg shot, leading to its nerve necrosis, turning him into a cripple."

As he spoke up to there, Tang Yunde stopped. He then looked at

Tang Xiu and asked, “You should’ve been able to correctly guess it, no?”

Tang Xiu nodded, “I can infer some things. The one who fed you the intelligence should be a traitor, right? Or, someone or some people intentionally wanted you to die abroad.”

A murderous glint flashed inside Tang Yunde’s eyes as he muttered, “Exactly. They can’t be counted as traitors, though; but it’s true that some people did want me to stay abroad for good since the Tang family had two political enemies at the time, one of which possessed great power. After we escaped, I didn’t let the other two brothers return to the homeland with me, because I already suspected that there was something wrong. When I returned back to the country, the military immediately apprehended me.”

During the explanation, Tang Yunde’s intense killing intent was evident.

After quietly listening to him, Tang Xiu finally figured out the whole story.

In the past, after returning back to China, the military headquarters apprehended Tang Yunde and handed him over to the military court. He was accused of improper leadership and directing, leading to the devastation of the country’s topmost special forces team. Thus, Tang Yunde concealed the news of his other two surviving teammates.

Later on, after the Tang Family paid a rather big price, only then did the military court release Tang Yunde. However, they kicked him out of the service in the end. The Tangs’ political enemies, however, forced the Tang family’s head—Tang Guosheng to banish him from the Tang family, or else, it would taint the Tang Family’s influence and presence in the domestic political arena, leading to public outrage.

Forced by the pressure, Tang Guosheng discussed with his son—

Tang Yunde overnight. Finally, filled with grief and abjection, Tang Yunde left and distanced himself from his family, going to one of his comrades' hometown-- Star City.

"That was the reason you were living in Star City that year?" asked Tang Xiu with a frown.

"Yes." Tang Yunde nodded and said, "My comrade-in-arms died in a foreign country and I knew he only had one elderly mother at home. Hence, I stayed in Star City to take care of her. In the third month, after I settled down in Star City, the elderly woman died. Due to the pain and sorrow, I fell into depression and became a drunkard to forget it all for a period of time. Eventually, I got gastrorrhagia and was hospitalized. It was there that I got acquainted with your mother, who was a nurse in the hospital."

"How did you turn into a vegetative state back then?" asked Tang Xiu.

Tang Yunde sighed, "When carrying out missions abroad, we once dealt with an organization called Ashura Hell, a mysterious organization with horrifying members. Those days, we killed their vice-leader in order to rescue a hostage, which incited their crazy retaliation. We were entangled and trapped in two battles that time, both of which were orchestrated by that organization as well as the Tang Family's political enemies. I presume they were collaborating because they shared the same interests."

Ashura Hell?

Tang Xiu secretly took a mental note of this name.

Tang Yunde continued, "I initially forbade my two brothers to come back to China with me because on one hand, it was necessary to clearly investigate why traitors would appear in the military intelligence system. On the other hand, I wanted those two brothers of mine to play dead in order to prevent the Ashura Hell organization to continue hunting them."

“However, that Ashura Hell organized people through various channels and finally found that I was in Star City. On that day, five people appeared, one of whom was the Ashura Hell’s Gold-robe Assassin, whereas the other four were Silver-robe Assassins. According to my knowledge, the Ashura Hell organization is graded into ranks. From the lowest to the highest are: Black-robe, Silver-robe, Gold-robe and Purple-robe Assassins.”

“Xiu’er, you gotta run if you encounter this Ashura Hell organization in the future. These people’s means are extremely cruel. My strength was also considered as very formidable in the country back then, yet I was barely able to kill a Gold-robe Assassin and four Silver-robe Assassins with difficulty and, eventually, fell into a coma due to severe injuries.”

“What’s the nature of this organization exactly?” asked Tang Xiu.

“I don’t know,” Tang Yunde shook his head and said, “Though I had access to very high-level military secrets in the past, I still couldn’t find out the type of existence and organization Ashura Hell was. Or, it could be that the country’s leaders were also not sure what kind of nature or existence the Ashura Hell was exactly.”

Tang Xiu squinted his eyes and silently nodded. He could understand it. There were, after all, many special existences in the world. To outsiders, they were definitely regarded as a colossus, monsters whose strength was extremely terrifying.

For instance, the existence of the Everlasting Feast Hall.

Tang Yunde said, “When I left the army to live in Star City for a while, I secretly kept in touch with those two brothers of mine. The three of us formed a corporation which is run by my brothers. I have 40% shares of the company, and now the group has total assets of 10 billion USD in Hong Kong. The general headquarters is in Macao and it’s called Flamespirit Group.”

Tang Xiu himself didn’t know much about those large groups, and he didn’t know any corporation in Macao in particular.

However, for a corporation to be able to amass 10 billion USD in assets proved its evident strength. His father possessing 40% of shares meant that he also had billions in total assets.

Tang Yunde took a deep breath and bitterly said, "I was actually feeling uneasy and restless even before someone from Ashura Hell found me back then. Hence, not only did I not held a wedding with your mother, I was even afraid to register our marriage certificate. I was really afraid that I would have an accident, then there would be nobody to take care of your mother. Thus, I secretly helped Su Shangwen to establish the Shangwen Group with a registered capital of two million yuan, which I gave him. But I never imagined that, after I got into an accident, not only did he failed to comply with the agreement to support your mother, allowing her to have a comfortable and rich life, he instead made all sorts of difficulties for the both of you!"

"Do you mean..." Tang Xiu was startled. "You gave the venture capital to Su Shangwen and had an agreement with him?"

"Yes," Tang Yunde nodded and said, "Think about it. How would a countryside young man who came to work in Star City possibly come up with a large sum of money and registered a company otherwise? I even helped him win his first few small projects."

Tang Xiu slowly closed his eyes as the last bit of resentment in the bottom of his heart toward Tang Yunde disappeared without a trace.

"So, have you seen him now, Dad?"

"Yes," Tang Yunde nodded and said, "I visited him in jail. Nevertheless, he's your mother's blood brother, and blood is thicker than water. Though I hate him,..."

"You've said everything I wanted to know, Dad," Tang Xiu silently nodded and said, "Now, I just want to tell you one thing: Mom has been suffering for two decades and gave half of her life for you. So I hope you can make her happy."

Tang Yunde couldn't help burst into laughter, saying, "She's my wife. Of course, I'll make her happy. Not only her, but also you—my son; I'll also make you happy. I'll spare nothing to give you anything you want as long as it's within my ability. I'll also support you unconditionally in whatever you wanna do."

A trace of a smile emerged on Tang Xiu's face as he said, "It's not good for a man to rely on his parents and the heavens, Dad. I will conquer a piece of the world with my own bare hands. Like father, like son; besides, the son of a hero must become a strong man too. You should understand these words, right, Dad?"

"I do!" said Tang Yunde with a laugh.

Tang Xiu nodded and then suddenly asked, "What are your future plans now?"

"The most important thing is to accompany your mother. I've handed over all of my belongings to her, after which, I'll follow her in the future."

"What about your revenge?" asked Tang Xiu lightly.

Tang Yunde was silent for a moment before he slowly said, "The enmity of that year will certainly be carried out, but not now. I've waited for two decades, I can wait a little more."

Tang Xiu took a deep breath and said in a cold voice, "When you got your revenge, let me know."

Tang Yunde gave a faint smile and said, "Well, I've told you everything about me. Now, it's your turn. What have you done in all this time?"

After organizing the words inwardly, Tang Xiu replied, "I've established the Magnificent Tang Corp. It's a small enterprise, though. Also, I bought an island in the Pacific Ocean and now am sending some people to reconstruct it. It will be our family's supreme base in the future. In addition, I also have another identity, but mom doesn't know about it yet. I'm the boss of the

Everlasting Feast Hall in Jingmen Island.”

The Everlasting Feast Hall?

Tang Yunde was puzzled, “How do you have a business in Jingmen Island?”

“I can’t tell you everything about this matter. I’ll tell you later when the time is right. You only need to know that the Everlasting Feast Hall’s people are our own.”

Tang Yunde nodded, “I understand.” He pinched the cigarette butt off in the ashtray. After which, he asked, “It’s quite expensive buying an island in the Pacific Ocean, isn’t it?”

Tang Xiu said, “It is. I spent 2.5 billion yuan for it. I borrowed the money from Chen Zhizhong, but I have paid it back to him already.”

Chapter 321: A Woman's Feelings Toward Her Lover

Tang Yunde looked a bit surprised. As he watched his son's calm expression, he curiously asked, "2.5 billion is not a small sum. Where did you get so much money? As far as I know, the Magnificent Tang Corp has been investing all their time in production and hasn't made any profits yet."

"Don't worry, Dad!" said Tang Xiu and continued, "The money is clean. But I have one more thing to tell you, and it's not about the money."

"What is it?" asked Tang Yunde, puzzled.

"Are you not curious about why I have apprentices?" asked Tang Xiu.

Tang Yunde was surprised for a moment as his expression turned serious immediately. He nodded and said, "I am indeed puzzled by this. That little girl—Yinyin's mouth is way too tight, she doesn't tell me a thing. If she is your only apprentice, then it's understandable. But for the boss of Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical—the dignified, rich and affluent person with 10 billion in assets—Chen Zhizhong to even worship you as Master and even revere you just leaves me perplexed despite much thought."

"I have sort of cultivation techniques, the sort of thing like you heard in fables and myths -- cultivation to become immortal. They accepted me as their Master to cultivate to immortality," said Tang Xiu.

Tang Yunde laughed involuntarily, "Xiu'er, you're not bluffing and deceiving me, are you? Where in the world would this immortality cultivation exist?"

Tang Xiu said solemnly, "Dad, believe it or not, the world is big and nothing is too strange within it. There are all sorts of

inconceivable things that ordinary people are unable to come in contact with. Besides, I'm not the only one, there are also other cultivators like me in the country. Just look at my age, how can I otherwise have the ability to rescue and wake you up from a coma?"

"It's real?"

The smile on Tang Yunde's face finally froze as he asked in astonishment.

"It's true. However, you're already old, and excessively lost your spirit and vital force for two decades. I'm going to give a diet medication prescription for you and mom to eat every day. Six months later, I can teach you how to practice immortal cultivation," said Tang Xiu.

"What do you mean by practicing immortal cultivation, what is the effect exactly? Can I really become immortal?" asked Tang Yunde.

Tang Xiu slanted his brows as his figure instantly disappeared in front of Tang Yunde. In the next moment, his body appeared in the door as he said, "What do you think about this speed?"

"So fast?"

Shaken, Tang Yunde was startled inside and could only see the shocking scene in his sight. As Tang Xiu then sat the opposite him, the wave tides inside his heart were still raging endlessly and he couldn't calm himself for a long time.

"My speed and strength are a hundred times that of average people. But even in this state, my cultivation base is still very low. If I'm able to achieve the great accomplishment level, toppling mountains and overturning seas would be a cinch for me," said Tang Xiu.

Tang Yunde's mouth twitched a few times. With a fiery look in his eyes, Tang Xiu said, "I have to learn it. You must teach me six

months later.”

Prior to this, he didn't have much hope of revenge since the enemies were simply too powerful. Powerful to the extent that he even dreaded it inside. However, if he were to practice immortal cultivation technique and it really greatly increased his strength, by that time his revenge would be much easier.

After the conversation ended, Tang Xiu and Tang Yunde went to the living room together.

Showing keen insight, Su Lingyun could clearly feel that her son and husband seemed to be a lot closer, making her very happy.

“Xiu'er, you must leave for Shanghai tomorrow. What else you need to prepare?”

Tang Xiu shook his head and laughed, “There's nothing to prepare, Mom. I just need to bring some clothes. Besides, if I lack anything, I can buy it myself.”

Su Lingyun nodded and then took a bank card from her pocket. She handed it to Tang Xiu and said, “Xiu'er, mom is giving you this for your living expenses. There's 100 thousand yuan here. Use it if you lack anything, and if it's not enough, tell me!”

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to be amused or cry, “Mom, I have money! You...”

Su Lingyun interrupted him, “I know that you have money, but Mom has prepared it for you, so you must accept it! You must study hard in Shanghai, and learn many things while you're still young.”

“I know, mom!” Tang Xiu nodded.

The next day, Tang Xiu was dragged by his mother to go shopping as she bought him a lot of clothes to wear. Slowly, the trunk of the Land Rover SUV was stuffed. Were it not for Tang Xiu

persuading her to stop, Su Lingyun wouldn't have stopped!

In the afternoon.

Tang Xiu came to the Magnificent Tang Corp HQ and directly passed the gate since the security outside already knew him. When he came to the General Manager's office, he heard some people arguing inside.

"Chief Kang, you gotta give me this chance! I assure I can manage this handsomely."

"You can for everything else, but not this one. The winery needs you there, so you gotta stay. I'll take Su Quan with me. He's very clever and he works smoothly anyways."

"Chief Kang, I don't get it. You need to deal with a lot of stuff for our Magnificent Tang Corp. Why did you have to leave for Shanghai yourself? You see, I had people prepare me a speech, and I've already memorized it."

"I have my own intentions in going to Shanghai."

When Tang Xiu heard up to there, he revealed a faint smile. He knocked the door and then pushed it open. After entering, he saw Kang Xia sitting by her desk while Scarblade Qiang stood in front of her, looking distressed.

"Boss?"

The moment she saw Tang Xiu, Kang Xia's eyes suddenly turned bright and leaped up from the sofa as she strode in a rush toward Tang Xiu along with tenderness that suffused inside her eyes.

It's been more than a month! She missed Tang Xiu so much that she couldn't taste any food.

Were it not because the Magnificent Tang Corp required her attention, she would have really rushed to Nine Dragons Island to see Tang Xiu.

Scarblade Qiang also looked a bit surprised upon seeing Tang

Xiu's arrival. However, when he saw Kang Xia looking like a young girl in love as she quickly ran toward Tang Xiu and intimately held his arm, his smile immediately coagulated.

"You gotta go to Shanghai for the Wine Tasting Conference yourself?" laughed Tang Xiu.

"I thought you wouldn't come back to Star City and would directly go to Shanghai to study directly after coming back from abroad! So, I wanted to go to Shanghai to see you!" said Kang Xia with a laugh.

Faintly smiling at her in response, Tang Xiu then looked at Scarblade Qiang and said, "Alright, Kang Xia will go to Shanghai for the Wine Tasting Conference! We have brewed fine wine so we gotta make it explode in the domestic circle. And the Wine Tasting Conference is the perfect event to do that."

As for Scarblade Qiang himself, his sight exchanged from Kang Xia to Tang Xiu as a forced, wry smile appeared on his rough face. He now understood the reason why Kang Xia refused him leaving for Shanghai. It turned out that she wanted to go there not just to attend the Wine Tasting Conference, but the more important purpose was to see her lover!

"I got it, Boss!"

Though he was rather depressed inside, since Scarblade Qiang learned Kang Xia's true purpose, he knew that he had no chance to go to Shanghai.

"How's the winery?" asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

"I've done everything you've told me, Boss. The number of bottles in our winery inventory has reached a full 20 thousand. Though we only have two production lines now, we'll have it increased to five production lines within up to two months. The wine can be sent out from the storehouse once Chief Kang orders it, so we can immediately ship them to the major stores across the

country for external sales,” said Scarblade Qiang.

“Remember. Our winery produces fine wine, so we can’t throw too much of the product into the market. I’ve been reading marketing books recently and I found a very interesting marketing method,” said Tang Xiu.

“What marketing method?” asked Scarblade Qiang, confused.

“Hunger Marketing,” said Tang Xiu.

At the side, Kang Xia looked surprised, “Boss, you mean to learn from Apple’s marketing method—the limited sales?”

“That’s right,” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Our wine annual sales mustn’t exceed 100 thousand bottles. According to our previous fixed pricing, with 10 thousand per each bottle, we’ll get one billion in revenue from 100 thousand bottles.”

Kang Xia forced a smile and said, “Boss, though it’s a lot of revenue,…”

“I know. One billion of revenue is too few for us. But we have to look into long-term profits. I think you should also understand about some know-how and whatnot. Since we’ll do limited sales and the market is really in short supply, the price could be doubled. By that time, we’ll throw some more products from our winery. This will be our very objective!”

Kang Xia’s eyes lightened up as she said with a smile, “I got it.”

Tang Xiu nodded and then looked at Scarblade Qiang, asking, “Do you have any other matters?”

Scarblade Qiang shook his head, “No.”

Having said that, he suddenly realized that Tang Xiu was hinting for him to leave! A look of understanding immediately appeared on his rough face as he chuckled with a smile and then left.

After Tang Xiu sat down on the sofa, he looked at Kang Xia who sat at the opposite and asked, “How is the company? What about

the cosmetics and the healthcare products?”

“We’ve amassed the products, but our company is low on liquid funds at the moment,” said Kang Xia.

Tang Xiu took out his mobile phone and directly transferred one billion to the company’s bank account and then said with a smile, “I told you to tell me if there’s no money. I may have no other abilities, but nevertheless, I’m still able to make some money. Anyways, I’ve transferred one billion to the company’s account. It’s your call how you’re going to spend it.”

1 billion?

Kang Xia’s eyes turned bright and was pleasantly surprised when she replied, “With one billion, I can assure you that our cosmetics and healthcare products will be out of inventory and shipped to the major stores across the country before October 1st. We can also start selling on the same day.”

“You call the shots. Alright, I just heard Su Quan being mentioned when I was in front of the door! Is he doing well?” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Kang Xia exclaimed in praise, “He’s a very clever young man. He knows how to read people’s gestures and weigh up their words as well how to behave. When he first worked as a security guard in the winery, he solved two problems by himself. I then appointed him as vice-director of the winery and he showcased very strong capabilities. Scarblade Qiang is very dependent on him now. If he is to be trained well, he will be a very important senior executive in our Magnificent Tang Corporation’s management in the future.”

“That kiddo has always been a smart one ever since he was a child,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

In reply, Kang Xia said with a smile, “Some people have entrepreneurial talent from their childhood. Yet, he’s among the best of them. To tell you the truth, if he had capital to run his own

business, he'd probably have great achievements.”

“You have a very high evaluation of him! Since he's that good, then entrust him with more responsibilities. In short, I know his nature and character rather well, and he's reliable and can be trusted!” said Tang Xiu.

Chapter 322: Bikini Girls

Having an absolute trust in Tang Xiu, Kang Xia laughed upon hearing it and said, Rest assured! As long as Su Quan works diligently, I'll naturally put him in an important position. But you, who is going to study in Shanghai, should better not be corrupted and contaminated by Shanghai's big materialistic, pleasure-seeking and debauched society."

Hearing it, Tang Xiu involuntarily laughed as he shook his head and said, "There's no place in this world that can really corrupt me, you can count me on that! Anyhow, I'll be leaving for the airport, so I can't stay here for long. Gimme a call if there's anything!"

Kang Xia was dismayed since she had yet to dine together after seeing Tang Xiu. However, recalling that she would be going to Shanghai five or six days later, the feeling of loss instantly disappeared.

She and Tang Xiu already were in an intimate relationship. Though Tang Xiu didn't confirm what was their status, she already regarded herself as Tang Xiu's woman even if they were not official lovers.

While standing before the office window, Kang Xia watched as Tang Xiu walked out of the edifice's front door carrying his travel bag and boarded the taxi. The corner of her mouth gently rose and formed an enchanting smile.

"Low-key as always. A dignified big boss yet he often takes taxi; he even doesn't want to look for a driver!"

10 PM.

Taking the private plane he borrowed from Ouyang Lulu, Tang Xiu went straight to Shanghai Airport. There was also a branch of the Everlasting Feast Hall in Shanghai and its manager, but he

didn't want anyone to notice him and took a cab to a villa complex near Shanghai University.

Bluestar Villa Complex.

Hongpu District was the most upscale villa complex and was only five kilometers away from Shanghai University, with bustling commercial streets nearby, hospital, hotels, entertainment areas, snack bars and other places that were jam-packed with people.

Getting off the taxi, Tang Xiu took his travel bag and went straight toward the southern gate entrance.

"Hello, Sir. Please show your pass."

Several security guards stopped Tang Xiu's path.

Tang Xiu took out his villa's door card as he then shook his head and said, "I have no pass, but I have this door card here."

When one of the security guards took over the door card from Tang Xiu, his gaze fell on the '9' number on it. His expression suddenly changed and asked respectfully, "Sir, is it your first time here?"

"That's right, today's my first time here. And I should be staying here often in the future," said Tang Xiu.

The security guard took out his phone to access the internal system. After looking through some information, he quickly smiled, "Are you Mr. Tang who's living in Vila No. 9? By the way, our Villa Complex' Property Management Office has recommended several housekeepers for you. The person who bought the villa has told us that you are free to pick the housekeeper as per your liking to take care of your daily life."

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before he slowly shook his head, "No need for a housekeeper. I'll hire one myself if I need it. Anyways, can I go in now?"

The security guard nodded, "Please come in, Mr. Tang. Ah, right,

it's a little bit far from here to Villa No.9, would you like us to drive you there?"

"Yes, I'll have to trouble you!" After hesitating, Tang Xiu nodded and replied.

A few minutes later, taking a ride in the security guards' patrol car, Tang Xiu arrived in front of Villa No. 9. To his surprise, from the dozens of villas he passed by, only this No. 9 villa was the most luxurious and located in the innermost place. There were also more security patrols here than anywhere else.

"Thank you!"

"You're welcome, Sir. It's our job."

Watching as the security patrol car left, Tang Xiu then turned around to open the gate to the villa's courtyard. He went inside and swiped the card to enter the villa. As he turned on the villa's lamp, he found that this villa was slightly worse than the one he had in South Gate Town. However, such a luxurious villa in Shanghai probably had a higher value.

Immediately after, Tang Xiu wandered around in the villa and found that this three-storied villa not only had six bedrooms, but also a study room, a gym, a chess room, a conference room and even a private cinema. Looking at its cleanness, the place was evidently cleaned every day.

At the second floor, Tang Xiu chose the most luxurious master bedroom. He then took a comfortable bath, took out the new pajamas of the cabinet and put it on, preparing to rest.

Tang Min had prepared things sufficiently. There were at least a dozen sets of various types of clothes. Each suit was also rather expensive and even provided underwear and socks as well as various types of shoes.

"I gotta sleep!"

Tang Xiu didn't cultivate and went directly to sleep.

The next morning.

Tang Xiu washed his teeth and face as he went downstairs to the first floor and opened the garage door. His expression paused when he saw the four cars parked inside.

An Audi A8; a BMW 7 Series; a Ferrari Supercar; and a Bentley Bentayga.

Finally, when Tang Xiu came to himself again, he forced out a wry smile. He felt that his Land Rover Range Rover series whose worth was over a million was a little shabby compared to these.

“Ah, forget it. I’ll just take the bus!”

Looking too high profile was something Tang Xiu was reluctant to do, so he closed the garage door and left the villa courtyard.

At the front entrance of the Shanghai University campus.

When Tang Xiu arrived there, only then did he realize how mistaken he was. He found a lot of students driving luxurious cars. The most unbridled scene was on the eastern side of the campus gate as seven or eight expensive sports cars parked side by side, along with seven or eight young men in gaudy clothes. They were smoking cigarettes while pointing and commenting on the female students who came to register.

‘Those should be the silk pants of Shanghai, right?’

Tang Xiu disliked these silk pants young masters the most. But he directly ignored them since they did not provoke him and directly entered the campus gate.

The campus was very lively and jam-packed with the aura of youth. Walking in twos or threes, everyone was wearing joyful smiles on their faces. Yet there were also many students who were accompanied by their guardians.

Quickly, after asking around, Tang Xiu came to the freshman registrar office.

Department of History's Registrar Office.

Looking somewhat bored, Wen Haijie watched the lively scene at the other registration booths. Apart from feeling bitter inside, he also forced out a wry smile. It was because the enrollment to the Shanghai University's Department of History was very small, with only a little more than 40 people altogether. Hence, she was the only one responsible for receiving freshmen and so far, there were only four freshmen registered for the Department of History.

"Hello, is this the new student registrar for the Department of History?"

Tang Xiu went in front of Wen Haijie and asked aloud.

Wen Haijie was startled from her reverie as she quickly smiled and said, "That's right, this is the Department of History's New Student Registration. Are you this year's new student?"

"Yes!" Tang Xiu took out his admission notice and handed it over.

Taking it with a smile, Wen Haijie then opened it, looking a bit surprised a moment after. She then looked up and carefully observed Tang Xiu for a while and curiously asked, "You're Tang Xiu?"

Tang Xiu was surprised for a moment, as he then asked in puzzlement, "You know me?"

"No, I don't know you," laughed Wen Haijie. "But your name is already like thunder in the ears. The top scorer in the CET science subject of Shuangqing province; the most dazzling genius CET scorer who almost got the full score of all subjects out of the exam. And most importantly, you didn't choose Beijing University, but chose our Shanghai University. Yet, what made people puzzled was that you chose the Department of History as your major, for which only a few people register to. And..."

Seeing her pause, Tang Xiu laughed, "And what?"

"And our Department of History's vice-president has reminded

many times in the recent days to immediately inform him once you came to register,” said Wen Haijie.

Pondering for a moment, Tang Xiu then slowly asked, “Are you talking about Le Baiyi?”

“What Le Baiyi, you should call him Vice-President Le, or Professor Le,” laughed Wen Haijie.

“Alright, I’ll have to trouble you for assisting me with the admission procedures then,” said Tang Xiu with a nod.

“No problem. Give me your ID card. Anyway, our campus’ registration date will be held from 1st to the 7th of this month, whereas the campus military drill will begin on the 8th and will last two weeks. After the drill ends, the new term will formally begin. Also, you’re exempted from your tuition fee and other miscellaneous fees. Vice President Le has helped you over this,” said Wen Haijie.

“Huh?” Tang Xiu was surprised and said, “Vice President Le helped me pay it? Why?”

“You ask me, but to whom should I ask?” Wen Haijie shook her head and said, “Don’t you know him?”

“I do!” said Tang Xiu.

“Since you know him, then it doesn’t matter, no?” said Wen Haijie.

A few minutes later.

Having finished the enrollment procedures for Tang Xiu, Wen Haijie then gave Tang Xiu a copy of the receipt and a key, saying, “This is the key to your dormitory. But your dorm mates haven’t arrived yet.”

Tang Xiu took the key and inquired, “Are you a teacher in the Department of History?”

“Yes,” said Wen Haijie with a smile, “You can call me Teacher

Wen, or you can also call me Big Sister Wen. I've been teaching here for two years now."

"Then I'll call you Big Sis Wen!" replied Tang Xiu with a smile.

"No problem," Wen Haijie laughed and said, "You can put your things in the dorm first, and then report to your class' teacher in charge. The classroom for the Department of History is the Block B on the fourth floor."

"Alright, see you later!"

Carrying his travel bag, Tang Xiu then left the registrar office and went to the campus dorm. Though he had a villa outside, he didn't know whether he can live outside the campus, so he planned to first stay in the campus dormitory and then look for the class' teacher in charge to ask about it.

At the dormitory room.

Tang Xiu used the key to open the door. He went in and found that the environment inside was good. There were four beds all in the upper, with a bookcase underneath each. Obviously, the janitors had cleaned them in advance since there were not much dust and dirt. However, he was at a loss whether he had to be amused or cry since all the posters left on the wall, including several large posters, were all portraits of exposed bikini girls.

Looking at the beds' numbers, Tang Xiu then found his name written on the bed on the left side. He then put his travel bag into the cabinet. After looking and asking around, he then got the bedding, washbasin bucket and mats from the logistics office.

"Huh?"

As he carried the things back to his dorm, he found that the room's lock and the door had been opened.

Chapter 323: Jaw-Dropping Surprise

As he entered the dorm, Tang Xiu saw a beautiful-looking... youth wearing earrings and a shawl hairdo, as well as a middle-aged couple.

“Hello, how do you do!”

Tang Xiu greeted them with a smile.

The young man jumped up from the chair as he darted before Tang Xiu, smiling, “Are you my dorm mate? By the way, I’m Yue Kai.”

“I’m Tang Xiu,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Yue Kai said with a smile, “Nice to meet you. We’ll be fellow students as well as good friends later. Mom, Dad, do you see? This fellow student of mine looks handsome and very honest. Surely he wouldn’t give me any bad influence, no? You can go now, right?”

The middle-aged couple exchanged glances as the middle-aged man then said with a smile, “Little Tang, right? My son—Yue Kai used to be naughty. Since you’re going to be his fellow student for a few years, I hope you can take good care of him. And, do call me directly if he makes trouble on the campus.”

Having said that, he took a name card from his pocket and handed it to Tang Xiu.

Reading the name card, Tang Xiu saw that there was nothing else but the man’s name and his cell number on the card. He immediately put the man’s name card into his pocket and said with a smile, “Rest assured, Sir! Looking at his good facial features, Yue Kai is not crafty and evil. I’m sure we can help each other.”

Astounded, Yue Changqing asked, “Little Tang also knows physiognomy?”

Tang Xiu only smiled, staying quiet.

The middle-aged woman pulled Yue Changqing's hand as she smiled and said, "Little Kai, we're sending you to school, so you must study hard. Don't hang out with bad friends. If I learn you're skipping classes or playing on the campus, be careful, or else I'll block all your bank cards."

"I know, I know, Mom."

Yue Kai glanced at Tang Xiu, looking a bit embarrassed and angry.

Shortly after, the Yue Changqing couple left.

The smile originally written on Yue Kai's face instantly vanished, replaced by a bored expression. He then sat back on the chair, raised his leg atop the other and then looked at Tang Xiu as he groaned, "What's your name again? Tang... umm, Tang Xiu. Worry not, buddy! We'll be often together, so we gotta keep our relationship. I'll cover up for you in school."

While making the bed, Tang Xiu smiled and said, "Have you reported yet? You gotta seize the time and go to the logistics office to take your things. There are many people there, so you better be fast as to avoid that all the good stuff be taken by others."

Waving his hand, Yue Kai said, "No, I won't use them, the things sent by the school are garbage. Anyways, do you have time after we see the class' teacher in charge? Care to accompany me outside to buy something? I'll treat you at the restaurant for lunch."

Hesitating for a moment, Tang Xiu replied with a smile, "OK! I also have to buy something."

Yue Kai stood up and went to the bathroom. After coming out, he saw that Tang Xiu had properly packed up and immediately asked, "Shall we go? I don't know when our other two roommates will arrive, so we won't wait for them. Alright, I'll leave a note for them so they can directly go to the restaurant to find us."

"Do you know them?" asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

“Nope!” replied Yue Kai as he shook his head.

“If you don’t know them, will they even catch up with us if we leave a note here?” said Tang Xiu with a forced smile.

Yue Kai shrugged his shoulders and replied lightly, “It’s up to them whether they wanna go or not. Come on, don’t be like a chattering chick, will you? Let’s go to the classroom first.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help but chuckle to himself. He realized that Yue Kai was just a spoiled little boy. Before his parents just now, he showed himself to be close buddies with him on purpose. Apparently, it was just an act he showed to his parents.

At the Department of History’s classroom on the fourth floor of Block B.

When Tang Xiu and Yue Kai arrived there, they found that there were only four or five students in the classroom chatting. As they saw the duo, one of them—a tall and gentle-looking male student immediately smiled and said, “Ah, there’s another two new classmates. Hi, I’m Zhao Liang from Jingmen Island.”

"Tang Xiu!" "Yue Kai!"

The duo spoke out their names.

Zhao Liang laughed mischievously and said, “Two brothers, you don’t know yet, do you? Our teacher in charge turns out to be a great beauty; a young and stunning beauty. I’ve seen lots of belles, yet the ones who are prettier than her are very few. Anyways, she’s currently out, but she’ll be back soon.”

As far as beauty was concerned, Tang Xiu himself possessed a strong immunity toward the it. In a stark contrast, Yue Kai looked like his spirit was startled upon hearing it. He approached Zhao Liang and sat directly on the desk and curiously inquired, “Is she really beautiful? Is she very young? You got any photos of her?”

Zhao Liang’s eyes turned bright, as if he found a soulmate. He put his hand on Yue Kai’s shoulder and deftly took out his mobile,

opening several photos, and then said, “Of course I got her photos. Take a look at these candid photos which I strongly asked Teacher Han for the group. How is it? Isn’t she beautiful?”

After looking at it, Yue Kai nodded and said with a smile, “Beautiful, so damn beautiful. This teacher is many times more beautiful than all the belles I’ve ever seen. She shouldn’t be much inferior compared to those super beautiful women. It’s decided then! My first target in the university is our Teacher Han!”

Zhao Liang dazed for a moment. He then raised his thumb and immediately exclaimed in praise, “You’re so amazing, Brother. I myself am already satisfied with being able to find a campus flower as a girlfriend. I didn’t expect that your ideal is much bigger than mine. We gotta have some drinks this noon, buddy!”

With a smile hanging on his face, Yue Kai heartily said, “No prob. Well, do you have time after Tang Xiu and I report to Teacher Han? We’re going out to buy something, so let’s go to a restaurant and have a drink there. Today is my treat.”

“Count me in!” Zhao Liang nodded and said, “I just arrived in Shanghai this morning, and I haven’t gone out to experience the style and vibe of Shanghai! That’s right, if you got time, accompany me to buy a car! Having no car is kinda depressing and rather inconvenient.”

At the side, Tang Xiu secretly smiled wryly inside upon hearing Zhao Liang’s words. He just didn’t expect that he would meet such rich young masters the moment he arrived at university. It seemed like university life would be lively.

As he shifted his vision, he suddenly sensed that someone was approaching. When he looked up and saw the person, his expression slightly froze as he instantly exclaimed, “You... how can you be here?”

Holding a stack of documents in hands, Han Qingwu said with a dazzling smile on her face, “Why can’t I?”

“The Big Beauty Han,” Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “Would you pinch me to see whether or not I’m dreaming?”

“Pfft...”

Han Qingwu couldn’t help chuckle as she then said with a smile, “Tang Xiu, you didn’t expect that I would come work as a teacher at Shanghai University, did you? You never imagined that I’d also become your class’ teacher in charge for the next four years, right?”

“Y-you... You ran to Shanghai University to teach?” Tang Xiu stared blankly as his eyes instantly turned saucer and exclaimed in alarm, “And also become my class’ teacher in charge in the university for the next four years? Are you kidding me?”

“Nope, I’m not kidding you...” said Han Qingwu as she continued, “Do you remember that I went to Shanghai on summer vacation, and I asked your help to entertain that good sister of mine? I went to Shanghai that time for a job transfer. But teaching in the Department of History was the the school’s arrangement, though.”

Yue Kai, Zhao Liang, and the other four students had weird expressions on their faces as they watched Tang Xiu and Han Qingwu. They didn’t imagine that the two people would actually know each other.

Zhao Liang gently touched Tang Xiu and curiously asked, “You know her? You seem quite familiar with her.”

Tang Xiu forced out a smile and said, “It’s not just being familiar. She was my teacher in charge in high school.”

“What?”

Everyone in the classroom was immediately dumbstruck.

Han Qingwu laughed, “Yes, Tang Xiu was my student in high school, and will become my student yet again in university. This explains that we’re fated, no? Anyways, relax. You will feel very

fortunate of having me as your class's teacher in charge for the next four years. Besides, you're my student and the top scorer for the CET science subjects in Shuangqing Province. Having an outstanding student is evidence that I'm also an amazing teacher, no?!"

The CET top scorer of Shuangqing Province?

As though having a new understanding about Tang Xiu, Yue Kai raised his thumb up and exclaimed in admiration, "The Student King, bravo! Ah heck, I gotta pull myself back."

"Huh?" Zhao Liang was puzzled and said, "What pullback?"

"What else can it be?" Yue Kai humorlessly said, "Did you hear her words? Don't you see a deep fate between these two? Even if I do everything I can, I'm afraid I can never win her over. Besides, I'll become Tang Xiu's dorm mate, a fellow classmate for four years. No way in hell will I cheat my brother's wife!"

"You got it an instant!"

Zhao Liang burst into laughter.

Listening to their conversation, Tang Xiu immediately forced a smile and said, "Yue Kai, no rubbish talk, will you? The relationship between me and Teacher Han is purely between a teacher and a student. If you got the ability, you can freely pursue her."

As for Han Qingwu, she was at a loss whether she had to be amused or cry seeing them. She gave white eyes and snappily said, "Hey, no rubbish talk. I'm your teacher, were I to find any of you blindly making trouble, I can make your life difficult!"

"Ugh..."

Despite having big courage, Yue Kai couldn't help but shrink his neck at this moment.

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu and Yue Kai signed their names in

the name register.

“Teacher Han, we need to buy some things. We’ll go first if there’s nothing else!” said Yue Kai as he gave the pen back to Han Qingwu.

“You can go!” Han Qingwu nodded and said, “And Tang Xiu, you didn’t change your cell number, did you? I’ll call you in the afternoon, we’ll have a meal together at night.”

“Alright!”

Tang Xiu nodded and then left the classroom followed by Yue Kai.

At the corridor.

Zhao Liang said with a deadpan expression, “Yue Kai, I dare bet that Teacher Han absolutely has a crush on Tang Xiu; to think that she even applied to transfer from high school to our Shanghai University. Damn, this brother Tang’s charm really almost makes me kneel to him.”

Yue Kai nodded, “True that. Otherwise, how could a high school teacher transfer thousands of miles away to Shanghai University to teach? And I dare say that Teacher Han’s family must have a great personal network and contacts. They must also have spent great efforts for this, or else, she wouldn’t have been able to be promoted to Shanghai University.”

“Have you finished spitting out your rubbish? Teacher Han and I are only have a pure teacher-student relationship,” said Tang Xiu with a forced smile.

“Only ghosts will believe you!”

The duo simultaneously shouted in response.

Immediately, Yue Kai said, “Tang Xiu, you’re the eldest brother later, our eldest. As long as you give us tips about flirting with chicks, we’re willing to serve you tea and attending you as our

master.”

"Get lost..."

Chapter 324: Magical Object for Chasing After Hot Chicks

Having left the school building, the trio returned to the dorm and then went downstairs. Yue Kai took out his BMW car key and pressed a button on it. Zhao Liang then nearly popped his eyes out as he looked around the corner and saw the lights of a BMW 525 Sedan lit up.

“Good baby! You are a local rich redneck!”

Zhao Liang fixated his eyes on Yue Kai as he gasped in admiration.

With a bit of proud expression on his face, Yue Kai replied with a smile, “Rich redneck? Not really. But we’re studying in Shanghai and we better ride a car instead of stroll around by foot, no? I have a better one at home, but crowing over for myself is not my style. Anyways, I just bought this car on summer vacation. How is it? This car is not bad, right?”

Raising his thumb, Zhao Liang lamented, “‘Not bad’? This is simply a magical object for chasing after hot chicks. All the hot chicks surely will be happy riding on a BMW and Mercedes Benz. I was planning on spending 200 thousand yuan to buy a car and show off! But now, I find it embarrassing to buy it after looking at your car.”

“It’s alright,” laughed Yue Kai. “We’re all buddies, my car is your car. If you wanna drive it to flirt with chicks, you can tell me. So long as you don’t have sex on it, you can use the car as you like, to pick up chicks or go for a ride!”

Having sex on the car?

Stunned, Zhao Liang then immediately exclaimed, “Yue Kai, I only heard about it, but haven’t tried it yet! Don’t tell me you have done it before. If you did, then later you’re my eldest brother.”

Yue Kai coughed dryly as he chuckled to himself, “Nope, I haven’t done it actually. I usually take the girls to a ride and then to the hotel. But having sex in the car, I really never tried it.”

Immediately, Yue Kai looked at the all smiling Tang Xiu. He rolled his eyes and said, “But Big Brother Tang must have tasted it. Just look at his frivolous and fresh appearance. Recalling as how Teacher Han’s attitude of traversing a great distance to pursue him, he’s absolutely an expert on this kind of endeavor. Eldest Brother Tang, your body is neither fat nor thin, having sex in the car should be done in a pulled open posture, right?”

Tang Xiu replied in a complaint tone, “Never tried it.”

Shooting Tang Xiu a contemptuous look, Yue Kai then groaned, “Eldest Brother Tang, you’re not right! We’re all brothers, why would you hide it from us? I called you eldest brother, didn’t I? Just say it! How’s the taste of having sex in the car?”

“I really haven’t tried it yet,” said Tang Xiu reluctantly.

Letting out a dull look, Yue Kai then waved and said, “Let’s get on board and go shopping. We’ll straightly go to the restaurant after buying the things.”

After entering the car, Tang Xiu looked as Zhao Liang drilled himself on the copilot seat and smiled, asking, “Yue Kai, you should be a local, right? Listening to your parents, they had a strong accent of Shanghai locals.”

“Yup, I’m a local,” said Yue Kai with a smile.

“No wonder you’re familiar with Shanghai, so it turns out that you’re a local! Then, you lead the way for us!” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Let’s go!”

Crying out in response to a strange accent, Yue Kai started the car and drove out. He showed off, speeding up with a proud expression, which made Tang Xiu frown. This place was, after all,

the interior of the university, and there were many pedestrians carrying big bags due to the new students' arrival for registration.

“Hey, slow down and be careful not to hit people,” Reminded Tang Xiu out of good intention.

Yue Kai rolled his eyes and hummed, “Relax, dude! This is my driving skill, I’m not joking. I raced with a few dudes of mine in Changxi, the neighboring city. I suppose you don’t have a driver license yet!”

Tang Xiu sighed inside. Though he didn’t like Yue Kai’s young frivolous attitude, he was not his father, thus it was naturally inconvenient to control him. Not to mention that he also knew very well the rebellious mentality young men had, as well as was aware of how young men were concerned about face. Let alone controlling him, even if he continued persuading him, he would perhaps only make Yue Kai livelier.

He didn’t feel like trying so hard for such a thankless job!

When the BMW drove out of the campus gate, through the glass windows, Tang Xiu saw the supercars lined in a row still there, whereas those six or seven young men stood around them, surrounded by several girls.

While pointing to that side, Tang Xiu asked, “Do you know those kids, Yue Kai?”

Turning his head to look, Yue Kai’s expression instantly turned ugly. After being silent for a moment, he bitterly said, “I know. Of course, I know them. They are a group of trash. When my Eldest Brother was not in jail, they were like babies in front of him. Now they are so unbridled and arrogant. But when he comes out, we will clean them up sooner or later.”

Tang Xiu shook his head and sighed inside. He suddenly realized that it was a wrong choice of his coming out with Yue Kai. This fellow was evidently not someone easy to deal with. It was no

wonder that his parents wanted him to control and take care of this guy.

Quickly, the BMW was parked in the underground parking lot a few kilometers away from a large shopping mall. The trio got off and bought a lot of things in the mall. After a short half an hour, Yue Kai had spent hundreds of thousands yuan, with Zhao Liang also spending more than ten thousand.

Tang Xiu himself didn't say anything, even though he didn't approve of their extravagant spending. He only bought some toiletries.

"Tang Xiu, if you have no money, just tell these buddies of yours and we'll buy the things you like. We're dorm mates, so we don't have to regard each other as strangers," said Yue Kai in a stylish manner.

"I don't lack anything, what I wanted to buy was just these toiletries," laughed Tang Xiu.

Yue Kai no longer spoke. He didn't care about money anyway. Whatever Tang Xiu wanted to buy, and didn't want him to pay for it, he didn't bother to stress himself over it.

After buying everything, Yue Kai smiled and said, "Alright, let's go. I just called and booked a box at Riverwood Restaurant. Let's drink fine wine there this noon. That reminds me, I don't know whether those two dorm mates of ours arrived, but if they do it will be livelier."

"If they have arrived and want to get along well later, I believe they will catch up with us after reading the note you left behind," said Tang Xiu.

11 AM.

The Riverwood Restaurant was particularly hot as its first floor was almost jam-packed. When the trio arrived there, they found that there were many people still entering.

Zhao Liang sighed, “This is an upscale restaurant and should be rather expensive, right?”

“Yup. Even though I have some money, I’m afraid I can only have a round of sumptuous meal here every few weeks. Although this restaurant can’t compare with Yueyang Edifice, Taihe Restaurant and Everlasting Feast Hall, of which are true upscale restaurants, but at least it can be ranked as an upper class one,” said Yue Kai.

“Shanghai also has an Everlasting Feast Hall?” asked Zhao Liang, astounded.

“What do you mean by ‘also’? Does your Jingmen Island also have a Everlasting Feast Hall there?” asked Yue Kai back, surprised.

“It does, and it has a rather high threshold also. I used to go there with my old man. It’s a pity my old man is not a VIP there, though. Otherwise, he could have enjoyed a kingly treatment,” said Zhao Liang.

Laughing involuntarily, Yue Kai then said, “I’ve also been to Shanghai’s Everlasting Feast Hall a couple of times and the place is indeed great, though it’s a pity that it’s a bit far from here. If it were not due to the consideration of our other classmates’ arrival, we could have gone there.”

Everlasting Feast Hall?

The corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth curved as a slight smile was painted on his handsome face. He didn’t expect that he would hear this name from his fellow students’ mouths when he just arrived in Shanghai. He did have the intention to visit and have a look at Shanghai’s Everlasting Feast Hall.

Ten minutes later, the trio had taken a seat in the box. The food and wine had also been served. At that time, Yue Kai’s mobile rang.

“Yue Kai here.”

“Hi, it’s Hu Qingsong here. I live in the Shanghai University’s male student dormitory #428. I saw the note you left here,” a voice with thick Northeasterner accent was heard from the phone.

Yue Kai’s brows raised as he said with a smile, “We’re in Riverwood Restaurant. After you leave the campus, call a taxi and you’ll be able to get here after a short while.”

“Wait for me there!”

The phone was hung up.

After putting away his mobile, Yue Kai then said with a smile, “Our dorm mate—Hu Qingsong has arrived. He said that he will catch up with us here. Judging from his accent, he seems to be a Northeasterner. Alright, open the wine first. In celebration of our encounter out of millions of people and becoming buddies, let’s start by drying our first cup!”

Zhao Liang raised his glass and laughed, “Though you and I are not in the same dormitory, our dorms are only separated by a corridor in the opposite entrance. So we’re brothers in the trenches as well. Yue Kai is treating us this time, so I won’t snatch this honor from him. When our dorm buddies finally arrive this evening, in addition to your dorm mates, both of our dorm buddies should gather together and I’ll treat you to a party.”

“Cheers!” Exclaimed Yue Kai with a smile.

Tang Xiu didn’t say anything. He just raised his glass, toasted and gulped it down.

“Is the wine good? It’s just that I stole my old man’s fine wine when I came over and hid it in the trunk. You two are you lucky to have a chance to taste such a good thing!”

“Wait for a while. I’ll give you two bottles of wine better than this,” laughed Tang Xiu.

Staring blankly for a moment, Yue Kai immediately smiled. He thought that Tang Xiu was not a scion of a rich family since he was

so economical in the shopping mall before. Hence, he treated Tang Xiu's words as a saving-face act only and didn't put it in his heart.

Half an hour later, when all the dishes were nearly up, Yue Kai looked at the time and appeared puzzled as he said, "How come Hu Qingsong didn't arrive yet? Even if he came by foot, he should've arrived by now."

"Knock, knock..."

As he finished speaking, the box's door was knocked and quickly, a dark-skinned, strong and muscular young man opened the door as he looked at the trio inside the box and grinned, "Yo, I'm Hu Qingsong. Did I come late?"

Yue Kai and Zhao Liang got up, wearing weird expressions in their eyes, whereas Tang Xiu was frowning with a puzzled light in his eyes, because there was a green-purple bump on Hu Qingsong's face. Even his clothes were dirty with footprints on it. Obviously, the fellow had just fought with some people.

"I'm Yue Kai. Hey dude, who were the people you just played with?" asked Yue Kai as he waved and pointed at Hu Qingsong's face.

"It's nothing," chuckled Hu Qingsong as he said, "I just encountered a small trouble on the way here. It's been solved, though."

Zhao Liang put out his hand and said with a smile, "I'm Zhao Liang, from Jingmen Island. I live in the dorm on the opposite side and am classmate of yours."

"Tang Xiu, from Star City," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Chapter 325: Chaotic Fight

The two young men and Hu Qingsong shook hands as they laughed and smiled, “We are brothers from now on and predestined friends that gathered here, so let’s get along well. I’m a northeasterner, and like most of them, I’m a straightforward person. As long as you guys bare open your heart and are forthright, I won’t be false with you all.”

“I know the forthrightness of the northeasterners since I have made friends with someone from the northeast a while ago. He’s also straightforward one,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Wiping the bloodstain on the corner of his mouth, Hu Qingsong said with a smile, “I was originally worried that I wouldn’t get along with my fellow students in the university as well as with my dorm mates. Seems like my worries were unfounded. It turns out that you guys are merry and outgoing buddies. Come, let’s have a toast. Anyway, who’s the entertainer today? Do we have enough booze?”

Apparently, Yue Kai also liked Hu Qingsong’s straightforwardness. He patted his chest and said, “The booze is absolutely enough. I dare order it so long as you can drink it. Only, the two bottles of wine I stole from home had just been drunk up. But there are other fine wines in the restaurant; you’re free to pick them.”

Raising his glass, Hu Qingsong exclaimed in praise, “Brother Yue Kai is generous. Come, let’s finish this cup and have a chat.”

“Cheers!”

Another glass of wine was transported into their stomachs.

While looking at the purple bruises on Hu Qingsong’s face, Yue Kai asked him, “Old Hu, tell me, what kind of shits did you bumped into on the way here? We drank together, so we’re

buddies. Who the hell dares to mess with us, we gotta pay them back!”

Showing uncaring expression, Hu Qingsong said, “It’s just a small matter. I had just left the campus when I bumped into a few bastards harassing a female student, so I just casually solved those chaps for the girl by myself — one against four — and beat the crap out of them. But... Hehehe, I also got some licks for it, though.”

“You alone against four?” asked Yue Kai, amazed.

“Of course! I was a sports team’s member in high school, after all!” Hu Qingsong laughed and said, “Anyways, when I was waiting for the CET result for the north region, my old man kinda insisted in not letting me study anything else aside from history. You might not know, but ever since my family couldn’t find the specific location of my ancestor grandfather’s tomb, my old man has been kinda bewitched. He thought of all sort of methods, including looking for some archaeologists from Beijing. Yet, nobody has been able to find it. Hence, for fear that the future offspring of my family can’t find my father’s grave after he died, he decreed that every generation of my family must study two things: a specialty in history and a minor in archeology.”

“Your old man is really absurd,” laughed Zhao Liang.

“Who says he is not?” Hu Qingsong patted his thigh approvingly and said, “Also, a Feng Shui master said that it was due to the Feng Shui of our ancestors changing. He also said that there had been changes in the tomb’s geomancy. What bullshit! I almost asked my old man: ‘why did you let me go study at the university instead of letting me follow that demigod Mr. Feng Shui?’.”

Pfft...

“Hahaha!”

Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong burst into loud laughter.

Even though Tang Xiu also revealed a faint smile, yet he also

thought about what Hu Qingsong said about “the changes in geomancy”.

He knew array techniques, and naturally understood what geomancy transposition of the tomb was. It was because the natural environment could lead to changes in the land’s Feng Shui. The changes would lead to either greatly ominous omens or auspicious omens.

After waiting for a moment of silence, Tang Xiu then asked, “Qingsong, may I ask you something?”

Waving his hand, Hu Qingsong said, “You can ask me freely.”

“What kind of important matters happened to your family ever since your grandfather lost the location of your ancestral tomb? Have you had good luck or bad luck?” asked Tang Xiu.

Stunned and dazed for a moment, Hu Qingsong frowned as he thought for a few seconds and then said, “Nothing bad happened. But, some joyous occasions did happen at home several times. My brother married a very beautiful wife who then gave him twin boys, while those two little tigers also grew up strong and look great. They will definitely be like me, becoming tough and able men in the future. Another thing is, my old man’s business got slightly better recently. Hehehe, by the way, I was planning to hang out with my fellow students today, with me as the entertainer. But I didn’t expect that Yue Kai would swiftly snatch it, though.”

Inwardly, Tang Xiu was perfectly clear that the result of ‘the tomb’s geomancy change’ seemed to lead to auspicious omens, not ominous ones.

Bang!

The box’s door was trampled from the outside, followed by more than a dozen youths in outlandish attire, as they carried steel pipes and knives in their hands. They blocked the path out and quickly,

several young men with bleeding noses and swollen faces came in behind a middle-aged man.

“Brother Hu, that’s the punk. The one who has a bruise on his face,” shouted one of the youths angrily.

The middle-aged man looked at Hu Qingsong and sneered, “Little punk, was it you who injured these little bros of mine?”

Hu Qingsong looked at them and then shifted his eyes toward the dozens of young thugs, suddenly slapping the table. Pointing at Yue Kai and the others, he cursed at them, “Fuck, this father wondered who was calling me here! It turns out that it was you hoodlums who were calling me! What? I have yet to beat the crap out of the three of you, and now you want to shit on me after seeing that others are looking for me too?”

Yue Kai and Zhao Liang were shocked.

Quickly, Yue Kai grabbed a bottle in front of him and angrily fumed, “Damn Qingsong, what the hell is wrong with you, idiot? You just told us that we’re brothers, and now you don’t even recognize us? I told you that after we become dorm mates, this Big Daddy will beat the crap out of anyone who dares to shit on you.”

Despite the obvious fear on his face, Zhao Liang walked toward Yue Kai’s back while conveniently grabbing a bottle.

Seeing Hu Qingsong still trying to speak, Tang Xiu secretly sighed inside. He patted his shoulder and said, “Alright, no more playing, will you? I know you said that on purpose since you don’t want to implicate us. But, since we’re all classmates, we’ll naturally act together. We’re not some hoodlums, to begin with. Let’s just handle them and send them off!”

Clap, clap, clap...

The middle-aged man applauded, “Not bad, not bad. Little Brothers, such a loyal brotherhood is rare these days! Only, one has to pay the price for being loyal. Do you believe you can get out

of this box relying only on the four of you?”

“Humph,” Hu Qingsong snorted coldly and said, “Whether or not we can get out of here is not for you to say! Any fucking idiot who wants to start, I’ll definitely kill him.”

Sigh...

The middle-aged man sighed and said, “I still wanted to talk to you, but I didn’t expect that you were unable to appreciate it. Do it! Beat them to death!!!”

In a flash, more than ten young thugs wielded their steel pipes and knives, striking at Hu Qingsong and Tang Xiu who were at the forefront, whereas another five or six young thugs attacked Yue Kai and Zhao Liang.

Sighing inside, Tang Xiu instantly grabbed Hu Qingsong’s shoulder and pulled him back to trade positions with him. He then sent out a kick and directly trampled the youth thug’s belly in the forefront, sending him flying and heavily smashing the other two young thugs behind him.

Bam, bam!

After snatching a steel pipe, Tang Xiu used it, heavily beating a young thug. Most importantly, he raised up the dining table and smashed it toward the other five or six young thugs surrounding Yue Kai and Zhao Liang.

The middle-aged man’s expression changed. He took out a dagger from his waist and darted toward Tang Xiu.

“Roll!”

Tang Xiu fiercely kicked the man’s chest and punched his arm. The dagger in the middle-aged big man’s hand dropped to the floor as Tang Xiu then slapped him down.

“ALL OF YOU, STOP!!!”

Five or six young thugs that had gotten up from the floor slowed

down their movements after hearing Tang Xiu's shout.

While stepping on the middle-aged man's face, Tang Xiu sneered, "You can't go. You disturbed our mealtime today. If you don't compensate us, I'll break both of your legs and make you leave by crawling. Either you compensate us for our losses today, or apologize!"

The five or six young thugs looked at the middle-aged man under Tang Xiu's foot. They then looked to the other seven or eight comrades who had been badly beaten. They suddenly felt somewhat helpless.

Glancing at Zhao Liang, Tang Xiu then said in a deep voice, "Go look for the restaurant's management staff. We got surrounded by strangers when having a meal in their restaurant, so they must take the responsibility."

"OK. I'm going."

Zhao Liang thought that they would be so badly beaten today that they'd have to be hospitalized. Thus, such invincible might shown by Tang Xiu made him ecstatic. He quickly dashed out of the box and ran to find the management staff.

Two minutes later, Zhao Liang brought a middle-aged woman along with four security guards.

After seeing what happened inside the box, the middle-aged woman stared blankly for a moment, as she then looked at Tang Xiu and said, "I just heard that some people caused trouble here?"

"You just heard it?" Tang Xiu sneered and said, "It was a big fight and quite noisy, how come not even one of your restaurant's personnel heard it?"

The middle-aged woman forced a smile and said, "I'm really sorry, Sir. It's because the boxes are installed with soundproof panels, so we really didn't know. I did see them when they came in, but I thought they were here to have a meal. Let me introduce

myself. I'm the manager of the restaurant, surnamed Xue."

"I'm not interested in your family name whatsoever. But I want to ask you. We were having a meal in your restaurant and a gang of local thugs surrounded and ganged up on us. You tell me, are you going to take responsibility for this or not?" said Tang Xiu.

The middle-aged woman nodded, "Sure, we'll take the responsibility. Give them to our security guards! I'll call the police, and I may have to trouble you when they come. Also, I'll exempt all your spending here today as compensation."

"No," Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "That's not necessary."

Having said that, he kicked the middle-aged man to the side and coldly glared at him as he crawled. He then indifferently said, "You disturbed our meal, so you've to pay for all the meals!"

"Okay, I'll pay!"

The middle-aged man had just been miserably beaten, and he could still feel the acute pain in his chest now. He could barely breathe smoothly. He never imagined that this skinny and tanned youth was so powerful. He was also someone who could beat four people by himself, yet the young man before him was even more powerful.

He was cursing his younger brothers inside his heart, yet he didn't dare to show it before Tang Xiu and the others.

Chapter 326: Expert

“Good. Then I don’t have to call the cops,” said Tang Xiu, “But if they dare to trouble us again, I’ll clean them up myself. Now, give us another box and serve a table with food and wine. Let them pay for it.”

“Alright!”

The middle-aged woman never imagined that Tang Xiu would be so easy to talk to, as she immediately cast him a grateful expression. One must know that, were this incident to be reported to the police, it would certainly impact their restaurant’s reputation. On one hand she said she would call the police and tried to compensate Tang Xiu and his friends. While on the other hand, she had also intended to invite Tang Xiu have a private talk, to see whether she could reduce and melt this big problem into a minor matter.

A moment after, the badly beaten middle-aged man left with his underlings, whereas Tang Xiu and the others moved to another bright and spacious box. After taking a seat, Zhao Liang raised his thumb and exclaimed with an excited expression, “Eldest Brother Tang, you’re just so great! I was preoccupied with how to ward off those guys, but without me realizing it, you had unknowingly knocked them down.”

Also wearing an excited look on his face, Yue Kai spoke while rubbing his arm that got hit by a steel pipe, “True that! I was preparing to a desperate fight and got preoccupied with the other people, so I couldn’t see clearly what you were doing. Eldest Brother Tang, how did you do that? You can’t be a martial arts expert like those in wuxia novels, can you?”

“Nope. I’m not martial arts expert,” shaking his head, Tang Xiu said, “I’m just practicing some flowery boxing; I’m not an opponent for true experts. But, beating some gangsters isn’t a

problem for me. They wanted to beat us, hence we can use everything we have for self-defense, like smashing plates at them. So, naturally, we can beat them with a clear conscience.”

Hu Qingsong’s face flickered. He patted Tang Xiu’s shoulder and said, “Since they call you the Eldest, I’ll call you that too! I won’t say thanks for this great favor. But since you, the eldest, has stood up for me today, I, Hu Qingsong, will engrave this favor in my mind. If you have some problems in the future, whatever it is, just look for me. I will do my best to help out.”

“It’s just a trivial thing. Never mind it,” laughed Tang Xiu.

“No,” Hu Qingsong shook his head and said, “Were it not because of you, perhaps I would have ended up badly today. It was my carelessness. I never thought that after I beat them, they would secretly follow me here. Come on, I won’t say thanks. Though the food have yet to come, let’s get these two bottles of wine first. Let me thank you with a toast.”

"Come!"

"Cheers!"

Yue Kai and Zhao Liang also got up.

The unexpected fight, sharing hardship in the crisis, it made the relationship between the four much closer. Furthermore, for youngsters hanging out together, random topics were endless.

After the meal, the four young men left the restaurant with arms around each other’s shoulders after getting a little drunk.

Quite a drinker himself, Hu Qingsong had drunk a bottle of booze by himself, yet he was more sober than Yue Kai and Zhao Liang. Looking at the both of them swaying, Hu Qingsong looked at Tang Xiu and asked, “Eldest Brother Tang, where are we going now?”

“Let’s go back to campus and send them directly to the dormitory to sleep,” said Tang Xiu.

“That’s the only option left,” Hu Qingsong nodded and said, “I didn’t expect Yue Kai to have such a good liquor capacity, though. Yet, Zhao Liang didn’t even drink half a bottle and still turned out like this.”

“People say that northeasterners can drink well. I did experience it today,” chuckled Tang Xiu.

“Eldest Brother Tang, don’t flatter me. Though I can drink more than a bottle of booze and still stand up, I’m far worse compared to you. I paid attention when we were drinking; you drank more than me, yet it did nothing to you. I suspect that you won’t get drunk even if you drink one more bottle.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing, saying, “If I really gulped down another bottle, I’m afraid that you won’t have to support only two people, but three.”

“If we get another idle day again, let’s have a battle,” laughed Hu Qingsong.

Tang Xiu shook his head and grabbed the car key from Yue Kai’s pocket. After opening the door and forcefully stuffing the two young men into the back seat, he then sat in the front seat and said with a smile, “Hey, what are you dazing for? Get on board!”

“Is this your car?” asked Hu Qingsong aloud as he sat on the copilot seat with astonishment.

“Nope, it’s Yue Kai’s!” said Tang Xiu, “He’s a second generation nouveau-riche.”

“It seems like these brothers of ours can go flirting with chicks everywhere smoothly. It’s a BMW, dude! Holy cow, a student riding on BMW... tsk, tsk!”

Tang Xiu smiled as he started the car and quickly left.

The duo had been sent back to the dormitory. Tang Xiu’s last dorm mate had yet to come, however, the other three students from the opposite dorm had all arrived. Tang Xiu and the three

students greeted each other, and after a short introduction, they returned to their dormitory.

“Brother Tang, do you have any plans this afternoon?” asked Hu Qingsong curiously.

“I do. I’ll go out and stroll around. It’s my first time in Shanghai, so I’m gonna take in the view. There won’t be much time to go out and stroll around when the new term begins,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Eldest Brother Tang, I heard you’re the CET science subject’s top scorer in Shuangqing Province. The top student level protagonist, eh. Seems like you’re ready to take the military drill subject ahead of time and then transfer to Shanghai all the way through. I presume you’ll be staying on campus afterward?”

“It should be, if there’s no accident,” said Tang Xiu.

“Then I’ll accompany you strolling around! I got nothing to do in the afternoon anyway,” said Hu Qingsong.

After a moment’s silence, Tang Xiu slowly said, “Yue Kai said before that he and Zhao Liang would gather in their dormitory this evening. I myself will be doing something at that time, so I’m afraid I can’t participate. If you go with me, I’m afraid you won’t have the time to attend the party.”

Hu Qingsong hesitated for a moment and then said, “I won’t attend it then. Anyhow, it’s still early and there is much time left. It’s alright to drink together all day. Let’s stroll outside first and get some fresh air. Eldest Brother Tang, you know what? Since I boarded the train to Shanghai, I felt like I was flying high in the sky, like a fish swimming in the ocean; no longer feeling controlled by my old man.”

Tang Xiu looked at him and calmly said, “Having someone always looking after you is better than having nobody who is always concerned and asks you to strive to better yourself. Be

content, buddy!”

Hu Qingsong stared blankly for a moment as he stared at Tang Xiu with a strange expression. He suddenly pointed at Yue Kai’s car key and asked, “Won’t we take the car?”

“No,” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “It’s Yue Kai’s car. He might go out when he wakes up in the afternoon, and will probably need it when he goes out in the evening. Let’s take a cab.”

“OK!” Hu Qingsong nodded.

Tang Xiu and Hu Qingsong strolled around for the whole afternoon. The duo went to the Bund, visited Huangpu River, and climbed up the Oriental Pearl Tower. They drank coffee in Nanjing Road and then went to the City God Temple to burn incense, and then visited the Yu Garden and the Shanghai Science and Technology Museum.

As evening arrived, Tang Xiu received a call from Han Qingwu.

“Where are you, Tang Xiu?” Han Qingwu’s voice came out of the phone, sounding particularly joyful.

“I’m with a classmate, as well as dorm mate, at the entrance of the Science and Technology Museum! We have been strolling around Shanghai and lost track of the time,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Science and Technology Museum? I know the place. Are you gonna wait for me there? Or shall we meet at another place for our dinner tonight?”

“Go to Shanghai’s Everlasting Feast Hall! We’ll take a cab to catch up with you.”

"Alright!" replied Han Qingwu.

After putting away his mobile, Tang Xiu spoke to Hu Qingsong, “Teacher Han and I have a dinner tonight. I have already picked the place, so let’s go there now!”

“Who’s Teacher Han?” asked Hu Qingsong, confused.

“It’s our class’ teacher in charge, Han Qingwu.”

Hu Qingsong was stunned. He looked at Tang Xiu with disbelief, exclaiming, “The class’ teacher in charge, Han Qingwu, is having dinner with us? You... are you kidding me?”

“What’s there to joke about? It’s just dinner, what’s the fuss for?” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“What? This is not worth the fuss? It’s only the first day, yet you acted so fast! And your target is unexpectedly our Teacher Han? Man, she’s a hella beauty; even my eyes were nearly unable to look straight the first time I saw her,” said Hu Qingsong.

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing, “Han Qingwu was actually my high school class’ teacher in charge. But I never imagined that she would suddenly transfer to Shanghai University; even also becoming our class’s teacher in charge. In any case, we’re just having dinner.”

With an inconceivable expression, Hu Qingsong said, “I finally figured out why Yue Kai and Zhao Liang insisted to call you Eldest Brother Tang. It turns out that your flirting skill is so marvelous. Man, I never thought that even such a stunning beauty such as Teacher Han would have her heart captured by you. What a marvel. O, Hail Eldest Brother Tang!”

“Get lost!” Tang Xiu cursed.

At Shanghai’s Everlasting Feast Hall.

In front of the five-storied octagonal restaurant was a large, well-maintained parking lot. There were four big men guarding the entrance of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Before the four big men, a welcoming lady in cheongsam warmly greeted each arriving guest.

Inside the restaurant.

The first floor had a novel and interesting interior, with each

area partitioned by screens and carved wood, along with a dining table inside each partition. On both sides were waterspouts with sprinkled water being illuminated with seven colored lights. A beautiful scene that was a sight to behold.

Shanghai's Everlasting Feast Hall was under Tian Li's management. However, since she needed to shuttle back and forth between Jingmen Island, Hong Kong, Shanghai and Beijing, a deputy manager was appointed to manage the Shanghai and Beijing branches on her behalf. The deputy manager was also a core member of the Everlasting Feast Hall -- Chi Nan.

At present, Chi Nan had just come back from the outside and was watching the bustling scene in the restaurant while feeling rather helpless inside. She envied those companions of hers who stayed in Jingmen Island, since they were able to stay and cultivate with ease, as well as had occasional chance to carry out missions abroad.

"Chief Chi, the VIP lounge on the fourth floor has been opened; Miao Wentang from Haiqing came with a few of his friends. I have also sent the order to deliver all the good dishes and fine wines to him," said the hall manager as he greeted respectfully.

VIP? Miao Wentang?

Chi Nan was silent for a moment as she nodded and said, "I see. Go busy yourself! I'll be there to have a toast with him shortly."

"Alright!"

Chapter 327: VIP Among VIPs

As Chi Nan left the first floor hall, Tang Xiu and Hu Qingsong appeared at the entrance of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Hu Qingsong's bleeding nose and swollen face caused the four security guards of the Everlasting Feast Hall to focus their sights on them especially.

“Welcome, Sirs. May I ask how many people are coming?”

A waitress greeted them, smiling.

Tang Xiu's vision slowly cast a glance toward the interior and immediately nodded inwardly. The environment there was great, with a luxurious interior design and decoration. It appeared to be two grades higher than the Riverwood Restaurant.

“Three.”

“The boxes upstairs are nearly full. Would you like to have a seat on the first floor?” asked the waitress with a smile.

"No problem!" Said Tang Xiu.

The duo quickly came to the dining table on the quiet side of the interior under the waitress's guidance. Though there were many visitors dining inside their separated boxes, it was rather quiet. Only faint cheering and toasts were heard from the lively banquets.

“Sirs, would you like to order the course now?”

“No need. Please give us the special cuisines of the house. Four non-vegetarian dishes and two veggies with soup would be fine,” said Tang Xiu.

“Does you have any dietary restrictions?” asked the waitress with a smile.

"No!" said Tang Xiu.

The waitress slightly bowed and said, “Alright. Please wait for a

while.”

As the waitress left, Hu Qingsong raised his thumb toward Tang Xiu and sighed in praise, “Eldest Brother Tang is truly impressive. This restaurant’s grade is so high, yet you didn’t ask for the menu and directly ordered special dishes. It seems you have deep pockets to win Teacher Han.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing, “Who said I have a deep pocket? We’re all poor students. After we eat enough, the one paying should be Teacher Han, no?”

“What?”

Hu Qingsong stilled with a disbelieving expression, saying, “How can we make a woman treat us for a meal? Though she’s a teacher and we are her students, we’re only separated by a few years. Eldest Brother Tang, if you don’t have enough money, tonight’s meal is on me.”

Male chauvinism!

Tang Xiu secretly forced out a wry smile. What made him most speechless was that he didn’t know he looked like someone who was short on money. Yue Kai, as well as Hu Qingsong, all thought he was poor!

He didn’t like to display a high profile; and he liked to show off his money even less. Hence, he didn’t rectify Hu Qingsong’s mistaken opinion about him. Instead, he said with a smile, “I’m just joking with you. How can I allow Teacher Han to treat us? Anyhow, you don’t have to pay. Just eat to your heart’s content.”

“OK! In any case, just tell me if you need money,” Hu Qingsong straightly replied and no longer mentioned about it.

His family was made a lot more money than before, but it was his first time visiting such an upscale restaurant. Therefore, he didn’t speak loudly and restrained his rough personality.

Inside a VIP lounge on the fourth floor.

Miao Wentang was drinking with some colleagues of his business circle. As they talked to each other, they were unlike laymen in the marketplace, who spoke in a blow-sky-high manner. Instead, they exchanged business information in a jovial mood.

Knock, knock!

The door was knocked, interrupting their conversation. Following that, the door was opened and Chi Nan came inside with a bright smile on her face carrying two bottles of wine.

“I didn’t disturb everyone, did I?” asked Chi Nan with a smile.

Upon seeing her, several Shanghai local businessmen exchanged dismayed looks, as astonishment was immediately cast on their faces. With the same amount of astonishment, Miao Wentang asked, “You are?”

“I’m Chi Nan, the deputy manager of the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Shanghai branch. According to our Everlasting Feast Hall’s custom, the person in charge must toast with every honorable guest who comes to dine at the restaurant. And Boss Miao, you’re a VIP among VIPs here,” said Chi Nan with a smile.

Miao Wentang himself knew what the toast was. However...

As he got up and shook hands with Chi Nan, he asked with a puzzlement, “Chief Chi, what’s the meaning with this VIP among VIPs? I only know that the Everlasting Feast Hall does have honorable guests, but I don’t understand about this VIP among VIPs thing.”

“Our HQ in Jingmen Island has relayed the news that you and Boss Shao Mingzhen are our Everlasting Feast Halls’ special honorable guests since you both are our Boss’s friends,” said Chi Nan with a smile.

“Your Boss? Gu Xiaoxue?” asked Miao Wentang, astounded.

“No,” Chi Nan shook her head and smiled, “It’s our Everlasting Feast Hall’s new Boss, Tang Xiu.”

"Tang Xiu?"

His tone increased in volume as a burst of disbelief shot out from his eyes. He knew perfectly clear about what kind of existence the Everlasting Feast Hall was. He couldn't figure out the depths of Gu Xiaoxue's strength. However, Tang Xiu did break through the Thousand Revolution Array of the Everlasting Feast Hall. But, how would he inexplicably become its owner?

Miao Wentang suddenly realized that what he knew about Tang Xiu was unexpectedly minute. Yet, at the moment, he at last realized as to why he could somehow become a VIP among VIPs in the Everlasting Feast Hall.

After opening a bottle of wine, Chi Nan filled up their glasses and said with a smile, "Boss Miao and other bosses, I propose three cups of toast to all of you. I hope that you can enjoy your time here in our Everlasting Feast Hall."

"Cheers!"

"Come!"

After finishing three glasses of wine, Miao Wentang forced a smile and said, "Ah, I never imagined that Brother Tang would become the Everlasting Feast Hall's Boss. Prior to this, I already knew that he was very powerful and mysterious. Yet, it seems I have underestimated him way too much. I dare not think what kind of high achievements he will achieve in the future."

"Our Boss is naturally a dragon amongst men; it's guaranteed that he'll have high achievements in the future," said Chi Nan with a smile.

Zhang Yueming was the Boss of Shanghai's Xinyang Group, with total assets of tens of billions, and the vice-president of the Shanghai Chamber of Commerce. He was someone of a very high status. At this time, with an astounded expression, he inquired, "Chief Chi, we have been in Shanghai for a long time, yet we

weren't particularly aware of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Could you please tell us what this Everlasting Feast Hall's VIP among VIPs is all about?"

"About this issue, Boss Miao himself would be better to tell you! Anyway, I still have other things to attend to, so I won't disturb your dinner any longer. Please excuse me."

Having said that, Chi Nan smiled and turned around to leave.

"Old Miao, care to tell me about it?" asked Zhang Yueming as he looked at Miao Wentang.

"You all only know me as businessmen, but neither of you knows that I'm also a martial artist, right? The Everlasting Feast Hall's HQ is in Jingmen Island, and even though the enterprise is usually low key, however, it has a solid foundation and is unfathomably deep. Their HQ's manor resort is equipped with formation array called Thousand Revolution Array. This array..."

A few minutes later, the other three men understood the bottom of the story from Miao Wentang. They were astonished and filled with a keen interest toward the mysterious Everlasting Feast Hall.

Looking at the three men's expression, Miao Wentang laughed, "It's fine for you to know this, but please never spread it out. Although it's not really a secret, in the case that a lot of martial artists jack of all trades and master of none are attracted and try to break through the array, their lives will be easily ruined."

"Relax, we understand. But this Tang Xiu—the owner of this Everlasting Feast Hall, who's he exactly? Listening to your conversation with Chief Chi, your relationship with him is rather unordinary!" said Zhang Yueming.

Looking solemn and staying silent for a moment, Miao Wentang then seriously said, "Gentlemen, Tang Xiu is indeed a friend of mine. We met in Jingmen Island and then went through several matters together, for which we then developed a very good

friendship. But in a few words, he saved my life. We have known each other for two decades, so I'll give you a thorough understanding of the true story."

"Please do tell!" said Zhang Yueming.

"Tang Xiu is a very powerful person. As to how powerful he is, even I have some dread of him. He's also very mysterious, and each contact with him always gives me a great shock. As far as I know, he will be studying at Shanghai University this year, so he should be in Shanghai by now. I hope all of you, as Shanghai's local bosses, don't provoke him, or else I'm afraid you'll face a miserable fate," said Miao Wentang.

Zhang Yueming was stunned as he couldn't help laughing, "I say, Old Miao, you're kidding me, right? This Tang Xiu you just told me about is only a freshman student?"

Gu Changmin, the Boss of Dingshen Media, also laughed, "That's right! Old Miao, you're speaking like that for fun, right? How powerful can a high schooler be? The powerful ones are the elders of his family, right?"

Looking at the both of them, Miao Wentang was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh. He slightly frowned upon seeing their disbelieving expressions. However, when he looked at his other old friend, the boss of Jinda Estate—Jin Xingkui, he was a bit surprised, because Jin Xingkui looked pensive and was frowning tightly at the moment.

Suddenly, Jin Xingkui said, "Brother Miao, since you are friends with Mr. Tang, is there any of you introducing us? Don't worry, though. I won't let you down. I'll give you my Qilin Jade when you visit my place later."

Miao Wentang waved his hand, "Although I do covet your Qilin Jade, I can't accept it for this matter. We have been friends for many years, so I'll help introduce you to him should the chance arise later."

"Thanks!" said Jin Xingkui seriously.

Zhang Yueming stared blankly, whereas Gu Changmin revealed a puzzled expression as he said, "Brother Jin, you are..."

"No asking, please. Besides, I dare not tell you about this. You two don't believe Brother Miao's story. But if one day you or someone in your family provokes Tang Xiu, I'm really afraid that you'll meet a very miserable fate."

Zhang Yueming exchanged looks with Gu Changmin as both revealed shocked expressions at the same time. Were it only Miao Wentang saying this they may not believe it, but coupled with Jin Xingkui, they'd rather believe it than not.

With all that said, then that young man was truly frightening?

The two men fell into silence for a period of time as they then nodded in succession, indicating that they would pay attention to the matter in the future.

As for Miao Wentang, he was very curious as to how Jin Xingkui knew about Tang Xiu. He secretly made up his mind to find a chance to ask Jin Xingkui after the dinner was over. After all, it was about Tang Xiu; and he really wanted to know more about him.

"Alright. Come, come. Let's drink!"

After putting the idea in the back of his mind, Miao Wentang smiled and raised his glass.

Chapter 328: Acting According to the Circumstances

At the first floor hall of Everlasting Feast Hall, Tang Xiu and Hu Qingsong had yet to enjoy their meal. Shortly after, Han Qingwu arrived carrying a bag. She was prettily dressed up in a floral dress, high heels, and light makeup.

“You unexpectedly picked good dishes,” Han Qingwu smiled and sat beside Tang Xiu.

“We just arrived and ordered the dishes after calculating the time of your arrival,” Tang Xiu said, “Teacher Han, you haven’t told me. How did you suddenly transfer to Shanghai University?”

“My father had a job transfer to Shanghai, and it’s been two months already. So my family followed him and moved to Shanghai,” laughed Han Qingwu, “Staying by myself in Star City was boring, so I asked my father to use his personal network. Coupled with my outstanding performance of teaching the CET’s top scorer this year, my transfer to Shanghai University was very smooth. Hence, I more or less benefited from your limelight!”

Tang Xiu didn’t say anything. Because he knew that it was just excuses. For her to be able to work in Shanghai University meant that she was outstanding, whereas she also didn’t have to use her family’s connections.

“Damn, Eldest Brother Tang is really lucky to continue with your teacher in charge in Shanghai University,” Hu Qingsong turned rather jealous, saying, “I can tell that it won’t long before these ‘fine deeds’ will be known to the class.”

“As long as you don’t let your imagination run wild and talk irresponsibly, it will be fine,” said Tang Xiu humorlessly.

“That’s true,” Han Qingwu said with a smiling expression, “The relationship between Tang Xiu and me is a pure teacher-student

relationship. Whoever let their imagination run wild and speak irresponsibly are those who have way too many impure thoughts. Besides, I'm way older than you."

"It's needless to say that, Teacher Han. The relationship between you two is way too special, so it's normal that others would find it intriguing," Hu Qingsong giddily said, "Moreover, marrying an older woman is just like holding a gold brick. Besides, looking at your appearance, regardless of how old you are, your real age won't differ much from ours, no? So it's kinda appropriate if a student marries you. You don't know it yet, but I heard that Yue Kai even declared to pursue you when he first saw you."

"Hahaha," Han Qingwu couldn't help chuckling as she said with a smile, "You boys truly must study well on campus and not lose yourselves in wild thoughts."

"Teacher Han, entering university is equivalent to stepping into society," Hu Qingsong replied in all seriousness, "Have you ever heard that university is like a miniature society, where one begin their new starting point in life? Not only that, they will also experience the endpoint when they finished it. It seems that even university students are eligible to marry, right?"

"Without a career, do you want to rely on your parents to support your wife?" retorted Han Qingwu with a smile.

"Ugh!" Hu Qingsong's expression froze as he no longer spoke, embarrassed.

"Alright, let's cut this topic," Tang Xiu smiled and said, "Let us have a meal while chatting."

Halfway through the dinner, ten minutes later, Han Qingwu seemed tired as she put down her chopsticks, rubbed her shoulders and then said, "Prior to this, I felt that being a university teacher was very relaxed. Having very few classes weekly, and most of the rest of the time was free. But since I've been to the office, I just realized that it was not all. Preparing content for university classes

are way more difficult than preparing high school lessons. Moreover, I've been busy trying to find a house, wandering around Shanghai every day. It's been more than a month and it's my first time eating in an upscale restaurant in Shanghai."

"You're looking for a house?" Tang Xiu was surprised and asked, "Didn't your family move to Shanghai? You don't live with them?"

"Nope. I'm a grown-up," Han Qingwu shook her head and said, "I don't want to live with my parents."

Hearing it, Tang Xiu nodded and said, "So, you haven't found a house yet?"

"How can it be that easy?" Han Qingwu forced a smile and said, "House prices in Shanghai are way too high. An ordinary single room flat or a house cost several thousand yuans monthly. It's somewhat cheaper if we pick somewhere remote, but it'll be rather far from Shanghai University and inconvenient for work. Besides, we also have to pay water, electricity, gas, and phone monthly bills, etc.... Mix those altogether and I won't have much left of my monthly salary."

"But the salary of Shanghai University's teachers shouldn't be low, right?" asked Tang Xiu, astonished.

Han Qingwu forced a wry smile and said, "What is not low? It's just 10 thousand yuan monthly. I'm afraid I can't survive living in this place."

After doing some calculations, Tang Xiu could tell that the matter was really true. With several thousand for rent, plus all sorts of miscellaneous expenses, living here did require a lot of money. Not to mention that women had to buy clothes and whatnot. There really wouldn't be much left from the 10 thousand yuan.

Thinking up to there, he recalled that he also had several real estates in Shanghai. Excluding the villa in Bluestar Villa Complex, there was another real estate not too far away from Shanghai

University. The distance was only little more than 20 kilometers away.

After pondering for a moment, Tang Xiu said, “Teacher Han, how about I give you a hand? I happen to have a friend who just bought a house in Shanghai. But he must go abroad, so the house is currently unoccupied. He won’t sell the house for the foreseeable future since he wants to wait for the house’s price to rise in value before selling it. Do you want to live there?”

Han Qingwu was surprised for a moment, before quickly asking, “Is it near Shanghai University? How much is the rent?”

“It’s a little more than 20 kilometers away from Shanghai University. About the distance, it’s not far considering it’s in a big city like Shanghai. As for the rent, it doesn’t matter since I have a good relationship with him, so I can do whatever I want,” said Tang Xiu.

“It’s quite close,” said Han Qingwu as she probed, “But can I pay three thousand for the rent? I can’t afford it if it’s more than that.”

“No problem,” laughed Tang Xiu as he said, “He actually wanted to find someone to look after the house for him. It’s fine however much money you want to pay. If you really decided to take it, I’ll ask the keys from him tomorrow, and I’ll take you there tomorrow afternoon. If you’re content with the place, you can stay there later!”

“Tang Xiu, you’re really my lucky star!” Han Qingwu slapped her thigh and cheerfully said, “Ah, right! What about the house? How big and how many rooms does it have?”

“I don’t know the details,” laughed Tang Xiu as he said, “We’ll find out tomorrow.”

“Alright!” Han Qingwu quickly said.

The Everlasting Feast Hall’s Shanghai branch business was booming. Chi Nan was in the office for a while and she couldn’t sit

still. She was a very mobile and active woman. Nesting herself in Shanghai's Everlasting Feast Hall made her body very uncomfortable, and staying in the office was like a torture.

She wandered and circled around twice upstairs before coming back to the first floor. Shaking her head in front of the bar and looking at the busy staff, she then picked her mobile out of boredom and dialed her immediate superior's cell number.

"Lili Sis, are you busy?"

"Nope!" Tian Li's voice was heard on the phone.

While leaning on the bar, Chi Nan yawned and said, "Lili Sis, if you're not busy, why don't you come back to Shanghai? I'm bored here."

"If you don't want to stay in Shanghai, then I'll send someone to take over your job," Tian Li said, "Regardless of our Jingmen Island's HQ, Hong Kong, and Beijing, some people have secretly contacted me, wanting to transfer to Shanghai."

Chi Nan stared blankly for a moment, confused, "They want to transfer to Shanghai? Do they have any problem? I've spent three years in Shanghai and my body and bones are almost rusty. If it continues like this, I dare say I'm going to fall into depression here."

"If you feel like that, it's decided then," Tian Li slightly laughed and said, "I'll have you transferred within a few days and leave the great opportunity in Shanghai to the others!"

"Wait, wait, Lili Sis! What's this great opportunity you're talking about?" asked Chi Nan quickly.

"It's nothing," laughed Tian Li, "It's just that Boss has gone to Shanghai University to study. He should have arrived in Shanghai recently and will inspect our Everlasting Feast Hall. The four of us have already had our opportunity, and now my strength increased. Originally, I was thinking that if you can serve the boss, you could

perhaps obtain a chance too. But heck, since you want to transfer, then I can only leave this opportunity to the others.”

“AH! I really have a pig’s brain! No, no, Lili Sis, don’t transfer me. Though this place is boring and drives me crazy, I’ll keep staying here. Right, no problem. I’ll definitely manage the Everlasting Feast Hall’s affairs and organize it well. By the way, Sis, I saw a new Hermes bag a few days ago. I feel that it will look good on you, so I’ll take the time to buy and send it to you,” said Chi Nan in a obsequious tone.

“Ah,” Tian Li smiled and laughed, “I love Hermes bags.”

“I’ll certainly buy it for you...” Chi Nan quickly said. She had yet to finish her words when she saw two young men and a woman coming closer as her vision eventually fixated on the handsome youth.

In a flash, she raised her hand to rub her eyes and murmured, “Lili Sis, I’m gonna see Boss first!”

“What did you say? Boss is going to the restaurant?” Tian Li quickly asked.

“I’m not sure,” said Chi Nan quickly, “I’ll hang up first and contact you later.”

Having said that, she quickly ended the call and then opened the photo gallery on her mobile. After enlarging and contrasting it, she immediately determined that the young man was her boss.

At the corridor.

While maintaining her smiling expression, Han Qingwu said, “You two don’t have to snatch the honor for paying the bill today. If you want to invite me to a meal later, let’s have it in the campus cafeteria.”

“No, Teacher Han,” Hu Qingsong shook his head and said, “It’s not appropriate for you to say that! Though we are poor students, it’s fine with us to pay. Besides, we are men. How can we allow a

lady to spend her money?”

“Leave that male chauvinism of yours, will you?” laughed Han Qingwu and continued, “I’m the one who invited you to dinner, so it’s no problem. If you wanna show off, wait until you start working and make some money later. Then you can treat me in a place of your picking.”

“OK, say no more you two!” said Tang Xiu with a smile, “I picked this place, so I’m the one who’ll pay the bill! Although I’m quite poor, I can still afford it!”

“Hi, Boss!”

A smell of perfume drifted over as Chi Nan appeared with a bright smile on her face.

Chapter 329: Just This Once

Tang Xiu slightly frowned, since he didn't expect someone from Shanghai's Everlasting Feast Hall would actually recognize him. Though he knew the Everlasting Feast Hall's HQ in Jingmen Island should have forwarded his photo to the core members, but this was way too coincidental, right?

Han Qingwu glanced at Tang Xiu and Chi Nan. With a bewildered look on her beautiful face, she asked, "What did you call Tang Xiu? Boss?"

"Teacher Han, many restaurant's attendants call their guests Boss," Hu Qingsong grinned, "I often encounter this situation. By the way, pretty woman, we are students, not Bosses."

Chi Nan was startled for a moment. With her smooth and slick nature in dealing with all social situations, she was exceptionally astute. Judging from the slight frown on Tang Xiu's face, she knew she had misstepped.

It seemed like her boss didn't want the two to know his identity.

Therefore, she swiftly responded with a smile, "In our eyes, every visitor who comes to our Everlasting Feast Hall is a Boss. The reason why I stopped you was because I wanted to inform you something. We have a custom here: the 201st guest of the day gets a discount. Congratulations, you're our 201st visitor today."

"You have this kind of custom?" Hu Qingsong was astounded.

"Yes!"

Inadvertently glancing at Tang Xiu, Chi Nan found that Tang Xiu was no longer knitting his brows and immediately replied with a smile.

Taking out his wallet, Tang Xiu took a bank card and gave it to Chi Nan and said with a smile, "Seems like our luck is rather good. Please swipe this card for the bill."

“Alright! Everyone, please wait a bit.”

Taking the bank card, Chi Nan turned around and walked toward the counter.

“Eldest Brother Tang, hanging out with you is quite lucky,” Hu Qingsong exclaimed, “We even chanced upon such a good discount in this upscale restaurant. Later, when we don’t have money to eat, we gotta run to this Everlasting Feast Hall and squat down in front of the entrance. We gotta carefully count the visitors. After the 200th guests pay up, we then pay our bill and leave.”

“Hahaha,” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing, “Ain’t it the same as filling your belly for free? I estimate that even with the discount, it would be more expensive than buying tow pancakes and a pack of pickles.”

Hu Qingsong chuckled to himself, “That’s true!”

As for Han Qingwu, she looked at Chi Nan’s back with a strange expression before her sight fell on Tang Xiu’s calm face. Inside, she suddenly recalled her bosom friend’s remark.

Could it be that... Tang Xiu’s identity was really not simple?

However, she knew his family situation! In particular, she had investigated it for a long period of time more than a year ago. She even realized that Tang Xiu’s family was rather destitute. Hence, she and her colleagues secretly went to visit and eat in Tang Xiu’s family restaurant, ordering a lot of food on purpose and helping their family business.

But that woman just now was unlikely to be just an attendant.

Even after pondering about it for a while Han Qingwu was still baffled. She shook her head and no longer kept such wild thoughts.

Unaware of what was inside Han Qingwu’s mind, Tang Xiu looked at Chi Nan and said, “Teacher Han, you and Hu Qingsong go over first. I’ll be signing the bill.”

“I’ll stay with you,” said Han Qingwu quickly.

“No,” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I’ll sign the bill and then we’ll leave together.”

After hesitating for a moment, Han Qingwu nodded, “Alright!”

After that, Tang Xiu went to the counter, entered the PIN and signed the bill. Then he calmly said, “Are you the manager here?”

“Yes!” answered Chi Nan softly.

“They are my classmate and teacher who come out together with me tonight,” said Tang Xiu and continued, “Fortunately, you reacted quickly, or else my identity would’ve been exposed.”

Upon hearing Tang Xiu’s words, Chi Nan immediately felt happy. She quickly glanced at Han Qingwu and Hu Qingsong as she slightly moved her body, and then spoke the moment she obstructed Tang Xiu, “Do you have any instructions, Boss?”

“No instruction. Just do what you usually do.”

“Got it. Anyhow, your friend is currently dining in the VIP lounge on the fourth floor,” said Chi Nan.

“Friend? Who is it?” asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

“Miao Wentang,” said Chi Nan.

After thinking for a moment, Tang Xiu said in low voice, “Is he alone or is he with friends?”

“With friends. Some Shanghai bigwigs,” said Chi Nan.

“If so, I’ll send off my classmate and teacher first. Go greet Miao Wentang after his party’s over and tell him to wait for me. If it doesn’t end soon, tell him I’ll visit him later, since I need to discuss something with him,” said Tang Xiu.

“Shall I tell him about it in advance?” asked Chi Nan.

“No,” said Tang Xiu

Quickly, Tang Xiu put his bank card into his pocket and then

returned to Han Qingwu and Hu Qingsong. Then, he said with a smile, “The meal is rather affordable, let’s go!”

Just at this moment, he got a text message on his mobile. Chi Nan charged 1 yuan from his card.

A moment after, as the trio left the restaurant, Han Qingwu smiled and said, “I drove a car here, so I can send you back to campus. Right, you just arrived in Shanghai today, right? Have you seen the night view of the Huangpu River?”

“Nope,” Hu Qingsong shook his head and said, “I’ve never seen it.”

“Since we’ll happen to pass it by, I’ll take you there to see it,” said Han Qingwu with a smile.

“Teacher Han, I’ve seen it last night so I won’t go today. Also, I have an elder in Shanghai and I promised him to stay at his place tonight. So you just send Qingsong back to campus. I’ll take a cab and go straight to my relative’s home.”

A relative?

Han Qingwu looked at Tang Xiu in astonishment. She then nodded and said, “Be careful then. Although Shanghai has good public security, but going alone outside, especially at night, some unexpected accidents somehow still happen.”

“OK!” Tang Xiu laughed and said, “I’m not a kid anymore, so don’t worry!”

In next to no time, Han Qingwu drove away with Hu Qingsong as Tang Xiu walked toward the other side. In order to avoid encountering Han Qingwu from returning, he deliberately circumnavigated the Everlasting Feast Hall before coming back.

"Boss!"

Chi Nan respectfully called Tang Xiu upon seeing him back.

Nodding to her in response, Tang Xiu said, “Get me two bottles of

fine wine and take me to the VIP lounge on the fourth floor.”

“Okay, please wait!”

Chi Nan strode toward the elevator. Two minutes later, she came back carrying two beautifully packaged wine bottles, as she then said with a smile, “This is the finest wine in my collection. It’s much better than wine I sent to the fourth floor lounge before.”

Having a look at it, Tang Xiu nodded and laughed, “This will do. Let’s go!”

Knock, knock!

The VIP lounge’s door on the fourth floor was knocked by Chi Nan. After that, she gently opened the door. Looking at Miao Wentang who was chatting with his three friends, she then chuckled and said, “Gentlemen, I apologize for disturbing you again.”

Miao Wentang stood up and was about to speak when he saw Tang Xiu coming inside behind Chi Nan. A pleasantly surprised expression showed on his face as he smiled, “Brother Tang, we were just talking about you. I didn’t expect for you to come here! Come in, quickly!”

“Did I disturb you?” asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“No, no.” Miao Wentang laughed and said, “These three are my old buddies, and they also want to get to know you! They will be very happy knowing you’re here. Come, I’ll introduce you to them. This is Zhang Yueming, the Xinyang Group’s Boss; this one is Gu Changmin, the Dingshen Media’s Boss; and this one is Jin Xingkui, the Jinda Estate’s Boss. We are old buddies for more than two decades.”

Tang Xiu smiled and shook hands with the three men before taking a seat under Miao Wentang’s warm greeting. In contrast, Chi Nan was like an attendant as she personally opened the bottle of wine and filled Tang Xiu’s glass to the full.

“I welcome you to the Everlasting Feast Hall today. It was destined meeting you, so we can say that there is a fate between us. This banquet will be on me. I hope you can come and support our Everlasting Feast Hall later,” Tang Xiu raised his glass and said with a smile.

“Boss Tang is polite!”

Jin Xingkui was the first to speak.

Nodding and smiling at him in response, Tang Xiu looked at Miao Wentang and said, “I originally came to have a meal here tonight, but didn’t expect that you would also be here. How are you suddenly in Shanghai?”

“Brother Tang, it’s like you don’t know me. There’s a several years’ event of Wine Tasting Conference here. For such important event, I naturally must attend it hopes of tasting a new fine product. Anyhow, how did you turn into the restaurant’s new owner?”

“It’s a long story. We’ll talk about it some other time. But speaking about that Wine Tasting Conference, I can assure you that you will chance upon a new good one this year.”

Surprised, Miao Wentang said, “What do you mean? Don’t tell me you know that a new good product will appear there?”

“I set up a winery recently. Although I delegated the management to another person, I personally made the formula. Just wait until the Wine Tasting Conference, I’m sure you’ll be pleasantly surprised.”

With a strange tone, Miao Wentang said, “I did hear you saying you would brew wine. But I never thought that you would actually set up a winery, though. If the wine produced by your winery is really good, I’ll help you contact a few wine wholesalers, so you don’t have to worry about the sales issues.”

Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “I have to decline your offer.

We'll distribute our wine with our own exclusive agents that will be opened in the major cities in the country."

"You seem very confident, Brother Tang!" laughed Miao Wentang.

Jin Xingkui suddenly interrupted, "Brother Tang, since you have a wine business, whereas I myself am a good wine lover, I would like to order a batch of it in advance from you! As for the amount... how about 50 million."

What?

Miao Wentang was stupefied. Zhang Yueming and Gu Changmin were also dumbfounded.

What was this? How and where would Jin Xingkui sell it? This was obviously a naked attempt to... curry favor?

Tang Xiu fell into silence for a moment, before he grinned and replied, "I didn't originally have this intention. But since Boss Jin has spoken, it would be rude of me to refuse it. The price per bottle is 10 thousand yuan, but I'll make an exception and give you a 20% discount! We'll have an agreement first, just this once!"

Chapter 330: Ordering in Advance

Jin Xingkui didn't care about the price. What he cared about was building a good relationship. The others might not know how horrifying Tang Xiu was, but he knew perfectly well that, for him, having a good relationship with Tang Xiu wouldn't be harmful to him even if he couldn't get any benefits from it.

“OK! Let's do it according to Boss Tang's call.”

“Boss Jin is truly straightforward. I never imagined I would get acquainted with such a frank person when I just arrived in Shanghai. If you don't mind, just call me Tang Xiu! Or just like Brother Miao calls me will do.” Laughed Tang Xiu.

Overjoyed, Jin Xingkui quickly got up and grabbed a wine bottle. He filled Tang Xiu's glass and amiably laughed, “Well, thanks for regarding me this high, Brother Tang. This might be our first time meeting each other, but I had the feeling of meeting an old friend the first time I saw you, Brother Tang. Come, let's drink a cup!”

Tang Xiu didn't refuse. He toasted with Jin Xingkui and gulped his wine down.

Regarding Jin Xingkui's naked flattery, Zhang Yueming and Gu Changmin were bewildered. They truly couldn't see through as to why Jin Xingkui, who was a very affluent figure in Shanghai, would unexpectedly show such good will toward Tang Xiu. He even seemed to be lowering himself in doing it.

He... Did he know something?

They were both perceptive persons. Even though it was hard for them to guess it, but inside, they decided to observe Tang Xiu more intensely.

While holding up his glass, Zhang Yueming said, “Boss Tang, Brother Jin has always been someone with vision. Since he has ordered a lot of wine from you, he should be benefitting from your

limelight. I also want to order 50 million, would it be fine with you?”

“I also want to order 50 million in advance,” said Gu Changmin.

“No problem,” laughed Tang Xiu and said, “The three of you can contact Kang Xia, the General Manager of our Magnificent Tang Corp. I will call her about this in advance.”

“The Magnificent Tang Corp?”

“Kang Xia?”

Zhang Yueming and Gu Changmin exclaimed in alarm. Even Jin Xingkui was stunned, disbelief showing on his face.

They all knew the famous business genius Kang Xia who suddenly went to Shuangqing Province’s Star City to set up a corporation. Allegedly, the capital investment was not small either. Yet, they never imagined that Kang Xia turned out to be working for Tang Xiu. They were very sure that, if this news were to come out, perhaps tomorrow’s headlines of major financial and economics medias would definitely cover this young man’s profile.

“It seems you didn’t know about it!” laughed Miao Wentang and said, “That’s right, this Brother Tang is simply someone who asks others to work but does nothing himself. He doesn’t manage the issues in the Magnificent Tang Corp normally. You all know about my investment in the new city development in Star City, right? In fact, the development project coordinator is Brother Tang himself, whereas the rest are just shareholders who are making money alongside him to support their families.”

Stunned, Zhang Yueming, Gu Changmin, and Jin Xingkui were once again hit by heavy news. They naturally knew the large-scale construction project in Star City, especially that complex architectural design. They had their eyes straight when they looked at it, wishing that they could put all of their capital to participate in it to grab some of the cake.

What were their identities?

What kind of insight and vision did they have?

But how could they not be able to foresee the huge profits contained in such a big project?

Only, they never imagined that such a big project, with allegedly 100 billion of total investment, which they couldn't participate in, turned out to be coordinated by this young man before them.

Zhang Yueming's lips twitched a few times as he raised his thumb and exclaimed, "Boss Tang, you really make us feel ashamed! We've been painstakingly working hard for decades, and even though we did have accumulate a lot of money, yet we are not as daring as you to play in such a big way!"

"Gentlemen, let's not talk about business. I'm actually a newborn calf who isn't afraid of a tiger. Even if I were to fail, I can start all over again. Come, let me toast a cup to show my respect to you!" said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Come!"

"Cheers!"

The five gulped down the wine in their glasses.

Immediately after, Tang Xiu stood up and said with a smile, "Gentlemen, I still have other things to do, so I won't disturb your party. Thank you for joining in today. I'll make sure to instruct Chi Nan to send you the best wine. Big Brother Miao, please come to the restaurant office after you're done. I have something to discuss with you."

"No problem!" said Miao Wentang with a smile.

After that, Tang Xiu and Chi Nan left the VIP lounge and headed straight to the restaurant's General Manager Office. When he sat down on the sofa, Chi Nan, who had a very good eye for good tea, personally served a pot of tea to Tang Xiu.

After he drank the tea, Tang Xiu waved his hand, hinting for her to sit on the sofa, and asked, “I haven’t asked. What’s your name?”

“It’s Chi Nan, Boss. Chi for ‘arriving late’ and Nan for chinese cedar tree,” said Chi Nan respectfully.

“It seems that you’re also a core member of the Everlasting Feast Hall, right? Otherwise, you shouldn’t have seen my photo,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Yes!” Chi Nan said, “Although I joined the Everlasting Feast Hall a few years later than Tian Li and Hao Lei, but I was also brought up by the Boss and she also imparted me my martial skills.”

“You seem to be afraid of me?” laughed Tang Xiu.

“You’re the Boss, the one who we pledged our loyalty to,” said Chi Nan as she hesitated, “So it’s a given that I’m afraid of you.”

“Don’t be. I’m not a big tiger nor am I an evil murderer,” laughed Tang Xiu and said, “In fact, I also hope to become friends with you so we can become close comrades.”

Chi Nan lowered her head and didn’t speak.

Tang Xiu looked at her and said, “Well, you don’t need to wear such a cautious and solemn face in front of me. I always treat my own people sincerely since I want to be their close comrade. Hence, I’ll sincerely regard you as my closest comrade as long as you do the same.”

“Is that true?” asked Chi Nan as she looked up.

“Of course it’s true!” Said Tang Xiu with a smile, “Although I have always been merciless and ruthless to my enemies, I always treat my own people sincerely. The world is way too complicated as it is, and it’s not easy having my own people. Hence, I cherish talented people very much. As far as it’s concerned, you’re a very smart and talented person.”

Feeling happy inside, Chi Nan smiled, “Praising me like this will

make me proud, Boss.”

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing, “It doesn't matter if you're proud, but don't become arrogant.”

“No worries, Boss. I know it well,” said Chi Nan with a smile.

Nodding to her in response, Tang Xiu then waved his hand, “Alright, go busy yourself! I'll be here for a while. After Miao Wentang is done with his stuff, guide him here directly.”

“Understood!” Chi Nan nodded as she got up and left the office.

At the VIP lounge on the fourth floor.

After Tang Xiu left, Zhang Yueming finally couldn't help looking at Jin Xingkui and asked out of curiosity, “Brother Jin, why did you act like that? I know that you wanted to get acquainted with Tang Xiu, yet it shouldn't be that obvious, no?”

“You don't understand,” said Jin Xingkui with a smile out of his good mood.

“Brother Jin, we're not strangers. You've just seen that Tang Xiu has a good personality and is easy to get along with. So, tell us! What reason did you have to even make to so anxiously build a good relationship with Tang Xiu?”

Hesitating, Jin Xingkui looked at Miao Wentang.

The latter was silent for a moment, as he then then slowly said, “Brother Jin, since Brother Zhan asked about it, just tell him! I might know a lot about Tang Xiu, but I don't know that much. We promise you that we will never disclose half a word of anything you say today.”

“That's right.” Zhang Yueming quickly nodded and said, “We'll absolutely keep it to ourselves. Only the four of us who will know this matter.”

Gu Changmin, who was also eager to know the whole story, followed, “Don't worry buddy, I'm not a talkative person.”

A forced wry smile appeared on Jin Xingkui's face as he said, "Since you all said so, I won't conceal it anymore. However, this is a very important matter. If it were to be spread out, I'm afraid that I won't be able to trust you again later."

"Rest assured!" said Miao Wentang.

With a solemn face, Jin Xingkui said, "You should all know Wanyuan Estate's Boss—Chen Jianye in Hong Kong, right?"

"I know him." Said Miao Wentang, "He's a rather affluent figure."

"Brother Jin, isn't he your cousin?" asked Zhang Yueming, surprised.

"Yes, he's indeed my cousin from my paternal aunt. But a month ago in Hong Kong, he had an accident." Laughed Jin Xingkui bitterly.

"Was it related with Tang Xiu?" asked Zhang Yueming with a flickering expression.

"Yes." Jin Xingkui nodded and said, "It was because of my nephew. He offended Tang Xiu and was beaten up as a result. The Everlasting Feast Hall there even caught him. That cousin of mine, as head-strong as he is, had a conflict with the Everlasting Feast Hall's people, and Tang Xiu was also there at that time. It was what he did back then that makes me scared."

"What happened exactly?" asked Zhang Yueming hastily.

"Don't be anxious, will you?" Jin Xingkui growled in a low voice and said, "Just listen and I'll tell you slowly. The ones who offended Tang Xiu were originally four young men, namely..."

About four or five minutes later, Jin Xingkui had told the whole story. At the end, he smiled bitterly and said, "The Wanyuan Estate had to pay 49% of their shares as compensation, and most of my cousin's underlings, who he had painstakingly nurtured, were killed, whereas the others were just as bad. You tell me, is Tang Xiu

a fearsome character or not?”

“He’s horrifying!”

Zhang Yueming and Gu Changmin gulped down a mouthful of saliva. Their voices quivered a bit.

Even in their dreams, never did they thought that the Everlasting Feast Hall would have such powerful force. Moreover, they never imagined Tang Xiu would be so ruthless. It was hundreds of lives! He also killed many people just by ordering it.

“If it was only the Everlasting Feast Hall’s security guards, I wouldn’t have been so afraid of him,” Jin Xingkui sighed and said, “But according to my cousin, Tang Xiu also acted and killed more than twenty by himself. A single man against than twenty people!”

“So terrifying?”

Zhang Yueming and Gu Changmin were already shaken to the point that it was hard for them to digest more.

Yet, Miao Wentang was only a bit surprised. He knew about Tang Xiu’s strength. Even though he didn’t know how much progress Tang Xiu had in the last two or three months, but considering his previous ability, killing twenty ordinary people was a cinch for him.

Chapter 331: Gu Needles

Except for Miao Wentang, who knew Tang Xiu fairly well, the others in the VIP lounge only heard about Tang Xiu from hearsay. But they fell into silence after hearing Jin Xingkui's story.

Terrifying! Ruthless! Merciless!

Henceforth, their opinion of Tang Xiu utterly changed.

Cough, cough!

Coughing twice, Miao Wentang then lightly said, "I cooperated with Tang Xiu in a matter awhile ago, so I can say that I know him quite a lot. He's ruthless and merciless to his enemies, but to his friends, he's extraordinarily sincere. Hence, as long as you don't act against him deliberately, he won't act against his friends. Anyhow, Brother Jin displayed a good performance today! Tang Xiu has surely recognized you for it. If you get along well with him in the future, it will be easy to make friends later."

Everyone's expressions instantly relaxed.

A smile appeared on Jin Xingkui face as he nodded and said, "I was worried of not getting along with Tang Xiu well before. But after seeing him, I'm relieved. He's not the sort of fiendish and evil person I was afraid of."

Yet, shortly after, the smile on his face slowly disappeared, replaced by a solemn expression, as he said, "You must never disclose what I just said to anyone else. Or else, not only will Tang Xiu bear a grudge, even my cousin will face a bad end!"

"Rest assured!"

"Got it!"

The others nodded and expressed their compliance.

Half an hour later, Miao Wentang sent them off, as he then went back inside. He headed straight to the General Manager's Office

under Chi Nan's lead.

Knock, knock!

The sound of the door being knocked awakened Tang Xiu from his sleep.

"Brother Miao, come in!"

Tang Xiu stood up from the sofa and called out with a smile.

With a smiling expression, Miao Wentang said, "Brother Tang, do you have an important matter to discuss with me? Tell me about it. Could it be that this important matter is a plan to make a fortune and you want me to join in?"

"Hehehe," Tang Xiu laughed involuntarily and said, "How could there be such a good thing, eh? Anyhow, the reason that I wanna talk to you, is that I need your help!"

"What is it? Tell me!" said Miao Wentang.

"You're a cultivator, so you should know about cauldron furnaces, right? It's not the kind used to refine pills, though. It's a type to refine weapons. I'm preparing to craft a small tool, but I don't have a suitable furnace. So I wanna ask your help, about where I can find it."

Miao Wentang frowned, "Cauldron furnace to craft weapons? Even if such a thing can be found, it's unlikely that someone will sell it, no? I do know someone who has this type of cauldron, but I'm not sure whether he would be willing to sell it or not."

"Who is it?" Tang Xiu's expression moved as he quickly asked.

"You too know him. He's Dao Master Zi Yi."

"Dao Master Zi Yi actually has a weapon's cauldron furnace?" Tang Xiu was astonished, "It seems like I gotta call him. If he's willing to sell me the cauldron, I'll give him a fair price for it."

"Brother Tang, money to Dao Master Zi Yi is nothing but dirt," Miao Wentang shook his head and said, "If you want to buy it, you

must be mentally prepared to get rejected. Anyhow, I know what he doesn't have, though. But that thing is rather hard to find and extremely rare in this world."

"What is it?" Tang Xiu quickly asked.

"Gu Needles. And the best one is an entire set of 18 Gu needles."

What is that?

A bewildered look emerged in Tang Xiu's eyes as he asked, "Brother Miao, I've never heard of this thing. What is its shape like? What is its uses?"

"Of these 18 Gu Needles, each one differs from the other by either its shape, length, circular measure, as well as the barbed hook and the lines on the surface are completely different. You should have heard about Gu Poison too, right? These Gu Needles are a treasure used to treat this Gu Poison."

"I do know about Gu Poison. It's a poison akin to the witchcraft poison inside a human body, which contains an extremely potent toxic venom. What does Dao Master Zi Yi needs these Gu Needles for?"

"It's for his successor disciple," Miao Wentang sighed and said, "The little guy was a smart and quick-witted kid since childhood. But more than half a year ago he went traveling in the Miao ethnic region and inadvertently offended a Gu Poison expert there. Hence, that expert poisoned him with a kind of extremely rare and extremely potent Gu Poison. Even though Dao Master Zi Yi has done everything he could, he still couldn't get rid of the poison inside the little guy's body. Brother Shao and I also have tried helping before, yet we couldn't do nothing."

"I see!" A sparkling light flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes. Since Dao Master Zi Yi and Miao Wentang couldn't do anything about it, that meant his chance to get rid of the poison was also small. After all, many methods would need the support of cultivation base,

whereas his cultivation base was rather too low at present. At present he couldn't even compare with them.

Suddenly, his expression flickered as he recalled one thing. He immediately looked at Miao Wentang and said, "Brother Miao, I didn't keep Dao Master Zi Yi's contact before. I think you should be able to contact him, no? Maybe there's someone who can get rid of the Gu Poison in his disciple's body."

"Who?" Miao Wentang quickly asked.

"An old friend of mine," laughed Tang Xiu and said, "But I have to trouble you to contact Dao Master Zi Yi for this! If possible, tell him to bring his disciple to Shanghai."

"Dao Master Zi Yi has a mobile phone, but he rarely uses it," Miao Wentang nodded and said, "Moreover, he lives in the middle of the mountains and there's no signal there. Hmm, I'll send someone to contact him there and tell him to immediately bring his disciple to Shanghai."

"Don't forget to mention about that cauldron furnace!" said Tang Xiu.

"Don't worry!" laughed Miao Wentang and said, "If your old friend really can heal his disciple, let alone that cauldron furnace, Dao Master Zi Yi would give you even more precious things if you wanted."

Shortly after, Tang Xiu and Miao Wentang chatted for a while. After Miao Wentang bade his farewell and left, Ji Chimei appeared inside Tang Xiu's mind. She was a member of the Mesmer Clan, and the very thing Mesmer clansmen excelled at was exactly this "witchcraft" heritage, as well as being experts in relieving Gu Poison. For Ji Chimei, this kind of witchcraft thingy on Earth was probably a cinch.

Today, the reason he had a private talk with Miao Wentang in order to get a furnace was because he already had the ores to refine

the interspatial ring prepared. The reason he delayed was because he had no cauldron furnace.

“Boss, your next...” Chi Nan stood beside Tang Xiu and softly asked.

“I need nothing else,” said Tang Xiu and continued, “The restaurant seems to be well managed and the business looks great. Anyway, it’s not that late, so I should go back.”

“Do you need me to send you back?” Chi Nan quickly asked.

Tang Xiu hesitated before he nodded, “Then, drive me back! Although I have nothing else to do for the next few days, I still have to adjust and adapt myself to the life of a university student.”

A trace of a smile appeared on Chi Nan’s face as she said, “Boss, I don’t understand why do you want to go to university. In actuality, considering your identity, not to mention becoming a university student, you could have built your own university, and a high class one at that.”

Tang Xiu forced a smile, “I’m in fact, I’m not interested in attending university, but my mother has a wish: for me to study in the university, and I don’t want to disappoint her. However, attending university is not necessarily a bad thing either. Because, after all, more learning will bring more advantages to me.”

Chi Nan slightly smiled, “Boss, you really don’t look like a young man, but rather like a scholar.”

Tang Xiu involuntarily laughed as they continued chatting while walking. Soon, they came out of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Under Chi Nan’s guidance, the two then stopped in front of a black Lamborghini.

“Good car!” The car’s shape piqued Tang Xiu’s interest as he couldn’t help praising it.

“You can drive it at any time you like, Boss,” said Chi Nan with a tender smile, “If you don’t like it because it’s a used one, I’ll order

you a new one.”

“Nah, forget it!” Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “Though I quite like cars, there are already a few cars in my place. Besides, this is Shanghai, a metropolis city. Even if I do have great sports cars here, I will still have to abide by the traffic rules and speed limit regulation, no? Driving a sports car here feels like a waste.”

“Boss, you didn’t know?” Chi Nan covered her mouth as she chuckled and said, “Shanghai actually has a lot of second generation nouveau-riches who love drag racing! This place is indeed very strict in enforcing the speed limit, but there’s Changxi City, about an hour distance by driving through Laoshan Highway. It’s the heaven for drag racing enthusiasts. There are drag races happening there almost regularly. Moreover, today seems to be having a car race there. It should be very exciting.”

“Car racing in Laoshan Highway should be very dangerous, right?” Tang Xiu was surprised and asked, “The traffic authorities don’t care about it?”

“Logically speaking, car races aren’t allowed there,” laughed Chi Nan as she said, “But some people have access to the highest authorities, so the traffic authorities turns a blind eye to it. The people who can participate there are nearly all riches. Hence, even if there’s an accident, someone will take care of it.”

Tang Xiu hesitated and then asked, “Is this car race really exciting?”

“It is. I’ve been there to play a few times. I’ve even suppressed Mu Zi—the King of Racing. I bought this car from the winning money. As for the time, it usually starts at 10 PM.”

Looking at his watch, Tang Xiu found that it was only thirty minutes to 10 PM. He then shook his head and smiled, “Though I really want to see it, it seems it’s too late. Forget it.”

“Boss, I’ll call Mu Zi if you wanna join the game,” said Chi Nan

quickly, “The race is often postponed due to special circumstances, anyway. Besides, Mu Zi also owes me a big one. So he surely will be able to do it if I call him.”

“Exactly what’s this Mu Zi’s background?” asked Tang Xiu.

“He’s Changxi City’s local snake, and his family is very affluent there. Either in politics or business, there’s always some of his family elders there. Thus, Laoshan Highway’s car race has been running smoothly for six or seven years due to his arrangements and management.”

Tang Xiu was surprised for a moment, as he said hesitatingly, “If he can do it, then call him!”

“No problem!” Chi Nan nodded with a smile.

Having said that, she quickly took out her mobile and dialed a cell number.

Chapter 332: Car Race

Changxi City.

Halfway up a hill on Laoshan Highway was a developed large and wide square, surrounded by dozens of searchlights, illuminating the entire square.

On the square, hundreds of young men and women in gaudy clothes wandered around the long tables, which were temporarily placed in rows. The long table was filled with all kinds of booze and delicacies. The young men and women were enjoying them while hanging around and chatting; it was very lively.

And in the surrounding square, aside from cars of various designs, there were super luxurious supercars parked a little further in some places, whereas some people were sitting on them with glasses of wine in their hands, while some others embraced hot girls as they leaned on the cars' doors.

In front of one of the long tables, a 30-year-old man was hugging a hot young girl, merrily laughing and chatting with several young men. He was Ji Mu, nicknamed Mu Zi.

Ring, ring, ring!

Ji Mu's mobile rang, but he didn't hear its sound because of the clamoring in the surrounding. But the mobile's vibration was sensed by him. As he took the phone out and saw the caller ID on the screen, he looked a bit surprised. Then, he released the hot young girl from his embrace and motioned for the other young men to be silent as he spoke, "Hello, Big Sis Nan. How come such a busy person like you remembers to give me a call?"

"Is there a car race on Laoshan Highway tonight?" Chi Nan's voice was heard from the phone.

"Yup!" Ji Mu laughed and said, "It will start about half an hour from now. Anyhow, are you gonna join the game tonight, Big Sis

Nan?”

“Postpone the race and start it about an hour later! I’m going there with a very important person to join the game, and we’ll be arriving there at nearly 11 PM.”

A very important person?

Ji Mu was stunned as he laughed, “Then I look forward to it, Big Sis Nan. I hope you can join the game and spice it up. And don’t worry! I’ll tell the others that tonight’s game will be postponed for an hour. Right, can I ask you who’s the VIP you’re bringing tonight?”

“No need to ask. In short, you gotta treat him better than you treat me!”

"..."

Ji Mu’s handsome face changed a few times after he heard the hanging sound from the phone. He knew that Chi Nan was the deputy manager of Shanghai’s Everlasting Feast Hall. She was a capable woman. And in particular, her car racing skill was not something he could hold a candle to.

A few professional racers from Hong Kong had once come and suppressed the enthusiast amateur car racers from several cities nearby. Back then, they were miserably suppressed. Even he, who was known as the King of Racing, lost miserably. They utterly lost face, and he had to call Chi Nan for help. After some effort, Chi Nan was finally able to defeat those Hong Kong’s professional racers, saving their faces.

To sum it up, he really owed Chi Nan a big one!

“Hou Zi, tell the others that tonight’s race will be delayed for an hour,” taking out a cigarette and lighting it up, Ji Mu said after taking a deep puff.

The one who was called ‘Monkey’ was a thin youth. He looked somewhat excited as he asked, “Boss Ji, was it Big Sis Nan who

called you just now? Is she going to join the game today?”

“Yup, she’s coming,” Ji Mu nodded and said, “I heard she’s also bringing a VIP to join the game. So tell the others that we’ll begin the race by 11 PM.”

“Boss Ji, Li Zhen wouldn’t be enraged because of this, right?” Hou Zi forced a smile and said, “I believe you too know why he came today. He must want to wash away his defeat more than a month ago. I heard he invited a professional racer from Hong Kong who won the Asian Racing Championship.”

With a solemn expression, Ji Mu said, “I did hear about the guy Li Zhen invited. He’s well-known as Junior Racer God in Hong Kong. His record is only a bit worse than the crowned Racer God, who has won the World United Racing Championship seven times. I originally had the intention to lose, but I didn’t expect that Big Sis Nan would suddenly come. Maybe, if Big Sis Nan were to play, we should have a 50% chance of winning.”

“Yeah, I hope she can win,” said Hou Zi.

A few minutes later, a group of young men and women surrounding a young man with bleached hair and explosive hairdo in front of Ji Mu and the others.

“Ji buddy, I heard you have to postpone the game for an hour, eh? Are you afraid of losing miserably, thus you tried finding outside help? Hahaha, I gotta tell you one thing dude. I’m afraid there’s only one outcome for you: failure. You’ll utterly and miserably lose today.” The youth gave Ji Mu a provocative look with a rampant and arrogant tone.

With a cold and detached expression, Ji Mu said, “You win some, you lose some. It’s just a common occurrence for me. Even if we lose today, it’s only our first loss. But if you were to lose yet again today, that’s another shame for you. Li Zhen, if I were you, I’d better wait honestly for the game, since acting too rampant and arrogant will only more seriously disgrace me once I lost the

game.”

“Humph,” Li Zhen gave white eyes and sneered, “It’s not in my fucking intention to lose again. If you can win again this time, I will never step here again.”

“I’ve prepared 20 million,” Ji Mu nodded and said, “You can take it if you can win.”

“Ji Mu, I have a condition since you changed the time,” Li Zhen rolled his eyes and said, “Double the bet!”

Ji Mu chuckled, “Doubling it is only 40 million. Easy.”

“If so, then you had better prepare the money and give it to me obediently!” Li Zhen proudly said, “I’ll tell the other participants. If they want to follow the bet, they must also bet 20 million. And if they can win, they will get 80 million from both of us.”

Money was not something Ji Mu lacked. Running car races here gave him a billion annually. Added with him betting and playing from time to time, he had won a fortune. 40 million was only a small sum for him. There was not much difference between 20 or 40 million, as both were only a small sum of money.

Yet, for people like them who were of big background and status, oftentimes money was less important than face. Especially in their young masters’ circle, their faces was the most important of all.

Time passed by.

At 10:40 PM a black Lamborghini roared into the square, displaying wonderful drift and attracting almost everyone’s attention.

A group of young men and women under Ji Mu quickly walked toward it, as they then saw Chi Nan in the driver seat. The latter quickly opened the door and got off, as she slightly ran to the copilot door and opened it personally. Immediately, everyone saw a young man with a smiling expression coming out from the car.

"Who is he?"

Of the hundreds of people present, seventy to eighty percent of them knew who Chi Nan was, as well as learned that she was the deputy manager of Shanghai's Everlasting Feast Hall. But the most inconceivable thing for them was that, the usual proud and elegant Chi Nan unexpectedly became someone else's driver. She even personally opened the door for that young man under everyone's watchful gaze with an assistant-like behavior.

Li Zhen, on the other hand, also knew who Chi Nan was. He also knew that Chi Nan had once participated in the game here and defeated several professional racers from Hong Kong. Yet, he was still very confident toward the Junior Racer God he had invited, so he didn't pay much attention to Chi Nan.

"Who are they?"

A young man standing beside Li Zhen asked with a cool tone.

Li Chun, standing among the young people, asked coolly.

"She's the woman I have told you about, Huan Yu. The one who has defeated some skillful professional racers from Hong Kong. But as for that guy beside her, I've never seen him before," said Li Zhen.

"I did have a match with those guys who competed with Chi Nan. They are indeed very good; I even had to go all out to defeat them. Since this Chi Nan can defeat them, I'm afraid that her skill is not much lower than mine. However, don't worry. I have received your money, so I'll help you win this game tonight," Hong Yu nodded and said.

"You're a powerful figure touted as the Junior Racer God," said Li Zhen with a smile, "So I'm confident that you'll win this race. Come on, I'll treat you to a drink after the game is over."

"No problem!" said Huan Yu in a cool voice.

Leading a group of young men and women, Ji Mu came in front

of Chi Nan and Tang Xiu. With an amiable and warm expression on his face, he called out, “Big Sis Nan, how have you been? This one is...”

Taking a step forward, Tang Xiu extended his hand and smiled, “Hi, my name is Tang Xiu. You can regard me as a bystander here. I just came to play here. I didn’t disturb you, did I?”

After having a handshake, Ji Mu laughed, “Of course not! You’re Big Sis Nan’s friend, so you’re this Ji Mu’s friend also. I’m very glad you came today!”

“To be honest, I had only seen car races on TV before; it’s my first time seeing it in real life. May I participate in the game?” asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“You haven’t seen a car race once in real life?”

For a moment, Ji Mu was stunned, as a strange expression was cast on his face.

He originally expected that Chi Nan would bring a skillful racer. Even if he were to thicken his skin or pay a price, he intended to ask the other party to win tonight’s gamble. But he didn’t expect that the other party was not even a player.

“That’s right,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Ji Mu let out a hollow laugh and then said, “Never mind. Let’s just focus on partaking the game.”

Having said that, he turned to look at Chi Nan as he smiled and said, “Big Sis Nan, are you going to join in the game tonight? Someone came with the purpose of smashing our gathering field. If you don’t go on stage, I’m afraid we’re gonna lose.”

Before replying, Chi Nan glanced at Tang Xiu, and then said, “I came here today as a guest, not for the gamble.”

“This...”

With a somewhat awkward expression, Ji Mu looked at Tang Xiu,

since he found that Chi Nan seemed to very much heed Tang Xiu. Hence, if he wanted to make Chi Nan participate in tonight's gamble, perhaps the only chance was to ask Tang Xiu.

“Since he requested you, then let's play!” laughed Tang Xiu and said, “However, it seems like we don't have enough cars to participate in the race.”

“Big Sis Nan can take my car,” said Ji Mu quickly.

“Alright, then I'll play,” Chi Nan nodded and said, “But I don't care about winning or losing. I will only do my best.”

Ji Mu laughed, “I feel relieved if Big Sis Nan is gonna do her best. Don't worry, though. I'll give you the stake money if you win. I'll also take the full responsibility if you lose.”

“There's a gambling stake? How much is it?” asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

Ji Mu said with a smile, “The set stake was supposed to be 20 million per person, but since Li Zhen insisted to raise the stake against me, the stake went up to 40 million, while the stake for the rest is still 20 million.”

Chapter 333: Arrogance

Tang Xiu was a bit surprised, since it was needless to say that Ji Mu was an affluent character in Changxi City. But how would someone dare to make trouble in his event? As he asked it out, only then did he understand the whole story and suddenly laughed, “It’s kind of normal for people to gamble with small stakes when there’s a competition. Anyhow, we won’t let you lose vain, though. If we lose, we’ll also put out 20 million like everyone else. But if we win, the gambling stake will be ours.”

Ji Mu was slightly surprised.

Was it just a small bet? 20 million was only a small gamble?

Such a remark suddenly piqued his interest toward Tang Xiu’s identity. As he inquired Chi Nan about it, the latter only laughed, “I don’t have any say on it.”

“In that case, it’s decided!” Ji Mu nodded and said, “Brother Tang, since it’s your first time coming here, don’t you want to get familiar with the race track? How about you familiarize yourself with the track first and then we begin the game?”

“Do we still have enough time?” asked Tang Xiu.

“To complete the track length of the entire Laoshan Highway, one would only need to spend a dozen minutes if their speed is fast enough,” said Ji Mu.

“Alright. Then I’ll go for a lap,” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Chi Nan, accompany me!”

“OK!” Chi Nan nodded.

“It’s 15 minutes to eleven now. I wonder if you can finish a lap within the set time. Were you to affect the race, I’m afraid the others won’t be happy,” Li Zhen came, surrounded by a group of people, with a ridiculing look on his face. He observed Tang Xiu for a few moments before his sight finally landed on Chi Nan.

“Chi Nan, you once played here. What is Laoshan Highway’s fastest record?”

“It’s 11 minutes and 45 seconds.”

“That should be about the same. Well, if I can’t lap around Laoshan Highway within 15 minutes, I’m afraid participating in this race is meaningless. Right, looking at you, you should be the one calling the shots of these chaps. How should I call you?”

"Li Zhen!"

“Got your name. If I were to lose the game today, I’ll give you 40 million! But do you dare to accept my demand if you were to lose?” Tang Xiu nodded and said.

Frowning, Li Zhen then asked, “What do you want?”

“If I win, you will have to stay away from me when you see me later.” Said Tang Xiu.

Raising his brows, a burst of light flashed from Li Zhen’s eyes as he could vaguely feel the subtle meaning behind Tang Xiu’s words. It seemed like that there was a grudge between them.

“Do we know each other?” asked Li Zhen.

“Nope,” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “I never met you before.”

Li Zhen frowned, “Then why you...”

“It’s nothing,” said Tang Xiu indifferently, “I am someone who doesn’t like trouble, yet bossy young masters like you are very easy to provoke troubles. So you had better stay away from me so that we won’t have a conflict later.”

With mock and ridicule on his face, Li Zhen said, “You are a farsighted person, eh. OK, I’ll be staying away from you when I see you in the future if I were to lose.”

Slightly nodding in response, Tang Xiu then gave Chi Nan a hand signal as they walked toward the Lamborghini. After familiarizing

himself with the car, he started it up!

Though Tang Xiu got his driver license just recently and only had a short time driving, yet he was pretty good at it. As long as he could familiarize himself with the control, it was easy to drive a car at high speeds. After all, his vision and reaction rate was far beyond ordinary people. Hence, the Lamborghini's engine roared as it flashed out in an instant.

“Chi Nan, you know this road well. Tell me what I need to pay attention to.”

Sitting on the copilot seat, Chi Nan nodded, “No problem. After exiting at the front, we'll enter the road and circumnavigate the Laoshan Highway. As long as we don't speed up directly, we won't fall off the cliff due to the guardrail at the edge of the road. Boss, though you're speeding up, I'll tell you in advance when we turn around a curve or a sloping ramp.”

“Got it!”

With one hand on the steering wheel, Tang Xiu's other hand manually moved the gear, and deeply pressed the accelerator pedal each time he shifted gears. Under the dim lights, the Lamborghini soon reached 100 km/h. After maintaining this speed for two minutes, he began speeding up again.

“Boss, a U-turn is up ahead,” Chi Nan quickly reminded.

Tang Xiu nodded. Though the lights were dim, his eyes were very sharp. In the same pace as he familiarized himself with the controls, the car's speed rapidly reached 160 km/h.

“I saw cars drifting on TV, how do I do that?” Tang Xiu suddenly asked.

Astonished, Chi Nan was startled for a moment, as she then asked, “Boss, you don't even know how to drift?”

“I've never been in a car race before, how would I know how to drift?” laughed Tang Xiu and said, “Besides, I just got my driver's

license about two months ago. I'm only familiar with a few types of cars. Like this sports car, it's my first time driving it!"

Chi Nan was somewhat speechless.

She was puzzled. Since Tang Xiu had never drove a sports car before, why did he make a bet with Li Zhen, anyway? Even if 40 million was only a small sum of money, but wasn't it better not to lose money?

"Boss, drifting is kind of a driving technique. It's also known as 'skidding', 'over-steering' or 'drifting'. The driver over-steer the wheel and uses the handbrake and foot brake at the same time. It will then cause the direction of the car's steering wheel to sharply change. When you're about to drift, you must precisely judge the road ahead. Your feet..."

While driving, Tang Xiu listened to Chi Nan's explanation and gradually gained a certain understanding of how to drift. Just as he bypassed the U-turn, he sped up again and prepared to attempt drifting.

Screech!

The car's rear rapidly whipped as its tires violently drifted with the road, causing the car to move sideways. In just a few seconds, Tang Xiu finished a less than perfect drift; even almost hitting the side of a mountain wall in the process.

"Holy cow!"

Chi Nan sincerely sighed even though her complexion turned somewhat pale. After all, it was Tang Xiu's first time driving a sports car; his first time practicing a drift, and even doing it in such a dangerous mountain road. It was already extraordinarily hard to believe that they didn't get into an accident.

Tang Xiu himself was somehow nervous. But after the car completely stopped, his anxiousness disappeared. However, he was a bit ashamed upon hearing Chi Nan's praise. After starting the car

again, he tried again four or five times.

"Amazing!"

After Tang Xiu's last attempt, Chi Nan couldn't help but gasp in amazement. She was also someone who possessed a keen sense to capture dynamic movements. Yet, Tang Xiu's every attempt was much better than the last. This time, Tang Xiu even almost perfectly drifted the car.

After that, Tang Xiu sped up to 200 km/h as he said with a smile, "Ah, my skill isn't good enough. Maybe I can fully adapt to it after a few more laps, since this drifting technique is very simple. You only need precise calculation, coordinating the brake and speed with the steering wheel rotation."

In admiration, Chi Nan exclaimed, "Boss, if I did not know that you had never been drove a sports car and drifted before, I would have thought that you were a racing expert judging from your last attempt! This learning speed of yours is way too powerful. I've never seen anyone who can progress as fast as you."

"Don't flatter me," laughed Tang Xiu involuntarily as he said, "How much time do I have?"

The smile on Chi Nan's face got thicker. She looked at her watch and said, "It's 10:57. Three minutes to the agreed time. Boss, it's kinda impossible to complete the remaining track with your current speed within three minutes. Unless..."

"Unless what?" Tang Xiu immediately asked as he pushed the throttle pedal slightly.

"Unless you speed up to the peak." Said Chi Nan.

"Sit tight!"

Tang Xiu growled in a low voice as his foot pushed the throttle pedal to the most bottom. The car's sped soared in an instant. At this moment, Tang Xiu's mental state was highly focused as he instantly released his perception to perceive 200 to 300 meters

ahead.

The car was lightning fast!

A distance of 200 to 300 meters could be passed in a blink; yet, being able to perceive the road ahead in a speed race was an absolute advantage.

In the Laoshan Highway square, halfway up the hill, everyone was looking up, waiting.

“Boss Ji, do you think Tang Xiu can return within the fixed time? There’s only two minutes left to eleven now,” the skinny, monkey-like faced Hou Zi whispered, showing a worried look on his face.

“You ask me, but who should I ask?” said Ji Mu slowly, “If Tang Xiu didn’t really car raced before, it’ll be close to impossible for him to return within the allotted time. And this is also his first-time drag racing on Laoshan Highway, so I don’t have much hope.”

With a puzzled expression, Hou Zi asked, “I really don’t get it. Why would he bet against Li Zhen, anyway? Do they have any grudges before?”

“There should be no conflict between them that I can tell.” Ji Mu glanced at him and said indifferently, “But didn’t you hear Li Zhen’s question before? I can tell that he doesn’t like Li Zhen!”

“But just because he doesn’t like him, he didn’t have to lose his money, right?” Hou Zi whispered, “It’s like he’s giving money to be slapped by others. Could he be that stupid?”

“It’s a big world. There’s nothing strange even if things like this happen. Some weirdos appearing amongst youngsters is a normal occurrence, anyway,” said Ji Mu.

Weirdo?

Hou Zi let out a hollow laugh and no longer spoke.

At the other side, a smile that didn’t look like a smile hung on the

corner of Li Zhen's mouth. He raised his wrist and looked at the time on his watch. He was curious as to whether Tang Xiu would be able to come back within the allotted time.

“Young Master Li, I think we don't have to wait any longer.”

Still, with a cool expression on his face, Huan Yu stuffed both of his hands into his trousers and spoke.

“Oh?” Li Zheng laughed and said, “Why do you say that?”

“Don't you remember back then when I spent a full 14 minutes to circumnavigate this track the first time I got here? If that guy really can return within the allotted time, it means that his driving skill is comparable to mine.”

“No,” Li Zhen shook his head and smiled, “In fact, it's possible for him to return within the allotted time. Because...”

Chapter 334: Rescuing Someone's Life

Huan Li slightly knitted his brows as he saw Li Zhen keeping him guessing. In actuality, he didn't like him, but Li Zhen found him and promised to give him a rather significant amount of money. Hence, he agreed to come to Changxi City to help him win the game. He may not like the man, but he liked money.

Thus, he asked, "Because of what?"

"Don't tell me you haven't sobered up yet?" laughed Li Zhen as he said, "If he knows the track, why would he want Chi Nan to accompany him? Tell me, if he drives for a few kilometers and then Chi Nan replaces him, and then quickly change places again before coming back, can he get here in time?"

Astonished, Huan Yi stared blankly for a moment and then said, "You mean they're cheating? But if they do, what's the point with familiarizing himself with the race track?"

"You don't know some people are just like that, do you?" laughed Li Zhen and said, "Many people simply don't care that much, as far as their faces are concerned. If he can return within the allotted time, it's like he can prove to everyone else that he got great driving skills. Hence, he naturally can garner people's admiration. But if he were to fail, he can easily find an excuse, such as not feeling well, a little problem with his car, anything... Cutting it short, telling he wants to familiarize himself with the track is just a means to prove his strength, while winning or losing may be unimportant to him."

"He's way too retarded if he really does that," Huan Yi couldn't help retorting.

"But this kind of idiocy is exactly why I like that punk!" Li Zhen grinned, "Not only will he give us a lot of money, but he'll also give us a chance to step on him and get more attention. Where else can we chance upon this kind of good thing, of having double benefits

at one strike?”

"True that!" Huan Yu nodded slightly.

Time passed and there was only half a minute left to 11:00 PM. Yet, there were headlights appearing at the distance in Laoshan Highway.

“He didn’t come back in time!”

The same thought filled everyone’s mind at present.

However, at this moment, at the end-point of the U-curve in the distance, two headlights beamed out and approached lightning fast.

“No shit! He’s back in time?”

“Well, well, he came back. And his speed is so fast!”

“This Tang pretty boy is quite good, isn’t he? The number of those who often car race here and can return within 15 minutes are perhaps no more than twenty.”

“He didn’t cheat, right?”

"..."

Some people marveled in wonderment while some others questioned it.

Missing eight seconds to 11:00 PM, the black Lamborghini burst into the square as though a lightning bolt and then stopped with a beautiful drift and rapid braking.

Tang Xiu then opened the door as he looked at Ji Mu, Li Zhen and the others who were coming over. He then laughed and asked loudly, “I’m not late, am I?”

“Humph,” Li Zheng coldly snorted and said, “You aren’t. But you still have delayed the game time. It’s exactly 11:00 PM now. If we want to guarantee the game time to be finished in an hour, I suggest we start in 10 minutes.”

“It doesn’t matter,” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “It’s fine whatever time it is.”

Raising his thumb, Ji Mu exclaimed in praise, “You’re really great, Brother Tang! You can complete a lap within 15 minutes in your first time on Laoshan Highway. Even for me, my first time here wasn’t as good as yours!

“That’s overpraising,” laughed Tang Xiu.

“Alright, let’s take a break and get ready.” Said Ji Mu.

There were a total of seven people participating in tonight’s racing. Apart from Tang Xiu and Chi Nan, there were Li Zhen and Huan Yu, whereas the other three people were unknown to Tang Xiu. Originally, Ji Mu was also one of the contenders, but since he lent his car to Chi Nan, therefore, he was acting as a referee.

Seven luxurious supercars lined up, each worth more than several million. It looked rather spectacular when the cars stopped in a horizontal line.

“GET READY!”

While holding a colored flag, Ji Mu blew a whistle and waved the colored flag in his hand.

In a flash, the seven supercar roared and darted as though arrows released from its bows toward the exit in front of the square.

Driving the black Lamborghini, Tang Xiu’s initial speed was not fast, coming seventh out of the square exit. However, since he had memorized the roads of Laoshan Highway, coupled with the high-end configuration of Chi Nan’s sports car, he directly powered up and sped up the moment he entered Laoshan Highway.

“I must get at least in the first three before the first U-curve.”

Squinting his eyes, Tang Xiu controlled the steering wheel and switched gears with sheer accuracy. As he pushed to the highest gear, he pressed the accelerator pedal sufficiently. Half a minute

later, he had bypassed the Porsche in front of him and overtook another supercar two minutes after.

“Chi Nan’s driving skills are quite good!”

While watching the other four supercars ahead of him competing, a smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth. He rapidly speed up as two sides of the terrain brushed backward. Quickly, at the moment he was about to pass the U-curve, he fiercely controlled the steering wheel, releasing the hand on the gear to grab the handbrake and then pressed the brake with his foot. After a beautiful drift, he counter-steered the wheel as his foot deeply pressed the accelerator to slip through the space between another supercar and the cliff.

Ahead of him, Li Zhen was driving a red Ferrari and going all out to chase the two cars in front. He knew that the two racers ahead were Huan Yu and Chi Nan. At this time, Huan Yu was first and Chi Nan second.

“I gotta catch up with them. Even if I can’t win against Huan Yu, but I must overtake Chi Nan.”

Li Zhen gritted his teeth and moved the steering wheel, pressing the accelerator deeper. However, just as he went all out to overtake Chi Nan, a black Lamborghini had beautifully counter-steered and appeared at his rear.

Furthermore, what made him slightly lose his concentration was that, the speed of the black Lamborghini on the curved arc of the road was even faster than his. Within just two seconds, he was overshadowed and overtaken.

“FUCK! The one driving it is Tang Xiu!”

Li Zhen was furious inside. He pressed the accelerator pedal to the maximum.

Time fled by.

Relying on his skillful driving control technique, precise

judgment and extraordinary reaction rate that was beyond that of an ordinary person's, Tang Xiu had shaken off Li Zhen in just five minutes. The Lamborghini he was riding also began biting Chi Nan's tail.

"The road ahead was an S-shaped one. It will be a good chance to overtake her. After the end of the S-shaped road, there are still two small U-curve arcs. This means I only have three chances to overtake the two cars in front."

Tang Xiu had just relaxed pressing the accelerator pedal when he forcefully stepped on it deeper. Chi Nan and Huan Yu's cars were chasing each other, continuing their sprint and blocking each other, while Tang Xiu was precisely calculating their car's driving direction and its routes.

"Dash!"

Stepping on the accelerator pedal, Tang Xiu instantly slipped through the space between the two cars and placed his car in a straight line with Huan Yu's at the forefront. Furthermore, his black Lamborghini was on the side of the mountain wall, while Huan Yu's sports car was closing right up against the cliff's guardrail.

"Except for that last U-curve, there is no need to slow down even if it's an S-curve road."

Tang Xiu revealed a slight smile. After sprinting with Huan Yu for half a minute, he finally overtook him on the S-curve road. However, he was a bit helpless at the small U-curve ahead as Huan Yu exerted his superb driving skills to overtake him.

"I only have one last chance!" As Tang Xiu slightly narrowed his eyes as at this moment, Chi Nan's sports car abruptly caught up and maintained its side-by-side position with the Lamborghini.

Inside the sports car, a worried look was written on Chi Nan's face. Tang Xiu's speed was too fast, and she could barely catch up

even though she went all out; even though the configuration of this sports car was slightly better than her Lamborghini.

One must know that Tang Xiu was the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall—her Big Boss. As far as she was concerned, she preferred Tang Xiu losing the game than getting into an accident. And at Tang Xiu's current speed, it was very easy for him to have an accident.

She could never let Tang Xiu have an accident. Were it to happen, not only would she ruin her chance, she would also be severely punished by the Everlasting Feast Hall's higher-ups, perhaps even losing her own life.

Gotta think of a solution! Even if that sports car in front runs out of the cliff, but I must never let Boss have an accident.

Thinking up to there, Chi Nan steeled her heart. She pressed the accelerator to the deepest. After she overtook Tang Xiu, her car began to close on Huan Yu's supercar.

At the front was the largest U-curve, and also the spot that was much easier for an accident to happen. However, as Chi Nan realized that Tang Xiu was not slowing down his speed in the slightest, a cold light shot out from her eyes.

Screech!

The car rubbed and squeezed the guardrail on the cliffside.

Tang Xiu's eyes suddenly shrunk as he clearly saw the situation of the two supercars racing in front. He could vaguely guess Chi Nan's intention the moment Chi Nan overtook him, as Huan Yu was now in a dangerous situation.

“Ah!”

Sighing inside, Tang Xiu pressed the accelerator yet again. Just as Huan Yu's sports car was braking and deviated from the track and quickly about to hit the cliffside guardrail, Tang Xiu's car severely hit the right side of Huan Yu's sports car, causing him to turn and

rotate. At the same time, Tang Xiu frantically released his spiritual sense to wrap his Lamborghini and instantly pulled it over. Although it was only able to alter the risk of his Lamborghini to roll over, he quickly seized the moment to dash through the channel gap and slipped out.

The tires rolled and frictioned the ground.

The moment Huan Yu stepped on the brakes, after his sports car sled for more than ten meters, it finally stopped and leaned against the mountain wall. At this time, his complexion faintly paled. It was a crisis and a near-death experience, giving him cold sweat.

He was a professional racer, thus he was perfectly aware of the car's speed and terrain he just passed. He knew that Chi Nan, who had just squeezed out to overtake him, would make him drive out of the guardrail and fall into the cliff had nothing else happened. Whereas the sports car that Tang Xiu drove accidentally hit his car, rotating it and making him come back to the road.

Chi Nan intended to kill him! Whereas Tang Xiu wanted to save him!

As skillful as he was in driving, Huan Yu could only force a bitter smile out. He was in the game just for the money, yet never did he expect that a fatal disaster would almost befall upon him. He suddenly regretted promising Li Zhen to take part in the game.

Chapter 335: Surprising Result

Whoosh...

A sports car stopped in front of Huan Yu's car. Li Zhen's eyes stared with disbelief as he saw the car stopped at the side, seeing the pale Huan Yu at the driver seat.

What situation was this? Shouldn't Huan Yu be the first place? How did he stop here?

Could it be... a problem with his car?

Looking to the front and finding that Tang Xiu and Chi Nan's cars were nowhere to be seen, Li Zhen's heart sank. He opened the door furiously and ran toward Huan Yu's car. He pulled its door open and bellowed, "What the fuck happened here? Why did you stop midway?"

After getting out of the driver seat, Huan Yu pointed at the tire marks on the asphalt and dully said, "Were it not because of Tang Xiu, I would've already died by now."

"What?"

Startled, Li Zheng looked the tire marks around. After carefully observation, his face turned aghast as he found the rotating traces from Huan Yu's car. The tire's friction on the ground evidently showed that his car was thrown tens of meters away before finally stopping.

Seeing from the marks... could it be he started from the cliffside guardrail?

Li Zhen ran around to see the car's front. As he saw traces of damage due to the crash with the guardrail, his complexion changed greatly.

"Huan Yu, was it due to your driving skill..."

"No, the problem was not with my skill," Huan Yu shook his

head and said, “I never thought Chi Nan would be so ruthless. She wanted to kill me.”

Shaken, Li Zhen was startled with disbelief on his face. “Why?”

“I dunno,” Huan Yu let out a bitter smile and said, “If I had to guess the reason, then I’d say she wants to win.”

Li Zhen turned silent.

In the case that he had to choose between losing the game and Huan Yu dying, it was probably a 50-50 split. Thus, he was really at a loss at this moment, and felt contradicted inside.

“Let’s go!”

With a complicated mood, Li Zhen turned toward his car and left.

On the square, several hundreds of car racing fans were waiting. Groups of young men and women gathered in threes or fours as they clamored about who would lose or win.

“I think Huan Yu will win. He’s a pro driver and has won the Asian Racing Championship many times. He’s also the runner-up at the world level.”

“I also think so. Huan Yu has the biggest probability to win. There’s a big difference between pros and amateurs, especially for racers. Chi Nan may have defeated several pro racers, but those had small reputation. She won’t be able to defeat this Junior Racer God.”

“I don’t think so. Chi Nan’s hope to win is bigger.”

“What do you think of that Tang Xiu? The last or the second position from the bottom?”

“Well, he spent nearly 15 minutes to finish the lap before. Though he may be familiar with the track, I don’t think he’ll necessarily be that good on the second lap!”

“That fella is a fool. It will be more shameful when he eventually loses his money!”

“I don’t know where he comes from!”

“...”

Amid the chatters, two headlights beamed out in the distance. The entire square turned utterly silent in an instant as everyone’s eyes tightly stared at the approaching cars.

“It’s Boss Ji’s sports car! Chi Nan is driving it. Holy shit! Big Sis Nan got the first place!” One of the youths around Ji Mu immediately yelled after identifying the racing cars.

In an instant, the entire square exploded.

Those who were confident that Chi Nan was inferior to Huan Yu had their complexions turn unsightly. Thinking that they had shamed themselves because of their own comments a moment ago.

“Look, there’s another one quickly arriving from behind!”

All eyes looked at the second car. As they saw the black Lamborghini, they were dumbstruck as disbelief burst out from their eyes.

Tang Xiu?

The one driving that black Lamborghini was none other but Tang Xiu!

All eyes stared wide. They really couldn’t believe that the second place turned out to be Tang Xiu.

“How can it be?”

A lot of people shouted. They could barely accept Chi Nan taking first place. But for Tang Xiu to take the second place, it was nearly impossible for them to accept.

As far as they were concerned, Tang Xiu didn’t come here to race, he was just becoming familiar with the race track. But to think that he could defeat the Asian’s Junior Racer God, wasn’t this too outrageous?

Two minutes later, Li Zhen and Huan Yu's sports cars came back. Both of them looked a bit unsightly. As they got off, they both looked at Chi Nan and Tang Xiu.

"Why the fuck did you do that, Chi Nan?"

With fury hanging on his face, Li Zhen shouted.

With an apathetic expression, Chi Nan said, "What's with me? Are you refusing to admit your defeat?"

Furious, Li Zhen angrily shouted, "We are only car racing, not killing. Did you know you almost drove Huan Yu out of the cliff and killed him?"

"Hmph," Chi Nan sneered and said, "Car racing itself is dangerous. Don't race if you're afraid of death."

"You..."

Huan Yu raised his hand to interrupt Li Zhen speaking. He looked at Tang Xiu and said, "Back then... thanks!"

"Don't mind it," Tang Xiu shook his head and dully said, "I just don't want anyone getting killed because of a car race. However, after this game, you gotta race as little as you possibly can! After all, we only live once. We better don't wet our shoes when walking in the riverside."

"I'll bear that in mind," Huan Yu nodded and said, "I owe you a favor this time. Let's exchange our numbers. You contact me if you have any need of me in the future."

"I think it's better not to have any relationship between us in the future," Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, "Let's forget exchanging numbers! Honestly, car racing is indeed very exciting and soul-stirring. But I won't play this dangerous game again later."

Having said that, he looked at Chi Nan and lightly said, "Settle the account. I'll be waiting in the car."

“Alright!”

Tang Xiu was unhappy with her, and Chi Nan keenly aware of it. But she didn't regret her actions back then. Though she was quite shocked seeing Tang Xiu's driving skill; even saving Huan Yu in such a dangerous situation. But, despite making Tang Xiu unhappy, she would still do it for his safety.

To her, at that time, as far as Boss's life was concerned, it was above all else.

Tang Xiu then looked at Li Zhen and indifferently said, “Do you remember our bet before the race? You've lost, and you'd better stay away from me when you see me later.”

A bluish-white color flashed on Li Zhen's complexion as he angrily stared at Tang Xiu and growled, “Tell me, did we have any grudges between us before?”

“No grudges. I just have seen you and... I just don't like your domineering and arrogant attitude,” said Tang Xiu lightly.

For a moment, Li Zheng stared blankly as he creased his brows and asked, “Where did you see me before?”

“At the entrance of Shanghai University.”

“You mean, this morning...”

“Well, let's cut the crap. Let the bygones be bygones. If anything, I just don't like you and you will not appear before me in the future. Hence, farewell,” said Tang Xiu indifferently.

Finished saying that, Tang Xiu straightly went back to the black Lamborghini.

Ji Mu, who wanted to chat with Tang Xiu, gave up as he saw him entering the car. But he planned to wait for the chance to see him again later.

“Big Sis Nan, who's Tang Xiu and what's his background exactly? To even make you accompany him here personally?” Ji Mu

curiously whispered.

“It’s best you don’t ask about his background,” said Chi Nan lightly, “Also, handle things for me here since I gotta get back immediately!”

“Big Sis Nan, you don’t have to be so confidential like this!” Ji Mu self-deprecatingly smiled and said, “Please tell me exactly what Tang Xiu’s background is, so I can have a good idea as to how to conduct myself when dealing with him.”

“Like I said before, you’d better not loot into his background unless he’s willing to get acquainted with you,” said Chi Nan indifferently, “Ji Mu, it’s not like I want to scare you off. But if you dare to secretly investigate his identity, you will only have big troubles waiting for you. If he so orders it, even I myself will have to deal with you, including your family. So don’t bother with it so as to avoid inviting a calamity for your own family.”

Ji Mu’s complexion slightly changed. He didn’t think that Chi Nan would say these words to frighten him. So to say, didn’t this meant that Tang Xiu had a terrifying identity? So much so that even his Ji Family couldn’t afford to provoke him?

He asked no longer and quickly paid the money.

Ten minutes later, Chi Nan took a bank card and went back to the Lamborghini. As she sat in the driver seat, she respectfully handed the bank card to Tang Xiu, saying, “Boss, this is tonight’s gambling stake.”

With an indifferent expression, Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “You’re the champion, so it’s yours.”

“Boss, I’m only accompanying you today. The money should be yours,” Chi Nan hesitated.

Tang Xiu creased his brows and said, “I don’t need this money. But I just wanna tell you a thing.”

Seeing that Tang Xiu’s adamant refusal, Chi Nan put the bank

card away. She then respectfully said, “Please tell me!”

“Before that, I gotta ask you one thing about the race back then. Did you do it intentionally?”

As clever as she was, Chi Nan was naturally aware what Tang Xiu was asking about. After hesitating for a moment, she nodded and said, “Yes. It was intentional!”

“Why?” Tang Xiu’s expression turned a bit frosty!

“That time, your car’s speed was way too fast, Boss. I mustn’t let you fall into danger. And in order to win, you had to shake that guy off. But there was only one way for that, that was, to let him die!” said Chi Nan solemnly.

“So to say, you did it all for me.”

“Yes!” replied Chi Nan with a straight expression.

A trace of a forced smile appeared on Tang Xiu’s handsome face as he shook his head and said, “Let’s drop it. I don’t have any say in it since you have this kind of mentality. But do bear in mind that you’re not to hurt anyone and endanger their lives like this later. I know you experienced extreme and strict training. I also know that you have killed a lot of people. As far as it’s concerned, you have to bear in mind that each and every human’s life has its own meaning of existence. Being benevolent to others is always better than being evil.”

Chapter 336: Good and Evil

Be benevolent to others? And be evil to others?

This concept was crystal clear to Chi Nan, yet she didn't care about it whatsoever.

In her world, every threat to the Everlasting Feast Hall and to herself were nothing but enemies. Hence, she would never be fainthearted and hesitant against any enemies. For those who were neither enemies nor her own people, their life and death had nothing to do with her.

She also learned some things about Tang Xiu. She felt that Tang Xiu spoke somewhat insincerely and didn't match his own working style.

"Can I ask you a question, Boss?" After hesitating for a moment, Chi Nan couldn't bear asking.

"Ask!"

"Boss, you also know that good and evil have never coexisted since time immemorial. Can you tell me what is good and what is evil exactly?"

"The subtle distinction between good and evil is what's inside one's heart. When one's heart is filled with benevolence and goodness, one would do good deeds. When one's heart is filled with maleficence and wicked thoughts, one would do evil deeds. Humans as individuals are always contradictory living beings, for they have both good and evil inside them. But hearts, in particular, are always the source of one's conduct and deeds, for which is the essence to distinguish between good and evil," said Tang Xiu faintly.

"But I wanna know something. Are you good or evil, Boss?" asked Chi Nan once again.

Tang Xiu glanced at her and calmly said, "I'm an evil one when

dealing with my enemies, and I'm a good one when treating my own people. Let me give you an analogy. I had killed a lot of people when I was in Hong Kong, but those people were not the good kind. I wouldn't have bothered about them were it not for their provocations. But they did provoke me, wanting put me down. Naturally, I had to fight back and even kill them. But to those ordinary people who treat me without evil intention and don't harm me, I'll always be benevolent to them. I will help those who are good within my power. For instance, my other identity as a doctor in Shuangqing Province's Star City Chinese Medical Hospital."

Looking at Tang Xiu in a daze, Chi Nan had never imagined that Tang Xiu, who was just admitted to university, turned out to be a Chinese Medical Hospital's doctor.

"I got it, Boss."

Having deeply analyzing Tang Xiu's disposition, Chi Nan finally concluded that her boss was a good man.

"It's good that you understand," Tang Xiu nodded and said, "We will be very powerful in the future; it's inevitable. But even so, we must never regard ordinary people as ants. In actuality, even in the martial arts realm, the highly respected and noble figures of true martial arts experts do not only cultivate their martial skills, but also temper their self-conscience. There's a good saying to express this, that is, Martial Virtue (Wu De).

"If you ask what Martial Virtue is; 'Wu' as in Martial is the boldness and strength to ward off the fight, to stop any hostilities and wars; and also the underlying idea to strengthen one's body. While 'De' as in Virtue, is by means of benevolence, which is the core concept of righteousness. Taken together with the word 'to stop' mentioned before, one had to have a set of upright code of conduct and personal integrity for each word, action, and mien. To sum it up, Martial Virtue is the code of conduct for people who practice martial arts with the principle of benevolence and

righteousness.

“The Chinese civilization has five thousand years of history as well as a long history of martial arts heritage. Martial artists must temper their temperament to have a stable mind. Only then will they have the confidence to attain a higher level, even attaining a guru level. They can even make steady and continuous progress to break through the limitation of ordinary people’s boundary.”

As Tang Xiu explained it, he turned his head to look through the car’s window and lamented, “Every living being is not equal, for they have different strengths and weaknesses. Using strength to overlook the weak will only bring about trouble for ourselves. Only by showing benevolence will one be able to maintain their conscience as well as will able to go further in their road. With this, it will reduce the troubles in one’s cultivation path.”

Chi Nan said approvingly, “What you said is very reasonable, Boss. In a word that’s easier to understand, having many friends is better than having a lot of enemies. I’ll firmly bear these words in mind. I won’t kill anyone as long as they don’t harm our Everlasting Feast Hall and the people I care about.”

“It’s good that you can understand it!” Tang Xiu nodded.

With a trace of a smile on her face, Chi Nan asked, “Anyway, Boss, you really don’t want tonight’s gambling stake money?”

“It’s your win, not mine,” Tang Xiu laughed and said, “If you have to give it to me, then I’ll give it back to you. Consider it as a welfare gift for an outstanding subordinate.”

“You’re generous, Boss. Working for you is really my luck,” said Chi Nan as she smiled tenderly.

“No bootlicking. Just focus on driving!” Tang Xiu couldn’t help laughing and said, “Also, contact Tian Li after you get back. If she has left Jingmen Island, tell her to come to Shanghai.”

“I’ll contact her later.”

Bluestar Villa Complex.

The security guards stood guard seriously at the entrance sentry post. Every vehicle that went out and came in must swipe their access card. For those without access cards, they must first register themselves.

Screech...

A black Lamborghini stopped at main entrance post.

"Hello, if you do not have an access card, you need to register to enter." One of the security guards saluted and said respectfully. Anyone who became a security guard in this upscale villa complex naturally knew that only the filthy rich could live in this luxurious villa complex. Some of them often came in and out with multimillion sports cars.

"Give me an access card!" said Tang Xiu after he opened the door and got off.

The security guard stared blankly for a moment. He had seen Tang Xiu yesterday and he knew Tang Xiu was the owner of #9 villa. But he didn't expect that Tang Xiu, who left by cab this morning, would come back in the evening with a strikingly beautiful woman who drove him back in a Lamborghini.

"Hello, Mr. Tang. Would you like to register this car's license plate for your access card?"

Tang Xiu was surprised for a moment. He shook his head and said, "This is my friend's car. Mine are inside the villa, but I didn't pay attention to their license plates, though."

The strange look on the security guard's face got weirder as he said, "Mr. Tang, we need to register the car's license plate to give the access card."

"Oh, it's like that!" Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, "Can you go with me? There are a few cars in my garage. You help me handle more cards for them!"

"This ... alright!"

The security guard complied. After speaking with the other security guards behind him, he then turned back to Tang Xiu and said, "Mr. Tang, please ask the young lady to register first so you can go ahead! I'll be catching up with you on the patrol car later."

Tang Xiu hesitated. He then turned his head to Chi Nan and said, "You can go back now! I'll go directly on the patrol car."

"Alright!"

Chi Nan replied as she turned the car over under Tang Xiu's watch. After taking a U-turn, she then drove into the road nearby.

"Well, I have to trouble you then!" laughed Tang Xiu and said, "I'll cooperate for any kind of information you need."

"OK!"

The security guard didn't imagine that Tang Xiu would be so easy-going, the smile on his face getting brighter.

Upon their arrival at #9 villa, Tang Xiu then opened the door with his door card and brought the security guard to the garage. As the electric door slowly opened and the lights were brightly lit, four cars appeared in front of the security guard.

Hiss...

The security guard was a well-informed person. He often saw luxurious cars coming in and out of the villa complex. But despite that, he couldn't help but breathe cold air upon seeing the four cars parked inside the villa's garage.

Shock!

Even in his wildest dreams, he never imagined that Tang Xiu would actually have so many luxurious cars. The garage itself only had four parking spaces, but he simply didn't dare to imagine that there would be a few more luxurious cars parked in this villa's garage.

An Audi A8 series; a BMW 7 Series; a Ferrari Supercar; and a Bentley Bentayga.

These four cars, each one of them was worth millions!

The security guard turned to look at Tang Xiu. He forced a wry smile and said, “Mr. Tang, you have so many cars. But why did you take a cab when you came the first time and then left in the morning?”

“I’m a student at Shanghai University. It’s nearby, so driving these cars is kinda making myself too conspicuous,” said Tang Xiu with a smile.

A student?

The security guard’s lips quivered. Shocked, he couldn’t speak any words in response.

A few minutes later, the security guard had been registered the four car’s license numbers and Tang Xiu’s ID card.

But even before he left, the shock on his face had yet to completely subside.

Tang Xiu pressed the button to close the garage door. He then went straight to the second floor. After taking a bath and putting on his pajamas, he dialed Mu Qingping’s cell number.

"Tang Xiu!" Mu Qingping’s laughter came out of the phone.

“Have you packed up yet?” asked Tang Xiu. “When will you go Nine Dragons Island?”

“I have packed up everything I need,” said Mu Qingping with a smile, “I’ll be going early in the morning. I’ll fly to Hong Kong with Yinyin and then transit to Saipan from Hong Kong.”

“If it’s like this, I’ll send you a cell number. Contact the number before you take off. Tell him to see you and some people will fetch you up in Saipan, sending you directly to Nine Dragons Island. There’s a construction project in the Island currently; you have

absolute rights to manage it.”

“Rest assured! I’ll do it,” said Mu Qingping seriously.

“Anyway, are my parents still in South Gate Town?” asked Tang Xiu with a smile.

“No,” said Mu Qingping, “They did eat dinner here, but they hurriedly left and didn’t finish their meal. It seems like there was an accident or something.”

An accident?

Tang Xiu’s expression changed, “If so, I’ll call them to ask about the situation.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu hung up the phone and directly dialed his mother’s cell number.

After half a minute, his call was connected as Su Lingyun’s voice came out of the phone, “Xiu’er, how come you’re not resting this late?”

“Mom, Big Sis Qingping said that there was an accident at home. What was it?” asked Tang Xiu.

Su Lingyun was silent for a few seconds before she replied with a forced smile, “I’ll let you speak with your Dad! He knows more than I do.”

“Hello, Xiu’er!” Tang Yunde’s voice came from the other side of the phone.

“Dad, what happened?” asked Tang Xiu.

“A hostile family attacked our family’s business in the south. The impact is very serious; even your second grandpa’s manor business line has been cut off by them. Three people trained by our family also died in the conflict, while more than ten others were severely injured. By now, your big uncle should have rushed over there.” Tang Yunde said with a forced smile.

“Where are you and Mom now?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“We’ve just arrived in Beijing by plane. But we haven’t seen your grandpa yet!”

Chapter 337: The Troubles Upon the Tang Family

“Tell me the details! Maybe I can do something,” said Tang Xiu.

“Xiu’er, though the Tang family is currently unstable, but be we can still deal with it, albeit barely. At the worst we’ll only suffer some losses, since the enemy won’t dare to launch an all-out attack. After all, a lean camel is still bigger than a horse. They will suffer heavy losses if they want to uproot the Tangs.”

What does it mean, “a lean camel is still bigger than a horse”?

Tang Xiu creased his brows as he asked, “Dad, I don’t get what you mean. What’s this lean camel is still bigger than a horse? To my knowledge, the Tangs are still a major family in Beijing. Although we might not be ranked first, we can still be considered to be in the top three, right?”

“Had it been ten years ago, the Tangs would perhaps still be ranked in the top three.” Tang Yunde replied in a self-deprecating tone, “But since your grandpa’s asthma flared up with more frequency, plus the changes in the top leadership, our Tang Family has been weakened by a great deal. The problems in Beijing being complicated as they are, our enemies took advantage of your grandpa’s poor health to incite many issues to pressure our Tang family harder and harder. Now, though the Tang family is still in the top ten major families of Beijing, we’re far from being qualified to be in the first three anymore.”

“You mean... currently, the enemy is strong and we’re weak?” asked Tang Xiu, frowning.

“Yes, that’s the situation,” Tang Yunde wryly replied, “When we were both safe, we each developed our own families. But recently, a family hostile to us suddenly gained the support from a medium-sized force, so their forces increased a lot. Hence, they are now

getting ready to move against us. Though they dare not lose all decorum with us so brazenly, they didn't stop inciting several small conflicts."

"Which family?" asked Tang Xiu.

"The Yao Family."

Taking a note of the family name, Tang Xiu said, "Dad, I may not be involving myself in the family matters as of now, but should the family need me, just tell me right away. The power I wield, regardless of force or financial resources, is bigger than you know."

"What force? You didn't tell everything to me?" Tang Yunde bewildered.

"Don't ask, Dad. Shortly put, let's keep in touch. Contact me at once should a problem occur. Right, I haven't asked you. In which city our Tangs and the Yaos have clashed?"

"Guangyang and Fukang."

"I see. But Dad, you and Mom must pay attention to your own health and safety." Said Tang Xiu with a nod.

"Rest assured, son!"

As he hung up the phone, a chilling light flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes. He may have little affection for the Tangs. But they were, after all, his own blood. He knew well how the Tangs felt about him, for which he could accept and recognize a lot of them. If the enemy acted really rampant, he didn't mind utilizing the Everlasting Feast Hall's strength.

Furthermore, it was doomed to be a bloody scene when he used the Everlasting Feast Hall's forces.

Dressed in pajamas, he stood up from the bed and walked to the wine cabinet at the side. He opened it and took out a bottle of red

wine. Though he wasn't particularly fond of red wine, he felt like it wouldn't hurt taking a little. After pouring the wine, he carried the crystal glass and went to the balcony.

He sighed inside while watching the swaying shadows of the trees outside. His forces were still too small. Were he to be given a few more years, let alone the Yaos, he was confident that he would be in an invincible position if he had to contest against all families across the country.

“Talented people and experts!”

A cold light flashed from Tang Xiu's eyes as he thought deeply about it. Where should he go looking for a group of talented people? A few minutes later, after he gulped down the red wine, a vague smile appeared on his handsome face.

The Immortal World was a huge world, whereas Earth was a small one in comparison. Yet, regardless of how big or small it was, they shared the same characteristics.

Through great undertakings and battles in the Immortal World, he ruled an enormous domain and recruited a lot of subordinates. Although he delegated the management and control of the domain to his subordinates after his strength reached the Supreme level. When all is said and done, he had experienced it personally.

Hence, inside his heart, he already paid attention to the prisons and the black market! He believed that there would be many capable individuals in these places.

When he was in the Immortal World, Tang Xiu trained a group of experts in order to help him gather intelligence across the realm and secretly selected a group of people from several large countries' prisons. Those people were ruthless, whereas each and every one of them had their own skills and abilities. Despite their problematic natures and mentality, but he could control and govern their life and death with his magical powers.

Thus, he had once covered most of the Immortal World realm with his intelligence network organization. Many of its member even became powerful existences under his training. Although they may not have reached the Supreme level, the talent and strength showcased by some of them was also dreaded by millions of celestial beings.

Since the Immortal World had black markets, so would Earth he believed. Although the black markets on Earth were not as insane as the ones in the Immortal World, where good and evil people mixed up, however, he could recruit some capable people with good martial arts from the underground black markets' fighter rings.

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu had made up his mind about it. But he could only put the idea to to the back of his mind, since he had just registered himself to Shanghai University, while the other reason was that Gu Yan'er may awaken at any time.

I'll have to seize the time to stroll around many places after everything has returned to normal and stabilized. Aside from the from the Everlasting Feast Hall's people, I have no other experts available to deal with other situations, which makes me rather paralyzed in doing anything, thought Tang Xiu inside his mind.

Beijing.

Inside the Tang Family's ancestral house, Tang Guosheng deeply frowned as he read the documents in his hands, whereas Tang Guoshou, who was sitting across him, had anger on his face.

"Father, the Yao Family has cut off our Starlight Group's business channels' goods supply lines in Guangyang and Fukang. They also violently ambushed the Bai Family attached to our Tang Family. The Bai's family head—Bai Yang has already stopped the investigation, and if we don't fight back immediately, I'm afraid that Bai Yang won't be capable of holding it." Tang Min, who stood next to the two men, spoke with blazing anger in her eyes.

Slowly raising his head, Tang Guosheng then said, "The Yao Family has been setting up their machinations in secret in Guangyang and Fukang for several years now. Except for the two largest families which are maintaining their neutral position, several other major forces have been secretly colluding with the Yaos. Hence, it will be very difficult for us to fight back unless the largest families in these two provinces stand up to help us."

"Acting openly is out of the question, but we can resort to violence in secret." Said Tang Min with a grim expression, "I have trained a lot of people all these years, and each of them has disguised their identities. Hence, it's highly unlikely that anyone can look into the relationship with our Tang Family if they act."

"The Yao Family in Guangyang and Fukang are not stupid." Tang Guosheng shook his head and said, "Even if there's no direct evidence, I'm afraid they will still be able to guess correctly that our Tang Family is the one attacking them. Once they use their intelligence network, it won't be too difficult to investigate the relationship between you and your people."

"Hmph, even if they can investigate, so what?" Tang Min snorted coldly and said, "We must let them know that our Tang Family is not that easy to mess with. If they really want to lose all decorum with us, we'll accompany them in the fight."

At the side, though Tang Guoshou was quite furious inside, he could still keep his head cool as he said, "Tang Min, remember the saying that lack of forbearance in small matters will upset the great planning. If we and the Yaos were to lose all decorum now and struggle to death, we won't be able to hold a bargain. Moreover, it's highly likely that other families will cast their eyes covetously at us. At that time, even if the Yaos are unable to exterminate our Tang Family thoroughly, the other families will rob us while our family is down."

"That's right! What we must do for now is to slowly develop and strengthen our own forces," Tang Guosheng nodded and said, "I

was sick back then and had no time to manage a lot of things. All of our enemies believe that I won't last any longer so they are eager to trouble us. But now, my illness has been cured and I can still hold on for another decade. Why did you think I hid the fact that my illness has been cured? It's because I want to patiently win more time for our Tang Family. We already began to implement our secret plan last month. After we allocate such huge resources under these circumstances, I'm sure we'll certainly be able to overtake the Yao Family by then."

"But the Yao Family's forces in those two southern provinces are way too tight!" Tang Min forced a wry smile and said, "If it were to continue like this, they will completely decimate our forces in those two provinces."

"I'll contact Second Brother. He's been enjoying himself in Jingmen Island for so many years, so he gotta come out for a little walk! Even if our forces in those two southern provinces were to be uprooted completely, we'll make sure that the Yao and those several small families are unable to feel better," said Tang Guosheng.

"Do you want me to go?" asked Tang Min quickly.

"For the time being, no!" Tang Guosheng shook his head and said, "Your elder brother has gone there personally. He should be able to buy some time. That's right. I have also told Yunde about our family situation. I didn't expect that he actually had left behind some hidden chess pieces in the past. If the situation worsens, it's possible for us to use some of his hidden forces."

"Second brother? Didn't he..." Tang Min stared at him blankly and asked in astonishment.

"There are some things out of your knowledge. Your Second Big Brother and his wife are now on the way to Beijing; they should be arriving soon. You'll know about it clearly after they get here."

Tang Min somewhat was curious as she didn't know as to why

her second big brother would straightly fall into a vegetative state in the past, yet he was still able to arrange some hidden moves in secret.

Ring, ring, ring!

On the table, Tang Guosheng's mobile phone ringed all of a sudden.

Tang Guosheng narrowed his brows as he grabbed the mobile and said, "What happened?"

"Father, some people have just burned our Starlight Group's HQ in Guangyang. The fire is very fierce and several security guards inside were unable to escape. The person in charge over there has already reported the fire to the fire department, but the firemen have been delayed and it's been nearly twenty minutes already since the fire started." Said Tang Yunpeng in an angry voice.

Chapter 338: Grave Situation

Tang Guosheng's expression changed drastically as anger was cast on his face. Starlight Group was a corporation belonging to the Tang family, and it brought billions of revenue to the Tang family annually. It could be said that the Starlight Group was one of three major sources of wealth for the Tangs. It would bring tremendous losses to the Tang family once it was destroyed.

“Who did it?”

“It hasn't been investigated clearly. The security guards who were trapped in the HQ building have contacted the security guards in the control room. But they have yet to find out who did it. Also, if the firemen don't arrive soon, the entire Starlight Group HQ will be burnt down. By that time, the security guards trapped inside will also be buried inside.”

Tang Guosheng took a deep breath and replied in a low voice, “Contact the security guards inside immediately. Leave two people inside to continue finding clues, whereas the rest must immediately find a way to escape. Also, tell those staying behind that we will provide their family members the best treatment and livelihood.”

“Understood!”

Tang Yunpeng replied and immediately hang up the phone.

Putting back the mobile on the tea table, Tang Guosheng then fell into silence. His eyes flashed as he silently thought as to solve the problem.

“Eldest Brother, let me go there!” said Tang Guoshou in a deep voice.

Slowly raising his head, Tang Guosheng shook his head and said, “You and I can't go. The enemies will think that we can't afford to lose it if we couldn't sit still here. By that time, their attacks will be

more rampant.”

At this time, two people came inside. It was Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun.

“Father, how’s the current situation?” As Tang Yunde came in, he straightly approached Tang Guosheng and rapidly asked.

“Some people have just started a fire on our Starlight Group’s HQ. If my guess is correct, it’s them who did it!” said Tang Guosheng in a deep voice.

“Do you want me to go there?” asked Tang Yunde, his expression changing.

“For the time being, no.” Tang Guosheng shook his head and said, “Your eldest brother is already taking care of the situation there. By the way, you told me you arranged some hidden chess pieces back then. How big is it right now?”

“The one in Saipan is inconvenient to be moved since it’s currently a crucial time for him to be promoted. Once he’s successfully promoted, he’ll become Saipan’s top leader. In due course, some others will even be able to have several other distinguished identities. This will bring about huge benefits when the time comes. However, we can use the one in Macao. After many years of development, the company there already owns nearly a hundred billion in capital, while also training a lot of loyal and devoted subordinates.”

Tang Guosheng’s eyes squinted as he inquired, “Let your big brother deal with the problem first. If he can’t solve it, then you can use your people from Macao! The force that has been secretly trained by our Tang family must not act rashly for the time being. They must stay hidden if there’s no life and death crisis.”

“No problem,” Tang Yunde nodded and said, “But how should we manage the Starlight Group’s situation? Since the HQ is burned, I’m afraid business will be delayed for quite a period of time even if

we move to a new office.”

“If it’s really no good, we’ll just commence a full withdrawal from Guangyang and Fukang. Although the Starlight Group’s HQ resides in Guangyang, there are also several Starlight Group’s branches in several neighboring provinces. We can first use a branch as the temporary Starlight Group’s HQ when the time comes.”

Tang Yunde nodded.

Suddenly, his expression slightly flickered. He remembered what his son just told him on his way here. After hesitating, he then spoke it out, “Father, Xiu’er had just contacted me.”

“You told him about our family’s situation?” Tang Guosheng frowned and asked in a heavy voice.

“Yes. He’s also a member of our Tang family.” Tang Yunde nodded and said, “Since he took the initiative to ask, I didn’t think it unnecessary to hide it from him. He has grown up, and I don’t want to hide it from him either!”

“Hmph, he indeed has grown up, but he’s still a child in our eyes.” Tang Guosheng snorted and said, “I want him to finish his studies well and not be concerned about our difficulties. We, the Tang family, owe him way too much. We only want the best for him in everything, whereas we will shoulder the other problems by ourselves.”

For the first time, Su Lingyun interrupted and said, “Father, I think Yunde is right. Xiu’er may be still very young, but he’s very sensible and thoughtful. There’s no need to hide this from him. Since he’s also has the blood of the Tangs, he must advance and retreat alongside the Tang family. Also, I heard him saying that he’s made a lot of money now and he wants me to tell him should the family need his assistance.”

A trace of anger flashed on Tang Guosheng’s face even though he

finally did not flare up. If it were his son—Tang Yunde speaking, he would have scolded and cursed him. But the one speaking was the Tang's daughter-in-law whom they had abandoned for two decades. Hence, he didn't feel right being angry with her.

Only after suppressing his anger did he reply, "It's true that Xiu'er is also one of the Tangs, but he's still studying now. It's also true that he must advance and retreat with the Tang family. But not at this time. We'll wait until he finishes his studies. After he graduates from university, I will arrange the best path for him regardless of anything he wants to do. If he wants to enter the family business, then I will also slowly hand over the authority of our Tang family's business to him. I will also pave the way for him if he wants to take part in politics and the government. But remember, not now!"

Tang Yunde and Su Lingyun exchanged glances. They could feel the favor and love in their father's tone toward their son. However, tough and unyielding a man as he was, Tang Yunde's courage and boldness of vision didn't wear off despite having been comatose for two decades.

Furthermore, despite being in comatose for two decades and having gone through loneliness in the darkness that could make anyone insane, he survived it with his unyieldingness. Hence, he was very much tranquil at present.

"Father, you've spoken your mind. But I must tell you what Xiu'er has been thinking about." Said Tang Yunde seriously.

Tang Guosheng was dazed for a moment before he asked, "What Xiu'er has in mind?"

"He told me to inform him right away should the Tangs need anything. He also told me he has the power I do not know about. Though, frankly speaking, I myself am quite shocked by what I already know."

"What power could Xiu'er possibly have? Is it his business in Star

City?” asked Tang Guosheng with creased brows.

Tang Yunde forced a smile and said, “It’s more than that! Though I don’t know how much wealth Xiu’er has in detail, but it should be no less than three to four billion, I suppose.”

Tang Guosheng and Tang Guoshou blankly stared for a moment. Even Tang Min was also dumbfounded, an incredulous look on her face.

Three to four billion? How could it be possible?

Tang Guosheng had sent some people to investigate the Magnificent Tang Corporation’s assets. At the most, the enterprise only had one billion. How could it be possible for it to have several times more all of a sudden?

Suddenly, Tang Guosheng realized something as he said, “You mean... aside from the three or four billion worth of assets Xiu’er has, that you know of... He still has forces you don’t know about?”

“That’s right.” Tang Yunde nodded.

“Then tell me, what other assets does Xiu’er have beside Magnificent Tang Corporation?” asked Tang Guosheng in a deep voice.

“Xiu’er bought an island in the Pacific Ocean for 2.5 billion yuan. He initially borrowed the money from his disciple—Chen Zhizhong. However, I don’t know from where he got 2.5 billion yuan to repay Chen Zhizhong. Also, he recently went abroad to rebuild the island. I supposed he must have spent quite a lot of money in the project!”

Shocked, Tang Guosheng asked, “He actually bought an island in the Pacific Ocean? For what purpose?”

“He said that the island will be our Tang family’s supreme base in the future,” said Tang Yunde.

An island in the Pacific Ocean as a supreme headquarters?

Tang Yunde's word shocked not only to Tang Guosheng but also to Tang Guoshou and Tang Min. Tang Xiu said that he would make a supreme headquarters for the Tang family? Would there be a time that the Tang family would be unable to stay in their home country and must hide in the vast sea?

After a long period of time, Tang Guosheng beckoned and said in a heavy voice, "Regardless of Xiu'er's power, he's still too young and won't be able to help much for now. Hence, we must first resolve the immediate crisis."

Shanghai, Bluestar Villa Complex.

Tang Xiu didn't immediately rest, nor did he cultivate. After pondering for quite a long time, he then dialed Gu Xiaoxue's cell number.

"Are you looking for me, Grand Master?" Gu Xiaoxue's light and lively voice was transmitted from the phone.

"Xiaoxue, I have some issues I need to ask you."

"Please do say, Grand Master!"

"Are there any branches of our Everlasting Feast Hall in Guangyang and Fukang?" asked Tang Xiu.

"We have Grand Fortune Jewelries and True Faith Real Estate Group branches there. But our Everlasting Feast Hall only has a small of number people in those two provinces."

"How many Everlasting Feast Hall's experts can be moved currently?" asked Tang Xiu.

"All of them can be moved out at any time. Grand Master, I can immediately send them to Guangyang and Fukang should you order me so. That's right, I also recalled that some people in Fukang owe our Everlasting Feast Hall a favor."

"Who are they?"

"It's the Huang family of Fukang. Master had once saved the

Huang's family head. Also, the reason why he was able to become the Huang's family head was also part of it; due to some assistance from Master. So the Huang family will fully support you should you have any need there."

"Does this Huang family has a big influence in Fukang?"

"If they can't be ranked as the first, they should be second. In the past ten years, the family head of the Huang family has visited our Jingmen Island's Everlasting Feast Hall's HQ every year. He always wanted to see Master but went back disappointed every time. But..."

"But what?"

"To make the Huang family feel grateful to our Everlasting Feast Hall, I had once issued a decree that the Huang family can send three of their most outstanding family members to study at our Jingmen Island's Everlasting Feast Hall every three years. We can say that we have trained a lot of their experts in these ten years."

"Since we have the Huang family there, then we don't need to send our Everlasting Feast Hall's people to act. My family has encountered some troubles and I need some people to act in Guangyang and Fukang. Send me the Huang family's head contact number!"

"At once, Grand Master!"

Chapter 339: Traces and Clues

Having received Fukang's the Huang's family head's number, Tang Xiu fell into deep thought and didn't immediately contact him nor gave it to the Tang Family.

At present, he was clueless as to what extent the circumstance had developed into. Hence, he chose to act cool-headedly instead of recklessly getting himself involved.

Furthermore, the Tangs and the Yaos were not just clans of business. Most importantly, both families had ties in the political field. With high-level political contests coming into the field, it would lead to all sorts of trouble once he intervened.

Just like using the best steel to make the knife's edge, he was indeed the best resource at the moment! But the conflict between the Tangs and the Yaos was only at the initial stage, far from the life and death stage. Unless the Tang family was about to suffer massive losses, which could seriously hamper the Tang Family, only then would he act without reserve.

However, he actually still had time to visit the Huang family's head since the Huang family head and the Everlasting Feast Hall had a deep relationship.

After analyzing the situation, he decided to contact the Huang family head tomorrow. He then put away all his thoughts to the back of his mind and he went back to his bed, sitting cross-legged and began cultivating.

At present, his cultivation had drastically progressed and reached the peak of the Flesh Strengthening Stage. There was only a step left before he made the breakthrough to the Bone Transformation Stage. He fortunately didn't get stuck in the Flesh Strengthening Stage for a long time due to his fortuitous encounter in Nine Dragons Island.

Sitting cross-legged in cultivation, layer upon layer of star force from the stars in the sky surged in as though tide waves toward Tang Xiu. His star force's absorption speed now was several times faster compared with when he was in the Skin Strengthening Stage. Unfortunately, the heaven and earth Spiritual Qi in Shanghai was extremely scarce, causing his cultivation speed to be far worse than when he was cultivating in Nine Dragons Island.

The Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis was divided into three realms. The first: Stars Tyrannical Body Realm, was divided into nine stages, which were the Vitality Tempering, the Skin Strengthening, the Bone Transformation, the Meridian Transformation, the Marrow Transformation, the Viscera Transformation, the Blood and Qi Circulation, and the Nine Cores Phase Forming.

By now, he was at the peak of the Flesh Strengthening Stage. Though it couldn't be compared with the Golden Core Stage, it didn't have much difference. He had the confidence to have comparable strength to a initial level Golden Core Stage expert once he broke through to the Bone Transformation Stage.

The more his cultivation advanced, the more secret arts he could use. However, in today's modern society, he didn't have much opportunity to use them.

It seems I need to cultivate in Nine Dragons Island if I want to increase my strength quickly.

After cultivating for four hours, Tang Xiu slowly opened his eyes, his handsome face showing a wry smile. The result of his four hours of cultivation were only comparable with half an hour of practice in Nine Dragons Island.

At 8:00 AM.

Woken up from his sleep, Tang Xiu washed his face and rinsed his mouth. After refreshing himself, he went downstairs and then realized that there was nobody in this villa aside from himself.

There was no housemaid here to help him make breakfast unlike in South Gate Town.

Should I hire a domestic worker?

Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment. He then decided to take the time to find a housekeeping service company and choose a good-natured and diligent domestic worker.

“I gotta go to the campus and buy some food on the way!”

Tang shook his head and forced out a wry smile. After leaving the villa complex, he bought some food in a shop near the business district and didn’t take a cab as he ate while walking.

Though the student’s military training would begin on the seventh of this month, Tang Xiu himself didn’t want to attend it. The university’s military training subject was simply a child’s play for him. Attending it would only be an utter nuisance. Hence, he had long decided to find Le Baiyi after going to the classroom today. Since the man was the Vice Dean of the Department of History at Shanghai University, he should have the ability to help him withdrawal from the military training subject.

The B Building’s classroom, on the fourth floor.

As Tang Xiu arrived at the classroom, there were twenty to thirty people scattered around the classroom. Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, Zhao Liang and two other students who had a party yesterday were gathered together as they laughed and chatted.

“Eldest Brother Tang!”

Seeing Tang Xiu’s arrival, Hu Qingsong’s eyes immediately turned bright as he waved and shouted. With his loud voice, the other twenty to thirty students in the classroom all looked at Tang Xiu almost in an instant.

They heard about Tang Xiu’s name when they came to the campus. Not only they learned that Tang Xiu was the top scorer of the CET’s science subject in Shuangqing province, they also

learned that Tang Xiu's former class' teacher in charge was also their current class' teacher in charge.

Smiling at all of his classmates, Tang Xiu then strode toward Hu Qingsong's side and said with a smile, "Doesn't it say that the class begins at 9:30? Why are you here so early?"

"What else but to meet and greet?! It's the first day where all classmates meet each other, dude. Although nearly half of our classmates have yet to arrive, but we still wanna know whether we have striking belles in our class. But heck, it's really a pity..." said Yue Kai.

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing. When he entered the classroom, he saw that their class only had six girls, and their appearances were very ordinary.

"We are here to study, mate. If you wanna chase after girls, you'd better go to the bar outside the campus. But seeing your circumstance, it should be easy for you to pick up some paid hot chicks who fool around in nightclubs," said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"Nah, I'm not interested in the king that casually invite men to their rooms." Yue Kai waved his hand and said, "Don't you think enjoying that kind of chick is kinda like scavenging junk?"

Scavenging junk?

Everyone burst into laughter.

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes. Feeling amused yet feeling ridiculous, he said, "You think you're picking up junk, but others may find it cheaper, no? You, ah... a man who has eaten to the full has no idea how hungry starving men could be. If you don't believe me, ask Hu Qingsong. If it was him, would he think that it was only scavenging junk?"

"Nope. I absolutely won't feel like that," replied Hu Qingsong immediately, "I will feel that I'm a very handsome and charming man. I would've been very glad if those hot chicks drag me to their

rooms.”

“Pfft...” Rolling his eyes, Yue Kai groaned, “If you really wanna have these paper chicks, let’s go to a few nightclubs later. I’ll help you hook up with some of them. Anyhow, Eldest Brother Tang, will you teach us your flirting skill?”

“I really know nothing about flirting with girls,” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “If you really want to learn, I’ll buy some love secret manuals to read later. After I learn some flirting skills from them, then I’ll immediately teach you. Of course, if you find it too troublesome, I’ll buy it for you.”

“Are you kidding me, dude?” said Yue Kai resentfully, “If you really don’t have real skills to flirt with chicks, how can Teacher Han possibly do everything she could to teach in Shanghai University only to chase you? Besides, I dare say that she must have used her network to enter our Department of History and become our class’ teacher in charge.”

Tang Xiu flung his head to the side. Since explaining wouldn’t clear the idea, why would he bother to explain? It was Han Qingwu’s life, whereas he himself also his own. Their relationship was only between a teacher and student, how would such a relationship appear in the middle, to begin with?

Although her looks was very much like his wife in the Immortal World, yet it was but only appearances. He didn’t believe that Han Qingwu and that woman had the slightest relationship whatsoever.

Hu Qingsong also picked up the topic as he said deceitfully, “Eldest Brother Tang, you may not believe me, but when I came back with Teacher Han last night, I realized a very peculiar situation.”

Staring blankly at the comment, Tang Xiu was confused, “What situation?”

“When we came back last night, Teacher Han’s eyes were flashing and she always had a bright smile on her pretty face every time your name was brought up. I dare say that Teacher Han really has a crush on you. Even if you two are not together now, but as long as you’re bold enough to confess your love, you can definitely hug her in your arms.”

“Screw off!” Tang Xiu snapped and cursed in reply.

“Tsk, tsk. Did you hear it? Did you hear what Qingsong said, Eldest Brother Tang?” Yue Kai clicked his tongue as he sighed, “Teacher Han has a crush on you. You won’t be able to pretend regardless of how much you try. At least not in front of us. You don’t know how many people want to hold the likes of such a strikingly beautiful women such as Teacher Han in their arms!”

"..."

Tang Xiu suddenly realized that these guys were regarding him as the reincarnation of a fucking stud horse. There was nothing but lust, passion, and love in their brains! Didn’t they know that there was something outside those things, like the many feelings between two persons?

Speak of the devil and he doth appear...

When they were talking about Han Qingwu, the beautiful figure of the person herself appeared outside the classroom. Her elegant hair floated in the breeze as she clapped her hands, causing everyone’s eyes to fall on her in an instant.

In an attractive one-piece dress that served as a perfect foil for her delicate and tender figure, coupled with her striking looks, she was simply like a goddess in the mind of numerous male students.

Gently caressing her long hair in front of her forehead, Han Qingwu smiled and said, “Our class has 48 students altogether. From the total, 28 have come, whereas the other 20 have yet to arrive. However, I believe that the others will come soon on this

second day of registration. Now, for the students who have arrived, go to the podium and introduce yourselves respectively!”

“I’ll go first!”

Yue Kai raised his hand and then strode to the podium.

As bold and open as he was, he smiled and swept his gaze over all the students. He cleared his throat and said, “Hi classmates, my name is Yue Kai. I’m a native of Shanghai, age 21 and have never been married until this year... and no girlfriend either. So if any of you have any beautiful women in your hometown, or beautiful friends or relatives, you gotta spontaneously introduce them to me. Anyways, I have a wide range of hobbies. I love playing funny games, so all of you can find me later to play often...”

“Hahaha...”

Amidst the laughter, Yue Kai carried through his self-introduction. His speech was very amusing and won favorable impression from the vast majority of the classmates.

Nearby, Han Qingwu was at a loss whether she had to cry or laugh. She gently raised her hand and laughed, saying, “Why do I feel like you’re not in University to study but to find a blind date? You don’t think our Shanghai University is a marriage agency, do you?”

“Ugh, how did you know, Teacher Han?”

Yue Kai deliberately showed a shocked expression.

“Hahaha...”

The students underneath the podium laughed yet again.

However, Tang Xiu didn’t laugh. He had hardly paid any attention to Han Qingwu before. But today, unbeknownst to him, or maybe because of what Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong said left something inside his heart, he paid some more attention to Han Qingwu today.

But precisely because of paying more attention to her, he caught the sight of Han Qingwu cascading her fingers and glimpsed at her fingers' flicking motion. The sight made Tang Xiu's complexion immediately change.

Chapter 340: Déjà Vu

Tang Xiu's eyes sparkled as his sight fixated on Han Qingwu's cascading fingers. It was a shocking discovery. Han Qingwu's movement was... It was her... most habitual action in the Immortal World.

Back then, although Tang Xiu drowned himself in cultivation and somewhat neglected her, but when all was said and done, he lived together with her for millennia. He was perfectly aware of this habitual action of hers.

At this time, Tang Xiu recalled that, after his return to Earth, he came across Han Qingwu many times; for which, he suddenly came to a realization. That was, he had never paid attention to her words, actions and demeanor before. And now, clues appeared one by one in Han Qingwu's actions.

The mannerism and the changes in demeanor!

Her little actions were extremely similar with... her... in the Immortal World.

This is impossible!

Tang Xiu suddenly stood, attracting the attention of Han Qingwu and the other students. He didn't go to the podium but turned to the back door and left the classroom. Yet, the restlessness inside his heart didn't reduce in the slightest after he came out of the classroom. Instead, it got more intense.

“Oh?”

Suddenly, he smelled smoke in the air. He immediately followed the smoke trail to the stairwell. There, he saw two young men squatting in the stairwell, smoking while chatting. Tang Xiu walked over and then said, “Brothers, could you give me a cigarette? I was in a hurry when I came outside and forgot to bring mine.”

The two young men were startled for a second, as one of them smiled and took out half a pack of cigarettes. He pulled out one and handed it over to Tang Xiu together with his lighter. He then laughed, “We originally thought that students who can be admitted to Shanghai University were only the goody two shoes and don’t like smoking. Never thought I would find another smoker buddy here. Anyways, I’m Tang Chao from Western Prairie; and he’s Wu Dong from Northeast. We both are freshmen in the Department of Finance.”

Tang Xiu lit up his cigarette and took deep puffs. After the restless feeling inside his heart disappeared, he said, “I’m Tang Xiu from Star City and also a freshman, albeit in the Department of History. You two continue chatting, I still have to go downstairs. We’ll chat some other time.”

“OK, go!” The two young men could also feel Tang Xiu’s restlessness as they nodded and replied.

Smoking his cigarette, Tang Xiu went out of the building and headed straight to a small grove nearby. He then sat himself down on a stone bench by the sidewalk trail, while two identical faces kept appearing in his mind.

Han Qingwu! Xue Qingcheng!

His wife in the Immortal World was called Xue Qingcheng.

Their slightest facial expressions, words, and actions, as well as their bearings, ceaselessly turned his mind upside down as he compared and contrasted them. Yet, the more he compared, the more he could tell that there were too many similarities between them.

This is highly improbable! Xue Qingcheng ought to be in the Immortal World. At the most, she would only have trouble cultivating the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis. But it’s absolutely impossible for her to come to Earth. Even if she wanted to, she doesn’t have the ability to send her Avatar embodiment here.

Only, they are clearly people from two different worlds. I couldn't care less whether they are alike. But, why do they have some resemblances to their bearing, words, and actions? Is this just a mere coincidence?

Inside the Department of History's classroom.

Upon seeing Tang Xiu leave without a word, the 20 students and Han Qingwu had bewildered expressions on their faces. Han Qingwu herself wanted to chase after Tang Xiu, asking for the reason. But she didn't feel right to leave out the other students here. Hence, she could only smile and explain, "Well, maybe Tang Xiu is not feeling well. We don't need to worry about him. Anyways, let's continue with the self-introductions!"

"My turn!" Hu Qingsong got up.

Han Qingwu nodded. While listening to the student's self-introductions and dealing with everyone inside, she came before the classroom's windows at the front row without herself realizing it.

She knew Tang Xiu rather well. She was clear that Tang Xiu was definitely not someone who would easily display such a rude gaffe. She had never seen Tang Xiu as silent as a grave and with such an unsightly face.

After the students finished introducing themselves, her eyes glanced out of the window. But at this moment, she could clearly see Tang Xiu sitting alone smoking on a stone bench on the sidewalk in the small grove near the classroom building.

That's right! He was smoking!

Han Qingwu was stupefied. She didn't know when did Tang Xiu learn to smoke!

Something must have happened!

She deeply thought inside in silence. She wasn't aware of the fact that she herself had become somewhat preoccupied since Tang Xiu

left the classroom.

“Hey, did you noticed? Teacher Han seems absent-minded.”

“When Tang Xiu was still here, Teacher Han was very energetic. But after he inexplicably left, she became somewhat inattentive. Don’t tell me what everyone said is true, that Teacher Han really came to Shanghai University to pursue him?”

“No shit! Does Teacher Han really like Tang Xiu? She smiled a lot less ever since he left the classroom.”

“Man, Tang Xiu is too cool, isn’t he? He even can make Teacher Han be deeply in love with him! I gotta consult and ask his guidance another day to learn his experience of picking up hot chicks!”

"..."

The students gossiped in whispers so as to avoid being heard by Han Qingwu. But she herself barely registered the students introducing themselves on the podium. After all the students had finished with their introductions, she laughed spiritedly and said, “Well, I believe we all know each other now! There’s nothing much to do this morning, so you all can chat with your classmates here. I’ll come back to the classroom at 2:00 PM and we’ll elect the interim class president then. After that, you will receive the list for textbooks and teaching materials; you can find them later in the bookstore.”

“Teacher Han, does the University have many courses for us to attend?” asked Zhao Liang.

“Not too many. But you still have to study many subjects, though.” Han Qingwu shook her head and said, “Although you are all Department of History’s students, you also need to select some elective courses. You can choose what you like and what you want! By the way, I also have received a notice from the campus that we also have a lot of student societies here. You can sign up for any

societies you like, but it will have to wait until you've finished your military training subject."

"Teacher Han, can we apply to establish a new society?" Yue Kai suddenly asked.

"Applying to establish a new society is rather troublesome," Han Qingwu shook her head and said, "This must wait after the student military training finished."

"Got it!" Yue Kai nodded.

Han Qingwu stayed in the classroom for a few more minutes before she casually found an excuse to leave. When she quickly came to that small grove where Tang Xiu was sitting motionlessly on the stone bench, as if being in deep thought about something, she secretly sighed inside and inquired, "What are you thinking about?"

Tang Xiu looked up. A complicated mood flashed in his eyes as he saw Han Qingwu. He then shook his head and said, "It's nothing. I just felt upset all of a sudden, so I came out to have some fresh air and vent it out."

Han Qingwu stamped on Tang Xiu's cigarette butt on the ground and said, "Your worry seems quite heavy since you're smoking, doesn't it? Can you tell what matter is concerning you? Perhaps I can help you to dispel it."

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment. He slowly shook his head and said, "No, you can't help me!"

"How do you know I can't help you?" Han Qingwu lightly laughed and said, "Tell me, perhaps I can help! Don't forget, I'm a teacher and you're a student."

After thinking deeply for a while, Tang Xiu then said, "If you really want to help, then I'll ask you something. If -- I say if -- if there are two worlds, one being our planet and the other one is another world; tell me, will the same identical person appear in

both worlds?”

Han Qingwu involuntarily laughed, “How can two worlds exist? Even if there is, the same identical person is impossible to appear! Is it even possible for a person to have doppelgangers? I may not know much about physics, but a lot of physicists have been trying to study it, but they have never found any places in the outer space like our Earth; or such as the positive and negative of the north and south poles. Even after having spent so many years researching it, they haven’t found it yet.”

“Nobody not being able to study it, doesn’t mean that it doesn’t exist.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “I was quite restless since I had some questions in my mind that I could not answer. Don’t worry, though! I’m fine already... perhaps after a while.”

“I really don’t know what goes on inside your head!” Han Qingwu forced a smile and said, “Well, forget it. You had better not to lose yourself in various fancies, conjectures, and whatnot. Besides, you haven’t introduced yourself to your class yet!”

“Forget it! Even if I don’t introduce myself, I’m afraid that everyone already knows me!” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “After all, the fact that we—teacher and student, entered the same university simultaneously and continued our teacher-student relationship has been publicly known by them already.”

Han Qingwu placed her finger ring on her pinkie, pressing her middle finger on top the ring finger, and the forefinger atop it. She then lifted her hand and gently caressed her long hair as she said with a smile, “In this case, you must thank me for making you famous, no? How about treating me to a meal today since there’s nothing to do this noon?”

“I can’t. I have something to do at noon,” Tang Xiu shook his head.

“What are you gonna do?” Han Qingwu was puzzled and said, “Are you not willing to treat me to a meal?”

“I’m going to look for someone at noon. He’s our Department of History’s Vice Dean.” Said Tang Xiu.

Han Qingwu was startled for a moment and asked with a puzzled expression, “What are you seeking the Vice Dean for?”

“To request a leave of absence!” said Tang Xiu.

Han Qingwu was stunned. She never imagined that Tang Xiu wanted to find the Vice Dean in order to ask a leave of absence. It could be said that she was crystal clear about Tang Xiu’s ability for asking leaves of absence. During his study in Star City First High School, Tang Xiu was still asking for leaves of absence even in his final period of study; even the number of days he asked for was very long.

He used to ask for a leave before very frequently, but why did he also want ask a leave of absence now? He did say in Star city that he had a lot of businesses that needed to be done, but after he came to Shanghai, did he still have other important things to do?

“Tang Xiu, what are you requesting a leave of absence for?”

“I don’t want to attend the military training. I feel that it will be very boring. So, while others are taking military training, I want to study the whole freshman’s curriculum! Thus, I will be very relaxed when the new term officially starts.”

Han Qingwu suddenly understood. She let out a smile and said, “Ah, it turns out that you don’t want to participate in the military training! I can understand it. But when I was in the university back then, I also thought of every possible means to not participate in the subject. Even though I didn’t get a holiday or a leave of absence, I also tried various means and excuses to reduce my time attending the military training. Anyways, would the Vice Dean even approve your request?”

“I know the Vice Dean of Shanghai University’s Department of History—Le Baiyi.”

“You know Vice Dean Le?” cried Han Qingwu with an incredulous expression.

Chapter 341: A Belle Visits

It was unexpected for Tang Xiu that Han Qingwu would get excited over such a little thing. But still, he nodded and said, "I'm friends with him! When I went to Tianjin City before I met him there and hang out together a bit."

"Just because you you know him a little you think you can ask for a leave? Vice Dean Le is an old school person to my knowledge; someone very difficult to speak to." An incredulous expression hung on Han Qingwu's face. She evidently knew a little about Le Baiyi. Moreover, she shouldn't be on good terms with him.

"You're also familiar with him?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"I'd rather not. My transfer to Shanghai University was very smooth originally. But he... actually..." said Han Qingwu.

Seeing Han Qingwu stopping her explanation, Tang Xiu immediately revealed a slight smile as he asked, "What did he do?"

"Let's not to talk about this topic anymore." Han Qingwu shook her head and continued, "If anything, you must find a good excuse when asking him for leave. I can help you ask the other leaders in the department. However, as far as I know, the teachers and professors in our department have no rights to decide whether a new student can ask for a leave of absence during military training."

"Why?" asked Tang Xiu in a puzzled expression, surprised.

"The current military training subject is different from the past. In particular, regular military training in university is very strict. Generally speaking, for students who are used to fake excuses for leave of absence, they must participate in the military training, unless they are really sick or not fit to participate."

Tang Xiu was silence for a moment, before he slowly said, "I'll still try it! If I can get it then it would for the best, but if not, then

I'll attend the military training."

"OK!" Han Qingwu nodded and then asked, "Then what are you gonna do next? Are you going back to the classroom? Or..."

"Are we still going to have class today?" asked Tang Xiu.

"For the time being, no." Han Qingwu shook her hand and replied.

"If so, then I'll go first. I'm going to the campus library to borrow some books. That's right. Is it possible for me to borrow books from the campus library now?"

"It should be," said Han Qingwu with a smile.

Tang Xiu then stood up as he beckoned and said, "Then I'll go the library. You can go busy yourself!"

Twenty minutes later, when Tang Xiu arrived at the library, he was rendered speechless. Shanghai University's library was very large; it was at least a dozen times larger than Star City First High School's. Just merely walking from the main classroom building to the library, it took him twenty minutes. Nevertheless, it was after he took the unnecessary long way and asked directions.

At this time, a few students were going in and coming out of the library's entrance. The site itself was rather deserted compared to other places. When he went inside, he was immediately shocked upon seeing rows upon rows of bookshelves lined with books inside a spacious hall.

"Hi, I'm this year's freshman. I want to borrow a few books."

Tang Xiu went to the work area where several staffs were located and spoke to one of the middle-aged women.

"I'm sorry, new students are not yet able to borrow books from the library," said the middle-aged woman with a smile, "Although you already have your university card, but you have yet to apply for a library card. If you plan to borrow books frequently, you need

to submit your ID card as well as other information. Then we'll handle your library card application."

"Then I'll submit all the information you need now!" said Tang Xiu with a smile after having been silent for a moment.

"Alright!"

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu had submitted all the required information. He then walked into the library. Knowledge was like nourishment. The more knowledge one learned the more one could think and understand things out. Although in the truest sense one couldn't truly grasp geography by only knowing astronomy; yet, having more knowledge in one's mind could make one's path in life be faster, easier and steadier.

It was 11:00 PM. He left the library after reading a book and then found Le Baiyi's office after asking around.

Inside the office, Le Baiyi was holding a magnifying glass to observe the lines of a stone. Upon hearing the door being knocked, he put down the magnifying glass and looked up.

"Tang Xiu?"

"Ah, Professor Le, I'm disturbing you, am I?" said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Le Baiyi quickly came out of his desk. He let out a smile and then said, "No, no. I'm glad you came looking for me! Tang Xiu, it's been two months since we last met, right?"

"Yeah, nearly so!" said Tang Xiu with a smile."

Gesturing for Tang Xiu to sit down, Le Baiyi then personally brewed a pot of tea and poured a cup for Tang Xiu. After that, he smiled and said, "It's kinda fortunate that I met you in Tianjin City before. Otherwise, I wouldn't have known that a genius would be coming to our campus. Well, have you registered yet? Or is there anything you haven't completed? Tell me and I'll help you handle it immediately."

“Actually, my coming here this time is because I need Professor Le’s help for two matters.” Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“So? Do tell me! As long as I can help, you can rest assured that I won’t refuse.” Laughed Le Baiyi happily upon hearing it.

“Professor Le, I have some important things that need to be handled. Thus, I’m afraid I won’t have time to attend the military training. Could you open a back door for me?”

Surprised, Le Baiyi frowned and said, “What do you have to do?”

“I have to leave for Jingmen Island for a few days. I have some important matters to do there.”

“I have a good solution for that.” Le Baiyi nodded and said, “I have been researching a subject that requires me to explore and observe some islands’ terrains in the South China Sea. When the time comes, I’ll put your name in the exploration member list, so you won’t need to participate in the military training. I’ll handle the formalities with the campus. So, what about the other matter?”

“I heard that freshmen must stay in the campus. Can I get an exception for this? Of course, I’ll also stay on the campus often, but...”

Le Baiyi waved his hand and said, “If you don’t want to live inside the campus, you can apply to live outside! These are only trivial matters. Just give it to me to handle it.”

Tang Xiu said gratefully, “Thanks a lot, Professor Le. Anyway, do you have some free time at noon? I want to invite you to have lunch with me.”

Clapping his hands, Le Baiyi replied with a contented expression, “No problem. However, I should be the one treating you. After all, since you’ve come to me, I’m afraid that old geezer in Tianjin City would stab my spine if I not invited you to a meal. Anyways, let’s go to the Tongfu Restaurant outside the campus. I’m a regular

there.”

Tang Xiu smiled faintly.

Treating him for a meal?! He was naturally unable to let Le Baiyi treat him today. After all, he was the one asking for his help, to begin with!

After lunch, Tang Xiu refused Le Baiyi’s invitation to drink tea. After parting ways, he went straight to the campus library again. After spending more than an hour reading a book there, he then went to the classroom.

At this moment, the students present were obviously a lot more than in the morning. It was more than 30 students altogether, and there was only 10 left remaining for the full class. Tang Xiu’s arrival, in particular, attracted everyone’s attention, as many of them whispered about some topics Tang Xiu couldn’t hear.

“Yo, Brother Tang. Come here!”

Zhao Liang stood as he faced toward Tang Xiu and waved.

Tang Xiu walked there and sat himself down. Only then he heard Zhao Liang’s willy voice, “Eldest Brother Tang, now our classmates have really seen it. Our class’s teacher in charge—Teacher Han really came to Shanghai University just for you. When you left the classroom in the morning, it was just like her spirit had left her body. It wasn’t long after meeting the other new freshmen that she went out to chase you.”

Tang Xiu creased his brows slightly as he shook his head and said, “She might have had her own matters! Alright, let’s change the topic. Who among you knows any fellow senior students here?”

“Why do you?” Yue Kai was puzzled.

“Our fellow senior students should be able to borrow books from the campus library. I was planning to borrow a few books there to read. If I can’t borrow them, I wanna know a place outside the

campus where I can buy them.” said Tang Xiu.

“Why borrow them? Might as well buy them directly. Tell me what books you wanna buy. But it’s best for you to make a list of them, though. I’ll drive you out to buy them after we finished everything this afternoon.” Said Yue Kai with a smile.

“Well, let’s buy it then!” Laughed Tang Xiu and said, “Let’s go out this afternoon and then stroll around after that. I’ll treat you to dinner tonight.”

Yue Kai raised his thumb and exclaimed, praising, “Woot, Eldest Brother Tang is really impressive. But where are we going to eat tonight?”

“I just had lunch in Tongfu Restaurant outside the campus this noon. Their dishes are not bad,” said Tang Xiu.

“No problem.” Yue Kai nodded and said, “Anyways, are your pockets full? If it is, let’s call Zhao Liang and his dorm mates! The seven of us having a drink will surely create a good atmosphere!”

Tang Xiu nodded, “That’s fine with me! Call everyone.”

Yue Kai nodded contentedly, but he suddenly whispered, “Have you heard something? The last guy in our dorm who has yet to arrive was injured by some hoodlums because of his heroic acts. He’s hospitalized in Shanghai Hospital now! I heard his injuries are not severe. Nevertheless, it’s impossible for him to come to school during this period. And heck, I’m really envious of him! He doesn’t have to participate in the military training.”

Acting heroically and getting injured?

“What happened exactly?” asked Tang Xiu, puzzled.

“This buddy came across some robbers. Precisely, he helped an old lady get her wallet back. But then he got stabbed by the hoodlums’ knife. But man! He’s quite strong-willed. For fear of delaying his registration to the campus, he pressed and covered his wound, came out of the subway entrance and ran for a few

kilometers to our campus. The teachers in the registrar office learned about the situation and reported it to the cops. Later on, they learned after the police investigation that he got stabbed by the hoodlums because of his heroic act. That's right, the children of that old lady also sent him a pennant flag. Our campus will surely become famous because of this." Said Yue Kai.

A trace of smile was revealed on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth as he nodded and said, "It seems like we have more brothers in our dorms now. Well then, how about we go to the hospital to visit him?"

"Some of us has discussed it too, and we're ready to go to the hospital in the afternoon! Zhao Liang's dorm brothers also want to go." Said Yue Kai.

"Alright, then we shall go together!" said Tang Xiu with a smile.

At this time, Han Qingwu entered the classroom. As she looked around the classroom and saw Tang Xiu, a trace of a smile immediately appeared on her face as she said, "The students who have just registered, come to me to fill your registration. I'm Han Qingwu and I'll be your class' teacher in charge for the next few years."

Immediately, more than ten students who had just registered themselves went to Han Qingwu to write their names and phone numbers.

Knock, knock!

The classroom's door was knocked and everyone's eyes looked at the door's direction. However, after they saw the girl in front of the classroom, each and every one of them stared blankly in a daze one after another.

A beauty! A strikingly gorgeous belle!

She was a very beautiful belle never before seen by almost all of the students in the class.

“You are?” Han Qingwu was the fastest to react as she asked.

“I’m looking for Tang Xiu!” said the gorgeous belle with a smile unfolding on her face.

Chapter 342: Who are you Exactly?

In a flash, everyone's eyes, including Han Qingwu's, were fixated on Tang Xiu. Envy and jealousy filled their eyes, crying inside as to why such a striking beauty who could topple a country didn't look for them.

Han Qingwu looked at Tang Xiu with slightly creased brows and asked, "Do you know her?"

"Yeah!" Tang Xiu stood up slowly as a trace of smile appeared on his handsome face. As he walked toward the door, he said, "Teacher Han, I'm going out. I'll be back shortly."

"OK!"

Han Qingwu's expression looked a bit strange as she nodded silently.

A moment after, Tang Xiu walked alongside the belle to the corridor and said with a smile, "Wanying, I did hear you would come to Shanghai University to attend the graduate program, but I never thought you'd really come. Seems like you're an alumna here as well."

"Since I'm a graduate program student and you're a freshman, then shall I call you junior fellow student Tang?" said Mu Wanying and lightly laughed.

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing, "Well, might as well call me by my name. Anyhow, is there something you need from me?"

"Is it not alright for me to look for you?" said Mu Wanying with a smile, "Anyhow, I heard from my teacher that you invited him for lunch outside this noon."

Teacher? Le Baiyi?

"I was asking for Professor Le's help. It was just time for lunch, so I asked him to have lunch together with me," said Tang Xiu

with a smile.

“Yea, I did hear teacher say it,” Mu Wanying nodded and then said, “Do you have time this evening? How about having dinner?”

“I can’t. I promised my classmates to treat them to a meal this evening.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “You can come too, or else we can mark for another day.”

Mu Wanying hesitated for a moment before she shook her head and said, “I won’t go. I don’t know your classmates. How about tomorrow evening? Let’s meet at the campus gate.”

“Alright!” Tang Xiu nodded.

“I was very worried that you were not someone easy to get along with.” Said Mu Wanying with a smile, “But since I know from Tang Ying that you’re her younger brother, I feel completely at ease.”

Tang Ying?

“You know her?” asked Tang Xiu, puzzled.

“We’re boudoir friends.” Laughed Mu Wanying as she said, “We’ve been playing together since childhood.”

“Ah, the world really is a very small place!” Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “Anyways, I gotta get back to the classroom. Let’s exchange our numbers and meet again tomorrow evening.”

“Alright!”

After exchanging cell numbers, Mu Wanying left with a smile on her face.

As Tang Xiu returned to the classroom, everyone’s vision was immediately attracted to him. Han Qingwu didn’t say anything, but Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, and the others immediately approached him when he sat himself back in his seat.

“Eldest Brother Tang, my dear Brother, who was that breathtakingly beautiful belle?” With a voice filled with a

Northeast accent, Hu Qingsong hugged Tang Xiu's shoulder affectionately as he asked.

Following that, Zhao Liang also hurriedly echoed, "Yeah! You mustn't hide it, Eldest Brother Tang. That kind of stunning beauty is just... really... really drop-dead gorgeous. Man, I'd be content to have my lifespan lessened by 10 years if I had such a breathtaking gorgeous belle as my girlfriend."

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh upon seeing them. He could only reply helplessly, "Nope, I'm not that familiar with her since we only had a meal together before. But back then, after she heard that I would study at Shanghai University, she then came visiting me to have some chats. Anyhow, if you really wanna chase after her, I can help you build the bridge."

Yue Kai rapidly echoed, "Then she's mine! You must not compete with me! Eldest Brother Tang, can you give me her number? I'll treat you to a big meal tonight!"

"I can't tell you her number that easily, mate." Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing and said, "But I'll ask her tomorrow about it. Regardless, I'll give you her number if she's willing to know you. After all, it's her number, to begin with."

"Damn, it's just so right to call you Eldest Brother Tang. You really know how to respect a beautiful woman." At this time, Yue Kai showed a magnanimous verve as he raised his thumb and sighed, "Well, I got no problem with that, so I'll be waiting for the good news from you tomorrow. Since you're going to treat us tonight, I won't snatch the honor. But after filling our bellies, I want everyone to accompany me to the best KTV in Shanghai."

"Hehehe. Eldest Brother Tang, you mustn't favor one and leave out the others, no?" Laughed Hu Qingsong as he said, "You gotta give us her number too."

"Yea," Zhao Liang nodded and said, "A graceful young lady is a

good match for a gentleman. All of us here have no girlfriend. So we'll pursue the lady together! Whoever can hug the belle will depends on each one's ability! Besides, even if we brothers don't act, I'm afraid countless cheap men on the campus will go signing up dauntlessly, wave upon wave."

Yue Kai thought about it and he also thought that what Zhao Liang said was true. As far as men were concerned, a woman at such a level would always attract them. Not to mention that there were a lot of men with courage nowadays, so it was inevitable that many flies would revolve around her.

"Okay! But we brothers gotta have an agreement first. Nobody can play shady here. If anyone of us can really win the heart of the belle, all of us will have to give him our faithful blessing."

"No problem!"

"Deal!"

"OK!"

The seven or eight guys around Tang Xiu echoed and nodded with satisfaction.

Observing them, Tang Xiu was secretly speechless inside. He then noticed that Han Qingwu was paying attention to him. Pretending not having seeing anything, he said in a low voice, "Brothers, look. Teacher Han is kinda displeased seeing us gathered and talking here. Let's talk about how you'll chase the belle thingy after we leave the classroom, shall we?"

"Got it!"

Everyone looked at Han Qingwu. They could see that her expression was kind of unsightly as they then immediately sat straight.

Yue Kai then raised his hand to cover his mouth as he spoke, "Eldest Brother Tang, it's really a pity, though. You already have such a striking beauty in Teacher Han. So you mustn't compete

with us for that belle. But worry not, though, for us brothers will compensate you for that. Hu Qingsong will surely wash your socks for the next several months.”

Hu Qingsong who could hear Yue Kai’s words, albeit vaguely, quickly lowered his head and growled, “Screw off, Yue Kai. Why don’t you wash Eldest Brother Tang’s socks for months, huh?”

“But I’m the one who’s gonna treat him to a meal!”

“I can also do that!”

Tang Xiu, who sat between them and listened to their whispered quarrel, immediately extended his hand to twist their waists. He looked at their faces and spoke in an undertone voice, “If you two keep bickering, I won’t give you the number!”

There were only a few things to do left in the afternoon class, one of which was the election of the interim class president.

What made Tang Xiu unable to utter any words was that he was unanimously voted and elected as the class president despite his unwillingness to participate in the election. Following that, a female student was then appointed as the class vice president.

Quickly, the other student body class’s members were also elected, although it was only temporary. Afterward, Han Qingwu took everyone to get their books and dismissed the class after everyone obtained their textbooks.

“Tang Xiu, you stay!” Han Qingwu cried out to stop Tang Xiu, who was about to leave.

Yue Kai, who stood beside Tang Xiu, quickly pulled out his BMW car keys and threw it to Tang Xiu. He then winked at him and called out, “Eldest Brother Tang, drive my car when you go out to our appointment. If you don’t come back tonight, I’ll host the dinner. Also, I won’t lock the door for you.”

“Get lost!”

Tang Xiu grabbed the key and threw a curse back to him. Not only that, Yue Kai and the gang also helped him take his textbooks back to their dormitory.

Angry and amused at the same time, Han Qingwu stared at Yue Kai. She had been in college before, so she naturally knew what Yue Kai meant.

“Talk any rubbish again and I’ll make you fail in your English course.”

“BROTHERS, WITHDRAW!”

Upon hearing it, Yue Kai ran like hell at once.

Walking down the boulevard in the campus, Han Qingwu kept silent, and Tang Xiu also wasn’t anxious to speak. The two walked without destination as Han Qingwu eventually turned her head to look at Tang Xiu, asking, “Who was the belle that came looking for you before?”

“I thought you couldn’t bear to hold any longer.” Said Tang Xiu with a smile, “She’s Professor Le’s student who’s attending the graduate program at Shanghai University this year. I met her in Tianjin City when I got to know Professor Le.”

Realization dawned upon Han Qingwu as she immediately smiled and said, “Little did I think that you would have such an edge on beautiful women! I recall that, when we were in Star City, there was also a gorgeous woman who came looking for you, right?”

“How come I have an edge with women?! I’ve always been busy with many things that need to be dealt with, tiring me out to death.” Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “Besides, I don’t intend to fall in love for the time being. I even got depressed every time Yue Kai teases me.”

Surprised, Han Qingwu stared at him blankly and said in astonishment, “Why don’t you want to fall in love? Isn’t being in the university the best time to fall in love?”

“I’m very busy and I also have to allocate much time for study.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “Love between a man and woman doesn’t have any meaning to me.”

“Why do I taste the vicissitudes of life hearing from you?” Han Qingwu was at a loss whether she had to cry or laugh, “You couldn’t be a hundred-year-old geezer or someone who transmigrated and reincarnated into a new body, right?”

Tang Xiu smiled and replied, “What’s with transmigration and reincarnation...”

Suddenly, his body quivered in an instant as his facial expression changed as though having a thunderbolt blasted inside his heart.

Transmigrating and being reincarnated?

Realization dawned on him all of a sudden. If Xue Qingcheng were to die in the Immortal World, could she possibly be transmigrated and reincarnated on Earth?

It had to be known that the Immortal World was only one of the myriad realms. Whereas the Abyssal Hell of Samsara was the place that governed the cycle of Samsara. For individuals who died in the Immortal World, as long as their souls didn’t scatter and disappear, it was possible for them to be reincarnated in the Immortal World or in one of the myriad small worlds. And Earth was also one of those myriad small worlds.

“Tang Xiu, what happened to you?” Han Qingwu could acutely sense Tang Xiu’s unusual reaction as she asked.

After falling into silence for a while, Tang Xiu suddenly asked, “Do you have three red birthmarks on your left shoulder?”

Stunned, Han Qingwu fell into a daze. With disbelief and astonishment, she asked, “How did you know? Even when the weather is hot, I have never once showed my shoulders, no?”

“You really have them?” Tang Xiu’s pupils shrunk.

“Yeah, it’s been there since I was born. There are three small red birthmarks shaped in triangular patterns.” Said Han Qingwu, “My parents once told when I was a child that these three birthmarks look like a very beautiful pattern, so I don’t need any tattoos.”

Tang Xiu’s face turned somewhat pale. He stared at Han Qingwu tightly as he asked word by word, “Who. Are. You. Exactly?”

Shocked and stupefied, Han Qingwu’s pace came to a stop in an instant. With a bewildered expression, she asked, “Why are you asking this? I’m me!”

Chapter 343: Utterly Confused and Bewildered

While looking at Han Qingwu's bewildered expression, Tang Xiu's heart was completely chaotic at this moment. He was sure that she should be Xue Qingcheng, albeit vaguely.

Yet, there was something he was unable to figure out. How would Xue Qingcheng have an accident not long after his tragic death in the Immortal World? Logically speaking, they must have snatched his interspatial ring and obtained massive treasures from inside. He himself had even given them the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis cultivation technique. Shouldn't they be celebrating their victory and immersing themselves in practicing it?

What the hell had happened in the Immortal World in the end? Why did Xue Qingcheng transmigrate and reincarnate here?

"What happened to you, Tang Xiu?" Han Qingwu grabbed Tang Xiu's hand with an expression full of concern.

Tang Xiu took a deep breath and temporarily suppressed his chaotic feelings. He shook off Han Qingwu's hand as he shook his head and said, "Teacher Han, I just recalled that I still have some things to do. If you don't have anything else to say, I can no longer accompany you chatting. So I'll take my leave."

"Hey! Hey..."

Ignoring Han Qingwu's shouts, Tang Xiu strode toward the campus gate.

He needed to calm himself! He dared not say with 100% assurance that Han Qingwu was Xue Qingcheng, yet they were way too much alike. Be it their appearances, words, actions, demeanors and also the same three red birthmarks on their left shoulders. Xue Qingcheng had once told him that her three birthmarks would forever accompany her regardless of herself being reincarnated

anywhere.

And now, he didn't know how he should face her!

Should I kill her?

However, looking at her bewildered expression just now, Tang Xiu didn't have the heart to do it.

Should I get her back?

Yet, recalling his death in the Immortal World, his heart was torn by a tearing pain. How could it be possible to get together with her again? How could it be possible to love and have affection for her again?

He was at a loss.

With such a chaotic mood, Tang Xiu returned to Bluestar Villa Complex. He took a bath, put on pajamas and sat on the bed. Right now, he needed to calm himself.

After a very long period of time, he gradually calmed down, albeit slowly. He already made up his mind. If Han Qingwu was really Xue Qingcheng, he would definitely kill her personally. However, before he was 100% sure, what he needed to do was distance himself from her.

I gotta vent this feeling!

Tang Xiu dressed up and then dialed Yue Kai's cell number.

"Where are you?"

"In the dormitory. We're about to go to the hospital."

"I'll be waiting for you at the campus gate. Hurry up. We'll go to the hospital together." Said Tang Xiu.

Yue Kai fussed, "Aren't you dating Teacher Han? How..."

"Don't shit about me dating Han Qingwu anymore. I really don't have anything to do with her. If you say any shit again, I won't give you the belle's number." Said Tang Xiu.

“No, no. I promise you I won’t say anything! Wait for us there!” said Yue Kai as he then hung up the phone.

Tang Xiu went out of his villa. He took a glance at the garage door and was somewhat at a loss inside. He didn’t want to be too high-profile, but the four cars in the garage really made it inconvenient for him to take them out; especially to see his classmates. Thinking about it, should he buy a cheap car?

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu arrived at the campus gate. Yue Kai hadn’t come out yet, so he went to a small supermarket nearby to buy a pack of cigarettes. He took one, lit it up, and pulled a few puffs.

“Huh?”

Tang Xiu creased his brows. Someone he didn’t want to see was caught in his line of sight, along with a bunch of hoodlums around him.

“This damn bunch of second-generation nouveau-riches... Can’t you live normally once? Living and spending your youth in stupid idly life like you were drunk all day, really meaningless.” Tang Xiu looked at them from afar, watching them standing beside supercars as he shook his head secretly.

Two minutes later, a BMW came out of the campus. When it stopped at the corner of the campus gate, Yue Kai, Hu Qingsong, Zhao Liang and some others got off the car.

“Woot, isn’t this the famous Young Master Yue? Tsk, tsk... It’s so unlike you to be admitted to Shanghai University, huh. Especially, this taste of yours. Seems like you’re getting trashier; you’re even hanging out with a bunch of hillbillies now.” With a cigarette clamped in his lips, Li Zhen leaned on his supercar while shouting aloud with squinted eyes at Yue Kai, who was a few meters away from him.

“Hahaha. He’s really hopeless! Had it not been because Yue Yan

covered his ass before, could he even be able to enter the count?" Another yellow-dyed haired youth loudly echoed, full of sarcasm.

As Yue Kai saw Li Zhen's gang, his expression immediately changed. Anger was written on his handsome face as he shouted back, "Li Zhen, Qin Yusheng. You wanna have a fucking brawl here, don't you?"

Rolling his eyes in response, Li Zheng taunted, "What if this Big Daddy wants to have a brawl, huh? You wanna play with us?"

Hu Qingsong strode out and looked at Li Zhen and his gang, saying, "You wanna brawl, we'll accompany you. This Big Daddy has never been afraid of anyone other than my own old man."

Li Zhen's complexion changed and waved his hands. Following him, several people walked toward Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong!

Standing in the distance, Tang Xiu watched them. A helpless expression emerged on his face. The reason why he made a bet with Li Zheng before was not entirely because Li Zhen was a sore in his eyes. The main reason was that he would have to get along with Yue Kai in the future. Hence, he hoped that Li Zhen would be far away from him. Thus, he got rid of him to solve the problem beforehand, as to avoid a conflict between these two.

Yet, now, they unexpectedly ran into each other at entrance of Shanghai University.

While stuffing one of his hands in his trousers' pocket and the other holding a cigarette, Tang Xiu walked toward the two gangs. When he was ten meters away from them, he dashed and traversed four or five meters forward in an instant.

"Bugger off!"

Tang Xiu glared at Li Zhen and indifferently said.

Upon seeing Tang Xiu, Li Zhen's complexion abruptly changed. Next to him was a young man who had never seen Tang Xiu, who then rolled up his sleeve and cussed, "Who the fuck are you

jumping in here? Why don't you mind your own fucking business? You wanna get trashed?"

Pa!

Tang Xiu didn't stop his pace as he strode before that youth and fiercely slapped him. The slap was fast and also exerted a bit of strength, causing the youth to be thrown four or five meters away before heavily slamming on the ground and fainting.

"Are you not going to get the fucking lost?" Tang Xiu glared at Li Zhen again.

Li Zhen and the seven or eight youths around him had their facial expressions turn unsightly. However, they didn't make impertinent remarks like the beaten youth and just angrily glared at Tang Xiu.

"Let's get the hell out of here!"

Gritting his teeth, Li Zhen quickly walked to the fainted youth's side. After he pulled him up from the ground, he then gave the youth to his gang and left.

"What the heck is this?"

Yue Kai was dumbfounded. Hu Qingsong was stunned, whereas Zhao Liang and the others were left dumbstruck.

The gang that was about to clash with them unexpectedly looked walked away with their tails between their legs?

What was that "we'll get the hell out" for?

Turning his head to look at Tang Xiu, Yue Kai asked with difficulty, "Eldest Brother Tang, what the heck just happened? That son of bitch Li Zhen... seemed afraid of you?"

Zhao Liang nodded and echoed, "Yeah, how come he was like a mouse bumping into a cat when he saw you?"

"Never mind it." Tang Xiu let out a pale smile and said, "Maybe I look scarier or something. Or maybe it was because there was

another person coming to aid you, so they could only leave with their tails between their legs.”

“No way. Eldest Brother Tang, we are brothers who sleep next to you, so don’t try hiding it from us,” Yue Kai shook his head and said, “I grew up knowing Li Zhen and his gang. This bunch of bastards are not pushovers. Even if someone helped us, they wouldn’t be afraid like that. Besides, apart from that kiddo who was hit by you, it was not only Li Zhen who was afraid of you, so were his other gangs.”

“Okay, okay!” Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, “I was idle and got bored last night, so I went to Laoshan in Changxi City. I bet a wager with him before the race. That was: he must immediately avoid me like the plague were he to see me later. He lost, so he just straightly left. That’s it.”

“You mean... you competed with him in a car race in Laoshan Highway and won?” asked Yue Kai, astounded.

“You can say it was my win. But I was not the champion, though.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “I only got the runner-up.”

Yue Kai’s lips quivered before he suddenly said, “Eldest Brother Tang, you really lie low. I only got know this now. You should be very...”

Raising his hand to interrupt him, Tang Xiu then said, “Well, I’m very capable. For you to worship me is normal. Anyways, let’s go to the hospital! Also, your car won’t be able to take all of us.”

Yue Kai’s mouth opened a few times, wanting to say something, yet he gulped the words back. He was not a brainless person; otherwise, he wouldn’t have been able to enter Shanghai University. From Tang Xiu’s reaction, he could infer that Tang Xiu didn’t want him to speak out the following words.

“Alright, I’ll ride a cab with Eldest Brother Tang! If you arrive at the hospital before us, remember to wait for us at the gate!” said

Hu Qingsong.

“Alright!” After a slight hesitation, Yue Kai nodded.

As the BMW left, Hu Qingsong turned his head to Tang Xiu and said with a smile, “Eldest Brother Tang, I know that Yue Kai wanted to say that you were also very rich, right? I was indeed unable to see that you just kept yourself under the radar. It turns out that you’re a second generation nouveau-riche as well.”

Tang Xiu couldn’t help chuckle to himself, “I’m wealthy? I always thought that having money from your family is not as interesting as making money yourself. Hence, apart from the money my family gave me, the rest of the money I spent was earned by myself.”

“You earned it? How?” asked Hu Qingsong, astounded.

“Setting up my own enterprise, selling calligraphies and paintings, and also working as a doctor. Shortly put, I do what I can to make money.” Laughed Tang Xiu.

Hu Qingsong rolled his eyes. He was simply unable to believe everything Tang Xiu said from the start. He just smiled and cussed, “Eldest Brother, I just realized that your big talk is the most powerful amongst us!”

“Hahaha, don’t you think that bragging is also a good skill in itself?” Laughed Tang Xiu and said, “There’s a good saying for that: Having good intentions is not as good as having a silver tongue. You too know that a silver-tongue people is very popular nowadays, no?!”

“What an absurd fallacy!” Hu Qingsong said, “Those whose mouths are hyping about something are people who are usually up to no good. That’s not a good thing at all.”

“Hahaha...”

Not wanting to talk about this topic anymore, Hu Qingsong then said, “Let’s go! Let’s not have Yue Kai and the others wait for us for

too long.”

They quickly caught a cab and rushed towards Shanghai Hospital.

Chapter 344: Giving a bit of Advice

Shanghai, Dynasty Clubhouse.

An expensive supercar roared as it entered the clubhouse entrance and then stopped in the parking lot. Following that, several security guards hurriedly opened the car's doors.

“Get Yu Zhi inside.”

Li Zhen got off and said with a cold and detached expression.

Li Zhen's gang quickly entered the main hall. They then took the elevator straight to the third floor to a magnificently decorated and spacious lounge. The several security guards who followed them then put the fainted youth on the sofa before leaving one after another.

“Fuck! He's too rampant. Too arrogant! Brother Zhen, I can't stomach this insult!” A young man dressed in outlandish clothes cried out angrily.

Li Zheng coldly stared at him and then asked, “You can't stomach this insult, but do you think we can? The fucking damned thing is that we can't. And we have no means to retaliate.”

That youth's brows creased and indignantly replied, “Why can't we? Does that punk have some underlings with real abilities or something? Yu Zhi was beaten by him and hasn't woken until now. I'm afraid he got a brain concussion.”

While looking at Yu Zhi who was lying down on the sofa in front of him, Li Zhen lit up a cigarette and sat on the sofa in silence. If he not met Tang Xiu in Changxi City beforehand and competed with him in the race, he would have retaliated without hesitation.

However, he absolutely couldn't dare to do that right now.

“Brother Zhen, you actually say that! Are we really unable to break off from the bet that time and must avoid him at all costs?

From when we were still kids until now, since when anyone who dares to shit on our head ends up well?" That youth furiously cried.

Taking out a deep breath, Li Zhen forced a smile and said, "Do you think I don't wanna trash that punk? But if we do exact our revenge and fail and then he figures out it was us, I'm afraid that we will be dead meat."

The youth was stunned. He then asked with a confused expression, "What do you mean?"

"Like the saying goes, know thy enemy and know yourself, only then will you be victorious in battle." Li Zhen replied in a heavy voice, "Let me ask you, do we know this surnamed Tang's background? Were we to provoke a terrifying figure rashly, only bad luck will be waiting for us. Besides, there's another thing I didn't tell you. Last night in the car race, Chi Nan almost had Huan Yu killed. If not for Tang Xiu, Huan Yu would be dead."

The youth was confused, "I did hear Huan Yu mentioning this after the car race yesterday. Turns out this is for real?"

"Yes, it's real." Li Zhen nodded and said, "I saw the accident site. I also took a look at Huan Yu's car. It was indeed like what he said. If not for Tang Xiu, he would've died in Chi Nan's hands back then. This explains that Chi Nan is a vicious and merciless woman who sees lives as worthless things. Yet, she's unexpectedly very reverent and respectful toward Tang Xiu. From this, can't you figure out the crux of the problem?"

"Brother Zhen, you mean that Tang Xiu has a terrifying identity and background?" The youth was shocked.

"The Everlasting Feast Hall is an upscale restaurant in Shanghai. So I can tell that the Big Boss behind it is perhaps very extraordinary." Li Zhen sneered and said, "I suspect that Tang Xiu and this Everlasting Feast Hall have a deep relationship. Thus, if you want to deal with him, you gotta thoroughly investigate him

first. Otherwise, you will highly likely be out of luck were you to act rashly.”

In an instant, the other five or six people fell into silence. If Li Zhen’s analysis was correct, then they really couldn’t act against Tang Xiu that easily. After all, someone who could make Chi Nan keep acting respectfully toward him was evident that the person possessed an extraordinary background. In the case that they provoked him, the other party would send someone to kill them.

“Just wait until he wakes up and we’ll talk about it again!”

Li Zhen sighed inside, feeling slightly vexed. He then grabbed the beer on the table, opened it and gulped it down without reservation.

At Shanghai First Public Hospital.

Tang Xiu and Hu Qingsong got down from the taxi. There, Yue Kai and several others were already waiting for them at the entrance. The group of six then bought a basket of fruits in the vicinity and then rushed to the hospital’s Inpatient Department’s ward Yue Kai had asked around.

Inpatient Department, ward #608.

Xue Chao leaned on the bedhead, feeling all bored while rotating the mobile phone in his hand. However, he didn’t even glance at it. After coming out from a backwoods region, he originally intended to go around the metropolis and see the world, as well as learn some useful things. Yet he didn’t expect that he would get injured right on his first day in Shanghai.

Damn! I was way too careless! Those little bastards only knew trivial Kung Fu, yet I got stabbed by their knives. If that old man of mine were to know about this, he would have jumped out of his grave out of fury to beat me violently, no? Holy fucking shit! I must never mention anything about this shit. Otherwise, my precious son will surely be laughing at me—his father in the

future.

Xue Chao yawned and became more and more listless.

However, saving others also gave him some benefits. Recalling the promise from the campus that he was exempted from tuition fee, a smile was revealed on his face. He didn't much money at home. He did leave a big sum of money money there, but it was only sufficient for his son's milk money.

I gotta make money! I have to!

That old man of mine didn't have any skills. So I won't let my son think the same in the future; that his father also has no skills. So be it. I'll take any work when I'm not busy with my studies. Carrying bricks, moving cement—I, this father, have done it for some time! So it won't be a problem. I walked in the mountain back at home since I was a small child and I'm the son of a hunter, so it will definitely not be a problem.

Amid his thoughts, he glanced at the sickbed next to him. A young man about his age, looking refined with his delicate, fair skin and wearing glasses, was surrounded by his parents and grandparents. Even his aunt stayed there for a couple of hours.

Suddenly, he was somewhat envious of that pampered kid. The kiddo merely broke his leg after falling accidentally. Just because of that, his entire family ran over here to ask how he was?

Aaaah, I'm so damn bored!

Sorrowfully screaming and crying deep down inside, he then turned his head to look out of the window.

"Who here is named Xue Chao?"

A loud voice with a thick Northeast accent came from the ward door.

For a moment, Xue Chao stared blankly, surprised. As he saw a group of young men about his age coming into the ward, his

complexion abruptly changed. His hand instantly grabbed the steel nail hidden under the pillow.

Don't tell me these punks are the comrades of those criminals and came to the hospital to retaliate against me?

He whispered to himself inside as a cold light instantly flashed in his eyes.

"It's me!"

Hu Qingsong strode forward. When he looked at the grim looking Xue Chao as well as saw the particularly obvious lump of muscles all over his body, he immediately cried out, "Wow, so you're Xue Chao, eh? Not bad, not bad. Though you don't look as handsome as me, your physique is quite great. Well, I gotta introduce myself. I'm Hu Qingsong, you can call me Old Hu, Qingsong, or of course, you can call me Brother Hu as well."

Xue Chao's gaze shifted from Hu Qingsong when he saw someone behind him carrying a basket of fruits. The restlessness inside his heart relaxed a lot as he then asked, "Pardon me, who are you?"

Surprised for a moment, Hu Qingsong suddenly realized that he had just spouted many nonsensical things. With an embarrassed expression on his face, he said, "We're students from Shanghai University! This is Yue Kai and he's Tang Xiu; the three of us are dorm mates. That one is Zhao Liang, Yang Hu, and Sun Xiaoquan. Their dorm is right in front of ours. Ah, that's right. We're all your classmates."

Fellow students?

Observing and sizing them up, Xue Chao then extended his hand with the steel nail under the quilt and said with a smile, "Great fellow students... I never expected that all of you would actually come to see me here."

Yue Kai sat next to the bedside and said with a smile, "Well, you're a big hero in our eyes. Ever since we heard about your

glorious and honorable deeds, we decided to visit you! Anyways, we'll become comrades for the next four years."

Echoing him, Hu Qingsong also followed, "That's right. Once fellow students, brothers for life. We're not only fellow students, but we'll also stay together later. So to say, the relationship is doubled. But it's a pity that I'm not a woman, though. Otherwise, I'd let you brother have some straightforward pleasure!"

Cough, cough!

Xue Chao was choked by a mouthful of his own saliva as he looked at Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong with a weird expression. Inwardly, he secretly lamented, What kind of ghosts are these fellow students of mine?

Tang Xiu walked a few steps toward Xue Chao and said, "How can you be here by yourself? Is there no one looking after you?"

Waving his hand, Xue Chao replied, "I came to university by myself, how would I have someone to look after me? It's just a small wound, so I'll be discharged after two days. Besides, I gotta get back to the campus!"

"I'll contact the nurse in the hospital later so they will take care of your food well. We'll be coming often to visit you here since we got nothing to do for this period of time. If you have anything you want, don't hesitate to tell us." Said Tang Xiu.

After staring in a daze at Tang Xiu for a long while, only then did Xue Chao shake his head and said, "No need. It's alright, my injury is nothing to be concerned of. You don't need to waste your money. It's not easy to make money nowadays."

"You don't need to worry about it. You just need to recuperate from your injury. If you have any problems, let us know immediately. And don't refuse it. If you do, that means you regard us as strangers." Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

"This..."

After a slight hesitation, Xue Chao eventually nodded.

“Xue Chao, I heard you knocked down three criminals by yourself? Have you practiced any martial arts before?” asked Yue Kai.

“No. It’s just that my family lives on a mountain. My family has been hunters for generations. Although I’ve never practiced any martial arts since I was small, I’m a mountain’s monkey, nevertheless. If it were not for me spending my time desperately studying in the past few years, let alone three criminals, even if three more were added to them, I could still kill them.”

Hunters family?

Yue Kai’s eyes brightened up as he exclaimed in admiration, “Holy cow! That’s amazing! I heard that hunters are very strong. I never thought I would finally witness it today. So to say, our gang totally consist of powerhouses. When Old Hu had just arrived at the campus to register, he became the hero who saved the belle by beating several small scoundrels. As a result, those little hoodlums retaliated against him, whereas Eldest Brother Tang then used his invincible might to scare the shit out of them. And with you added to the gang, our dormitory, more or less, has Four Heavenly Guardians now.”

Four Heavenly Guardians?

Tang Xiu took a step back and flung his face aside. Expressing that he didn’t know him.

With a contemptuous look, Hu Qingsong spoke to Yue Kai, “Hey Old Yue, don’t speak shit so carelessly. Four Great Heavenly Kings? It’s okay for us three to stand up and clean up a few small thugs and hoodlums. But with that face of yours that looks even more beautiful than women, I’m afraid that you will be just like all show and no go, right? Hmph... what Heavenly King, eh. I think you’d better be called as the Imperial Concubine.”

"Hey, you wanna fight with me?!" roared Yue Kai angrily.

Four Devarajas or Four Great Heavenly Kings or Four Heavenly Guardians at the entrance to a Buddhism temple.

Chapter 345: Emergency Situation

Shanghai, Dynasty Clubhouse.

Inside the resplendent and magnificent lounge on the third floor, Li Zhen and his gang drank and chatted while a group of beautiful girls surrounded them, as if they had completely forgotten the previous humiliation.

In the sofa at the corner, Yu Zhi regained consciousness as an unbearable headache struck him. He had to use his arms to support himself for awhile before slowly changing to a sitting position. A wave of anger burst inside his heart when he caught sight of his brothers all fine and drinking.

This is so wrong! These bastards are not my brothers!

I got beaten up and they neglected me. But they got so far as having a party?! Motherfuckers... you're all heartless shits!

Clenching his fist, Yu Zhi didn't flare up. He stood still, and then went toward the door step by step.

"Huh? Yu Zhi woke up?"

Accidentally seeing Yu Zhi standing up, one of the youths immediately cried out.

Li Zhen raised his head. As he saw the scowling expression on Yu Zhi's face, he quickly released the girl in his embrace. He then stood and blocked Yu Zhi's path, asking with a puzzled expression, "Hey, Yu Zhi, where are you going?"

Yu Zhi stopped walking. His eyes swept over Li Zhen with a cold and detached expression and asked indifferently, "I'm sure I got fucking beaten up. Tell me, what happened afterward?"

Li Zhen's complexion turned stiff. He turned around to look at the others, waved his hand and said, "Women, all of you out!"

After a short while, all the women left, leaving only Li Zhen and

his gang.

“Yu Zhi, this punk, the one that beat you has quite a background. Do you remember me saying that I lost a bet with someone in the car race in Changxi City? The person who defeated me was that punk. I gave him my word that I’d stay the hell away from him when I see him. So...” Li Zhen forced a bitter smile and didn’t finish his words.

Squinting his eyes in response, Yu Zhi indifferently said, “In other words, you remained faithful to your brother thus you brought me back. Regardless, you avoided him like a plague and ran with your tail between your legs, am I right?”

“This...”

Li Zhen and the others exchanged dismayed looks. They wore awkward and embarrassed expressions on their faces.

“Forget it. Let’s not raise this shit for now! You continue playing, I’m leaving. I still got something to do.” Said Yu Zhi.

Having said that, he bypassed Li Zhen and walked out.

With a slightly unsightly expression, Li Zhen watched Yu Zhi’s disappearing back. He suddenly had a hunch that he just lost a brother yet again. It was just like in the past. Those goddamn traitors who became Yue Yang’s underlings and cut off any relations with them.

His expression fluctuated. Jolted by his thoughts, he turned around shouting, “Go! Bring him back to me.”

The several youths glanced at each other before immediately chasing after Yu Zhi. Quickly, Yu Zhi was dragged back to the lounge.

“Yu Zhi, we are brothers. Don’t pretend to be stupid. I know that punk beat you, and we naturally won’t leave it like that. But before we act, we must investigate his background and identity. Only after we know our enemy’s capital can we work out a revenge

plan.” Li Zhen clamped a cigarette and spoke seriously.

Staring at Li Zhen with a cold and detached expression, Yu Zhi indifferently said, “My head hurts. Staying here doesn’t feel good for me. Since you don’t want to send me to the hospital, then I’ll go myself. Can I?”

“...”

Li Zhen and the others instantly realized his meaning. Their complexion turned unsightly. When all was said and done, they truly didn’t thought to send Yu Zhi to the hospital before.

“This negligence is our fault. Accept this glass of wine as an apology on behalf of our brotherhood.” Li Zhen forced a wry smile and said.

Yu Zhi took the glass of booze, yet wasn’t in a hurry to drink it. Rather, he calmly said, “Li Zhen, I now finally understand why Huan Zi betrayed us back then. I don’t wanna say it too clearly, for it won’t look good for us. I’ll drink this glass of wine and then go to the hospital to check my injury. You can continue playing here.”

Having said that, he drank the booze, put the glass down and turned around to leave.

This time, Li Zhen didn’t stop him. The unsightliness on his face turned to the extreme. He sat back on the sofa and fell into silence, slowly closing his eyes.

He was never a brainless man. He knew perfectly well what Yu Zhi was implying with his words. Although Yu Zhi didn’t say it straightforwardly, yet it was highly likely that he would no longer hang out with them.

“Fuck...”

The instant Li Zhen opened his eyes, he grabbed the glass in front of him and fiercely threw it on the floor.

The other youths exchanged looks in dismay, but no one said

anything.

Taking a deep breath and pacifying himself for a while, Li Zhen then said in a heavy voice, "Rain must fall down from the sky, while women will also have to marry someday. So let's just live with it! You all have seen Yu Zhi's actions recently. This guy is usually very crazy and never eats any losses. Were he to go after that surnamed Tang, just observe it quietly. I have no means to test out the weight this surnamed Tang possesses. Since he's going to test the waters for us, we'll just wait and see."

"This..."

The others felt cold inside as they quickly glanced at each other and didn't utter any words.

Shanghai First Public Hospital.

At the Inpatient Department downstairs, Tang Xiu, Yue Kai, and the others bade Xue Chao farewell and were about to head home. Thought it was but only a short meeting, Xue Chao gave them a good impression.

"Let's not go back to campus first. Accompany me to buy a car!"

Zhao Liang was very envious of Yue Kai's car. Though he couldn't afford such an expensive car, but a car priced at ten thousand yuan was not a problem for him.

"OK! We'll go together. Besides, we don't have anything to do in the afternoon." Laughed Yue Kai.

"You guys go! I still have things to do. If anything, I'll call you all tonight. I'll treat you to dinner." Said Tang Xiu.

"Eldest Brother Tang, what are you gonna do?" asked Yue Kai, puzzled.

"It's just a trivial private matter," said Tang Xiu.

Upon hearing it, Yue Kai silently nodded. Since Tang Xiu said it was a private matter, he didn't want to pry.

As the gang quickly left, Tang Xiu heaved a sigh inside. He was having a headache as for how to clear the issues with Han Qingwu. He now regretted his promise to house her earlier.

That woman was someone he wanted to keep his distance with. Even if she would become his teacher in charge for the next four years and he couldn't really avoid her, but still, he must reduce any chance of being together with her as far as he could.

Since I've promised her, I'll just let her live there! Besides, I don't care about a house anyway, Tang Xiu sighed inwardly and then walked toward the outside.

In front of the Emergency Room.

A few ambulances arrived sounding their loud ear-piercing sirens and entered the hospital gate. Dozens of doctors and nurses that were waiting in front of the Emergency Room quickly pushed out trolleys and quickly surrounded them.

Accident?

Tang Xiu creased his brows as he saw the ambulances' doors being opened. Following that, the doctors and nurses lifted injured people with blood covering their bodies from the inside, as they then put them on the trolleys.

"Call Dr. Pan quickly! Damn, there are too many victims. The number of doctors and operating rooms in our hospital is far from enough. Call the other nearby hospitals and immediately transfer the wounded. Also, notify the ambulances behind and tell them to take the victims to the other nearby hospitals directly." Shouted a middle-aged man in a white coat and gold-rimmed glasses after he saw more than twenty severely injured people carried out from the seven ambulances.

Tang Xiu's expression slightly changed. From that doctor, he could deduce a few issues.

Firstly, there were too many victims and more would follow.

Secondly, the hospital didn't have enough doctors and operating rooms. Thirdly, the victims must be transferred. Hence, it would delay their treatment, which may result in the death of the seriously wounded victims.

While sighing inwardly, Tang Xiu strode toward the chaotic scene. Were he still a Supreme in the Immortal World, he wouldn't have bothered himself with such small and trivial matters. But the present him was not yet in the immortal path. He was but only a living person true to life.

Hence, ignoring and disregarding the matter at present was not something he could do!

Had he not encountered this matter and only heard about it elsewhere, he might have ignored it. But since it happened right before him and he could help, he wouldn't sit idly by and do nothing.

"Stop!"

Tang Xiu stopped a trolley.

On the trolley was a badly wounded man. His right leg was bleeding and, although the wound had been bandaged, it was obvious that it couldn't stop the blood from flowing out. The blood had thoroughly dyed the bandage and the overflow filled the trolley's surface at this time. There was also blood on the hair ends on his head while his face was torn and bleeding. Reason being that a thin, thumb-sized steel bar had pierced his chest.

"What are you doing? Make way, quickly!" The doctor beside the trolley scowled.

Tang Xiu casually held the victim's wrist as he pressed his finger to check his pulse while replying in a deep voice, "I'm also a doctor. Since your hospital doesn't have enough doctors and operating rooms, I'll give him treatment first."

The middle-aged doctor was stunned for a moment before angrily

scowling, "You're a doctor? How come I haven't seen you in the hospital before? This patient is badly injured and needs to be promptly sent to the operating room. Don't delay the treatment and step aside!"

Tang Xiu didn't answer. He used his spiritual sense to cover the wounded and pushed the middle-aged doctor aside to examine the injuries on the victim's body.

Rip!

Tang Xiu ripped the wounded man's tattered clothes as his fingers quickly sealed several acupoints around the steel bar. After that, he tore his thigh's pants and sealed its blood vessels to stop the bleeding. Then, he held the wounded man's body and reached out for the steel bar that pierced his chest ten centimeters deep.

"W-What are you gonna do? Y-You... you.. Murder!"

Upon seeing Tang Xiu's actions, the middle-aged doctor immediately roared, while two nurses, as well as other staff, were also dulled.

Ignoring him, Tang Xiu pulled the steel bar out. He then inserted his finger into the bloody hole and released his star force. After washing out the broken pieces of the bones inside and leaving a trace of his star force inside, he then turned to one of the nurses and shouted, "Dress up his wound!"

Having said that, he reached out to the wounded man's head. He started with pressing the Dang Yang point, and continuing with the Tai Yang, Yang Bai, Si Bai, Tian Chuang, and Lian Quan points. Along with black blood gushing out from the wound, Tang Xiu's fingers pressed the Lian Quan point several times before striding toward the other victims.

"What are you doing? Get the hell out!"

Another doctor at the side furiously looked at Tang Xiu, who had blocked his path. Saving people was like fighting fire. Thus, he was

furious toward this young man who was delaying his treatment. The victim was at their dying point. If it were to be delayed any further, they may die at any time.

Tai Yang	:	Great Sun
Yang Bai	:	Yang White
Si Bai	:	Four Whites
Tian Chuang	:	Heavenly Windows
Lian Quan	:	Ridge Spring

Chapter 346: Magical Medical Skill

“His breath is weak, his complexion is pale-white and his pupils have indication of disorganized movements. I’m afraid he can’t wait to be sent to the operating room. Please step aside, I have to treat him first.” Said Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

The doctor growled angrily, “Who are you? Why do you want to treat him? Who’ll take responsibility if an accident were to happen?”

“I’ll take responsibility.”

Tang Xiu growled coldly as he pushed the two nurses aside and quickly examined the victim’s injuries.

“It’s bad! The broken bones have pierced the lungs, causing massive internal hemorrhage. The excess blood must be taken out and the broken bones that pierced his lungs have to be cleared.”

Suddenly, Tang Xiu turned his head and looked at one of the doctors and shouted, “Two minutes! If you can’t give me a set of silver needles within two minutes, then this man will have been killed by you! Go quickly, find me silver needles!”

"What's happening here?"

The previous doctor who roared at Tang Xiu because of his initiative to help out with the treatments realized that that the two trolleys had stopped. He then immediately ran over and shouted.

The doctor who had just been chided by Tang Xiu quickly said, “Director Hu, this bastard is obstructing us. He even spit out nonsensical things.”

The man called Director Hu saw the victim’s condition and was shocked inwardly. When his eyes landed on Tang Xiu, who was checking the victim’s pulse, he asked in a heavy voice, “Who are you? Why are you obstructing our treatment? Don’t you know that treating patients is like fighting with fire?”

“I’m also a doctor. I just heard you saying that the hospital don’t have enough doctors and operating rooms, so I come to help.” Tang Xiu replied in a deep voice, “I don’t care if you’re a director, let’s cut the crap here. I already examined him; he only has two minutes left. If you can’t find me a set of silver needles, he’ll die!”

Upon hearing it, Director Hu was stunned. He immediately told the doctor who just reported to him, “Find silver needles. Quickly!”

“Yes!”

Although he was reluctant, the doctor ran in large strides.

Shifting his vision to Tang Xiu again, Director Hu asked, “You aren’t a doctor from our hospital, right? Where do you work? I just saw you checking the victim’s pulse. Are you a TCM doctor?”

“I’m Tang Xiu. I work at Star City Chinese Medical Hospital!” said Tang Xiu in a deep voice.

Star City Chinese Medical Hospital?

Isn’t this hospital the one that gained fame recently? The one that’s rumored to have a young Divine Doctor? And this name; doesn’t it sound familiar?

Director Hu raised his head and suddenly asked, “Are you that rumored young Divine Doctor from Star City Chinese Medical Hospital?”

Tang Xiu quickly glanced at him and lightly said, “It’s not the time to talk. Send all patients with serious injuries here immediately. Moreover, make everyone around spread out to ensure that the air can circulate. Also, help me prepare a few basins of water and clean towels. Order the other doctors to bring surgery tools and work with me.”

Director Hu hesitated.

He didn’t know whether he should believe in Tang Xiu. After all,

Tang Xiu looked too young. He himself was a senior doctor, yet he really didn't know how to deal with this unexpected emergency.

“I need to report to President Zhuge immediately!”

Tang Xiu didn't reply to him. Instead, he quickly treated the victim's trauma, stopping the bleeding.

Inside the Emergency Room, the hospital's president—Zhuge Wenfeng led several hospital's leaders as they strode toward the outside. He had just received a call from the Fire Department and immediately issued a preparation order to receive the victims. Dozens of workers were seriously injured due to the collapse of the construction site floor. For such big accident, he—as the hospital president—must rescue as many victims as possible. Even though he hadn't entered the operating room for the last six months, he was preparing to do the surgery personally.

“What happened? Why did you stop?”

After he arrived at the Emergency Room and saw the present scene, he immediately shouted aloud.

Hu Qiubo's eyes brightened up. He strode forward and reported everything Tang Xiu had said from the beginning. Following that, he finally said, “President. I think he's very likely to be a TCM doctor. So...”

“So what? Do you want to make fun of this kind of matter? Take him...”

“Heaven! The wounds of this man are no longer bleeding! What did that man just do?” A nurse near the trolley suddenly called out loudly. Her voice directly interrupted Zhuge Wenfeng's words.

Zhuge Wenfeng's expression changed and he strode over. He then asked in a deep voice, “What happened?”

Seeing the president himself coming over, the nurse's nervousness looked obvious as she stutteringly replied, “P-President.... President, he just treated the victim... a-and his

wounds are no longer bleeding.”

Suddenly, Zhuge Wenfeng turned his head to Tang Xiu and loudly asked, “Did you say you’re a doctor in Star City Chinese Medical Hospital and your name is Tang Xiu?”

“Yes!” Tang Xiu, who was in front of the patient and stopped his bleeding, gave a simple reply.

Zhuge Wenfeng quickly took his mobile and dialed a cell phone number. After his call connected, he quickly asked, “President Li Hongji? I’m the Shanghai First Public Hospital’s President—Zhuge Wenfeng. We’ve met before in the Medical Exchange Conference in Beijing.”

“Hahaha... it’s President Zhuge! What kind of wind brought your voice to me today? Anyhow, is there something you need from me?” Li Hongji’s voice came out of the mobile.

“Yeah. I want to ask you about someone.” Said Zhuge Wenfeng, “Does your Star City Chinese Medical Hospital have a young doctor called Tang Xiu?”

Li Hongji was surprised and asked back, “What are you asking about Tang Xiu for? He’s really a doctor in my hospital, though.”

“There was an accident at a construction site in Shanghai, resulting in a lot of seriously injured victims. He stopped the doctors in my hospital in doing their duty and dealt with the victims himself.” Said Zhuge Wenfeng.

“Let him do it!” replied Li Hongji without hesitation.

“Is his medical skill that good?” Zhuge Wenfeng asked in astonishment, “President Li, you must know that the victims’ conditions are very serious. If we don’t perform the surgery promptly, I’m afraid...”

“President Zhuge, if my memory serves me right, you contacted me more than a month ago wanting to see the young Divine Doctor from my hospital, right?” said Li Hongji in a deep voice, “Tang Xiu

is that young Divine Doctor. You should be happy with your luck since he's able to help treat the victims in your hospital."

"What? He's that young Divine Doctor?"

"That's right!"

Shocked and astonishment covered Zhuge Wenfeng's face. After hanging up the phone, he turned his head to look at the victims around and suddenly shouted, "Get all the victims inside for examination. Also, the doctor who will treat them is Dr. Tang. I'll take responsibility should any problems arise later."

"Yes!"

Hu Qiubo and the other hospital leaders, as well as nurses, carried out his order conscientiously, despite being unable to understand why the President assigned the duty to Tang Xiu.

Following that, Zhuge Wenfeng turned to look at Tang Xiu and exclaimed, "I had never thought that the young Divine Doctor from Star City Chinese Medical Hospital would be you. What Li Hongji has said was true. Seeing you here is really fortunate."

Tang Xiu didn't say anything and only looked at him with a dull expression.

He never liked any troublesome matters. And he feared that this Zhuge Wenfeng would be someone like Li Hongji who always annoyed him!

He came to Shanghai to study. He didn't want to be invited to work at Shanghai First Public Hospital.

"The silver needles are here!"

The doctor in white coat returned quickly.

After receiving the silver needles, Tang Xiu said in a deep voice, "Tell the others to disperse as far as possible. Moreover, order the doctors in the hospital to be prepared and leave the victims with the most severe injuries to me. As for the other victims, bring them

to the operating rooms to be treated by your hospital's doctors."

Zhuge Wenfeng nodded immediately and conveyed Tang Xiu's orders down.

Using the silver needles to seal off the blood vessels and stop the victim's internal bleeding, Tang Xiu transferred his star force and then carefully guided the extravasated blood into the throat.

Cough, cough!

Two minutes later, the victim coughed and simultaneously spat out large mouthfuls of black blood.

After the victim coughed the black blood out for the sixth time, Tang Xiu held him up to a sitting posture and used his palm to hold the victim's back.

"Scalpel!" Tang Xiu said in a deep voice.

At this time, the hospital had prepared a set of clean surgical tools. After a doctor opened the toolbox, Tang Xiu glanced at it and took a very sharp-looking scalpel. Without hesitation, he used it to cut the man's chest right at his lungs.

"This..."

Shocked, Zhuge Wenfeng was dumbstruck. So were the First Public Hospital's leaders, doctors, and nurses in the surrounding. Never had they imagined that someone would perform a surgery under public eyes. Even the act looked so crude and brutal.

Putting away the scalpel, Tang Xiu then took the tweezer and directly inserted it into the wound.

Two seconds! That's right! It was definitely only two seconds!

Zhuge Wenfeng and the others witnessed it with their own eyes. After Tang Xiu inserted the tweezer into the victim's wound, he took it out quickly along with a piece of a rice-like sized bone clamped by the tweezer.

"Heaven, how did he know that there was a bone inside?"

At the side, Hu Qiubo stared wide-eyed as he exclaimed out in disbelief.

His shock and disbelief was also felt by the others.

As for Tang Xiu, he ignored Hu Qiubo and continued inserting the tweezer into the victim's wound to remove the broken bones inside ceaselessly. Finally, he took a deep breath to focus his energy before inserting the tweezer into the wound yet again. Under the observation of his spiritual sense, he took the broken pieces of bones with extreme caution.

"Your hospital should have cardiogenic, yes? You must inject it into the man's body within five minutes. Also, tell one of your doctors to suture the man's wound."

Leaving a trace of star power inside the victim's lungs, Tang Xiu turned his head and spoke.

Zhuge Wenfeng immediately ordered someone to bring cardiogenic. After that, he asked with a confused expression, "Is it done?"

"Yeah. I have removed all the pieces of broken bones that pierced his lungs." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "It won't be a problem, you only need to suture the wound. However, his heartbeat is slowing down very fast. Even though I have done all I can, I only alleviated it a bit. He will probably be in a comatose state for a long time after you inject the cardiogenic, but his life is no longer in danger."

Zhuge Wenfeng's eyes blazed as though a torch as he stared deeply at Tang Xiu and asked, "How did you do it?"

"Well, every doctor has his own talents and abilities, and these are mine. Anyway, let's not waste any more time. Take me to the other severely injured victims."

"Alright!" Zhuge Wenfeng no longer asked.

Suddenly, a nurse spoke in undertone voice, "Did you noticed that the victim's wound wasn't bleeding when Dr. Tang was

treating him?”

Chapter 347: Startled by an Outstanding Man

The nurse's remark caused everyone who was about to leave to instantly halt. Then, a group of leaders led by Zhuge Wenfeng, two doctors, and many nurses fixated their eyes on the previous patient.

The man wasn't bleeding?

A shocked expression could be seen on everyone's faces.

Observing for more than ten seconds, Zhuge Wenfeng watched Tang Xiu's back as the latter strode into the Emergency Room. He was shocked to the extreme. During his career of tens of years as a doctor, he had seen countless small and big cases as well as innumerable surgeries. Yet, never once had he ever seen such a case where the patient's wound didn't bleed.

In particular, back when Tang Xiu cut open the victim's muscles to extract the broken bones from the lungs, it was definitely devoid of blood that normally should be gushing out.

Hu Qiubo's lips quivered a few times as he murmured, "Back then, I saw him pressing on some spots around the patient's wound. Could it be... he was using the Bloodstream Acupoints Sealing method?"

The Bloodstream Acupoints Sealing method?

Zhuge Wenfeng's expression changed. He quickly asked, "Are you sure he pressed some acupoints around the victim's wound?"

"Yeah, I was not the only who saw it, so were many others," Hu Qiubo nodded solemnly.

Zhuge Wenfeng looked at the others and saw them nodding. He immediately chased after Tang Xiu. He wanted to observe Tang Xiu's treatment methods, to verify how he did it.

In front of the operating room's door on the second floor.

Seven or eight migrant workers gathered around a dozen nurses and argued loudly. They followed their workmates to the hospital and had been waiting anxiously, but the hospital didn't have enough operating rooms. What made them the most furious was that the doctors only took the workers with light injuries into the operating rooms, while the other four workers with the most severe injuries had to wait outside.

"Please don't get agitated! The order was issued by the hospital president himself. A very skillful doctor has come to our hospital and he will treat these last four patients personally. Also, please step back. If you gather around here, it will disturb the doctor's treatment." Said a nurse loudly.

A dark-skinned, thin middle-aged man shouted, "You're not deceiving us, are you? Our brothers have the most serious injuries. Who's this skillful doctor? Don't you know that saving people is like fighting fire? If by any chance..."

"No, there's no ifs!"

A cold voice sounded behind them.

Tang Xiu broke open the crowd blocking him. Quickly circling around the patients on the four trolleys, his vision finally landed on one of the victims.

Cough, cough!

The wounded man coughed two mouthfuls of blood and suddenly sat up. A steel bar had pierced his chest, with about twenty centimeters of it exposed on the outside. The man then shouted with a strenuous effort, "...Z-Zhu Zhi... Z-Zhu Zhi!"

"Brother Daquan, I'm here!"

The dark-skinned, thin middle-aged man rushed over and quickly said, "Brother Daquan, please don't speak. The doctor will be here right away."

Bluish-green veins protruded on Daquan's forehead. He tried hard to squeeze out a smile and said with extreme difficulty, "Z-Zhu Zhi... I... know... about... my injury... P-Please... promise... me... to take... care... of... my family..."

Big beads of tears uncontrollably gushed out from Zhu Zhi's eyes, dripping down and wetting his clothes. He raised his hand to wipe his tears and loudly replied, "I know, I know, Brother Daquan. Please don't worry. Your parents will be my parents from now on. I'll definitely look after them until they grow old and arrange them a proper burial after they die... Xiu Lan and I will also help to look after elder sister-in-law and your child. You can rest assured..."

"T-Thanks ... Brother...T-Thanks..."

Daquan coughed another mouthful of blood as his body softly fell down on the trolley.

Tang Xiu grabbed Daquan's wrist. He could feel the life force quickly leaving the man's body. Under his spiritual sense, he had already examined the man's internal body condition. He saw that the man had a broken bone piercing his heart.

While shaking his head, Tang Xiu turned away to another wounded man at the side.

"Doctor! Where the fuck did that doctor go?"

Zhu Zhi's eyes turned bloodshot and growled furiously.

Tang Xiu was examining another wounded man when Zhu Zhi roared. He shook his head and said, "There's no way to save him. A piece of broken bone has pierced his heart."

"Who the fuck are you, idiot?" Zhu Zhi howled.

"I'm saddened to say, but your brother has already passed away." Tang Xiu's expression turned cold, "But if you dare to speak insulting words at me again, I don't mind watching the rest of your brothers die. Step aside, please. Otherwise, nobody else will treat them."

Zhu Zhi's breathing paused before he replied, "Are you the doctor?"

"Yes!" Tang Xiu said with a cold and detached tone.

Zhu Zhi waved to his other workmates, hinting to all of them to move backward.

The diagnosis and treatment kept Tang Xiu busy for twenty minutes before he completely treated the other three severely injured victims. What he could do was preserve their lives. Hence, it wouldn't be a problem to leave their post-treatment recuperation and rehabilitation to the hospital.

"You're President Zhuge, right? Their lives are no longer in danger, so I'll hand over the post-treatment issues to your hospital. Also, I'll take my leave since I still have another matter to attend to."

After having observed all the diagnosis and treatment methods performed by Tang Xiu, Zhuge Wenfeng was still unable to make sense of what he had witnessed. It was too mysterious. The treatment used Traditional Chinese Medical methods; this field was not within his expertise. Thus, upon hearing that Tang Xiu was about to leave, he hesitated for a moment before he finally replied, "Divine Doctor Tang, could you wait a bit longer? Many wounded are currently undergoing surgery in the operating room now. I'm afraid of some problems arising."

"The surgeries are currently being handled by the other doctors. But you want me to deal with the problem again should something go wrong? President Zhuge, you're just talking in a roundabout way, aren't you?! I know what you're worried about. You're afraid that I didn't cure them and am only wasting time for them to be saved, no? Hehe... Fine, I'll give you my number. You can contact me directly should any problems arise."

Having his thoughts nakedly exposed, Zhuge Wenfeng looked a bit awkward and embarrassed. However, as experienced as he was,

his awkward expression quickly disappeared as he forced a smile and said, “Divine Doctor Tang, please don’t misunderstand me. You have superb medical skills, while I also have observed your treatment methods you performed on the victims. How can I think that? The reason I wanted you to stay was that I once thought of visiting you in Star City Chinese Medical Hospital before. But President Li Hongji denied me back then.”

“Why did you want to see me?” asked Tang Xiu with a doubtful expression.

“Don’t tell me you don’t know that you’re already quite famous as a Grandmaster in the medical field? It was not only me. Lots of others also went to Star City personally, only to return disappointed.”

“President Zhuge, I hope you won’t spread the matter about me treating the victims here at First Public Hospital.” Tang Xiu creased his brows and said, “I’m currently studying at Shanghai University, so I don’t have time to receive anyone, nor I want any burden and troublesome matters.”

“I understand.” Zhuge Wenfeng nodded and said, “Our hospital’s doctors and nurses absolutely won’t disclose anything about this matter. You can rest assured!”

Nodding to him in response, Tang Xiu gave his cell number to Zhuge Wenfeng and quickly left the hospital.

Half an hour later, the five victims who had been treated by Tang Xiu had been examined using medical instruments. The doctor in charge of the examination put the medical reports on Zhuge Wenfeng’s desk. However, the shocked expression on his face hadn’t yet subsided.

“Those seriously injured victims’ conditions are stabilizing and their injuries are no longer life-threatening. There’s one thing beyond comprehension, though. It’s about the victim with the lungs trauma. His wound is actually in the process of being healed

at a very fast rate.”

Zhuge Wenfeng picked up the examination reports. After reading it slowly and carefully, he couldn't help sighing in praise, “He indeed deserves to be called as the young Divine Doctor who has created a sensation in the medical world. Even his methods of treating those victims are not something I can hope to achieve! The most obvious characteristic of those five victims is their excessive blood loss. If our doctors performed surgery on them, I'm afraid that their chance of living would be no more than 10%!”

The doctor sighed in approval and praise, “That's right! It's very fortunate to have him act today. Or else, I'm afraid...”

Zhuge Wenfeng waved his hand, “Do you remember what he said before he left? Nevertheless, since he doesn't want to be famous in our place, then we mustn't do anything against his will and make things difficult for him. In any case, don't announce the content of these reports to the others. And notify the other doctors and nurses to not talk too much about this matter.”

“Understood!” The doctor complied and then turned to leave the office.

While sitting in his office chair, Zhuge Wenfeng thought for a while. He then took out his mobile and dialed Li Hongji's cell number.

“Hello, President Li! It's Zhuge Wenfeng.”

“Ah, President Zhuge, how is the situation over there?”

“President Li, I have to say something. The medical skills of that young Divine Doctor—Tang Xiu, are really amazing. Never have I seen the likes of it in the entirety of my life. I finally understood now why he caused such a big sensation even though he only worked at your Star City Chinese Medical Hospital for a short time.”

Li Hongji laughed, “Of course I know that his medical skills level

is amazing. To be honest with you, I'm even willing to give him my hospital president seat if he could work at our Star City Chinese Medical Hospital every day."

Zhuge Wenfeng's expression changed. He smiled and said, "President Li, how about having a small talk between us? You know Tang Xiu is currently studying at Shanghai University, right? Since our First Public Hospital is near his campus, could you let Tang Xiu come to work at our hospital? You can count it as Zhuge Wenfeng owing you a big a favor as long as you agree."

Poaching?

Li Hongji fell into silence for a while before he replied in a bitter tone, "President Zhuge, it's not like I don't want you to owe me a big favor. But I can't do that. The reason as to why Tang Xiu was willing to come and give medical services in our Star City Chinese Medical Hospital was because I begged him over and over. So, if he's willing to go to Shanghai First Public Hospital and work there, I naturally have nothing to say about it."

"President Li, you mean the initiative is in Tang Xiu's hands? Hahaha... I see." Laughed Zhuge Wenfeng in a clear voice. "Anyway, I have to say thanks to you, President Li! Anyhow, when you have some time, please come to Shanghai. I'll invite you to drink some nice wine."

"No problem! No problem!" Said Li Hongji with a few words.

In the President Office of Star City Chinese Medical Hospital, Li Hongji's expression turned gloomy after he hung up the phone. He was quite depressed since Zhuge Wenfeng basically wanted to poach Tang Xiu. But he also knew that he didn't have any rights to restrain Tang Xiu's choice. Despite the fact that Tang Xiu could be considered as a Star City Chinese Medical Hospital's doctor, it was because he used both hard and soft means to beg and pester Tang Xiu until he came to work there.

He was a bit worried.

If by any chance Tang Xiu were to be poached by Zhuge Wenfeng, would Tang Xiu still want to stay at Star City Chinese Medical Hospital later? How many times would he be able to come and give medical services by then?

There's a small hole in this chapter. Daquan can't be saved, but the medical report said about the five patients' examination...

Chapter 348: Dire Situation

After a long while, Li Hongji dialed Tang Xiu's cell number. After Tang Xiu answered his call, he quickly laughed, "Hi, Tang Xiu! Zhuge Wenfeng told me about your actions in Shanghai First Public Hospital. It's really great, you've brought glorious honor to our Star City Chinese Medical Hospital."

At the moment, Tang Xiu was on the way back to Bluestar Villa Complex. Hearing Li Hongji's words, he calmly said, "It's nothing but a coincidence encounter and luck, that's all."

"Tang Xiu, if by any chance Zhuge Wenfeng offers you a chance to work in Shanghai First Public Hospital, are you gonna take it?" probed Li Hongji.

"I've told you that I don't want to be a genuine doctor, haven't I?" Tang Xiu said, "I originally promised to give medical services in your Chinese Medical Hospital due to the concern of my mother being hospitalized there. Since you did well in looking after her, I owed you a favor. So no, I won't go to Shanghai First Public Hospital."

Secretly relieved inwardly, Li Hongji laughed, "I see. Since you don't want to go, no one will dare to force you. Anyhow, if Zhuge Wenfeng looks for you, just turn him down. He just called me and wanted to poach you. I told him straightly that you're the only one who has the rights to decide."

"Ah, you're calling me for this reason, aren't you President Li?" Laughed Tang Xiu.

"But of course. I'm urging you to come back, though." Li Hongji laughed and said, "Let's put off our discussion about this matter until you come back on October 1st, shall we?"

"Alright!" replied Tang Xiu.

Bluestar Villa Complex.

When Tang Xiu arrived at the villa complex entrance, the previous security guard, whom he was a bit familiar with, saluted him and warmly said, “You’re back, Mr. Tang! Anyways, some friends of yours came. They said they’d be waiting for you in the nearby shopping street’s Starbucks.”

Friends?

“Are you not mistaken?” Tang Xiu was puzzled and said, “I came to Shanghai just recently, and only a handful of people know that I live here. So how can there be any friends of mine coming look for me here?”

Tang Xiu was silence for a moment. After nodding and saying thanks, he didn’t hurry to enter the villa complex. Instead, he walked toward the nearby shopping street. He knew the Starbucks’ location there, since it was on the way to Shanghai University.

At the Starbucks.

The interior was spacious and exquisitely decorated, fully showcasing itself as a premium upscale sit. At the moment, there were only a few visitors in the café, except for a young man who was currently typing on his laptop keyboard with four middle-aged men sitting around him.

After entering the café, Tang Xiu saw the person who was typing on his laptop. It was Tang Wei, who now wore a solemn expression.

“Why are you here?” Tang Xiu sat down and calmly asked.

Tang Wei looked up and his eyes brightened up when he saw Tang Xiu. He directly closed his laptop and said with a smile, “I was just passing by here. I know you’re studying at Shanghai University, so I came to see you. Anyhow, how are you faring here? Tell me if you lack or need anything.”

“Do you think I’m poor?” Tang Xiu shook his head and smiled.

“I already know that you’re not poor, brother.” Tang Wei

grinned and said, “But it’s not like a big brother can’t give a bit of affection, no? By the way, Auntie knew I would pass by in Shanghai, so she wanted me to bring you something.”

“What is it?” Asked Tang Xiu.

Tang Wei looked around and replied, “It’s kinda inconvenient to give it to you here. Shall we go to your house and have a chat there?”

“Alright!” Tang Xiu nodded.

After the duo got up and left, the four middle-aged men following behind them. Tang Xiu inquired secretly and learned that these four middle-aged men were Tang Wei’s bodyguards.

As they arrived at the villa in Bluestar Villa Complex, the four bodyguards stayed in the courtyard, while Tang Xiu and Tang Wei entered the first floor hall. After taking a seat, Tang Wei handed over a leather suitcase and said, “The things Auntie Min wanted me to give you are inside.”

Tang Xiu took the suitcase and opened it. A moment after, he was startled.

A silver pistol, four fully loaded bullet clips, and a particularly sharp-looking dagger.

“What’s the meaning with this?” Tang Xiu looked up and asked with a puzzled expression.

“Our Tang Family is in trouble now.” Tang Wei said with a bitter smile, “Auntie Min is afraid you would be in danger since you’re alone in Shanghai. So she wanted me to give you these things for self-protection. Two of the four bodyguards outside will be assigned to you after I leave. But don’t worry. They will only protect you in the dark and won’t affect your normal life.”

Tang Xiu creased his brows. After being silent for a long time, only then did he ask, “Does the situation is very serious now?”

“Not really.” Tang Wei shook his head and said, “Only Guangyang and Fukang are in a terrible mess right now. This time, I’m precisely leaving Beijing for Guangyang.”

“Tell me about the current situation.” Said Tang Xiu.

“Don’t worry! Uncle has brought some people to Guangyang and the crisis has been suppressed for the time being.” Tang Wei said with a smile, “Only, the Starlight Group, which is secretly under the control of our Tang Family, had been burnt down by some people. While a large number of the Starlight Group’s HQ’s staff have been transferred to the neighboring city.”

“The situation has developed to this point?” asked Tang Xiu, frowning.

“The Yao Family has been secretly devising their schemes for several years, to begin with. They had been reluctant to act because they hadn’t reached agreements with the other families in Guangyang and Fukang. Recently, a certain powerful figure of the Yao Family, who had just come back from abroad, brought back several ruthless individuals, all of whom are experts in combat and assassination. Hence, unbeknownst to us of what means he used, the Yao Family has finally reached a cooperation agreement with the Guangyang and Fukang’s families.”

"What is his name?"

"Yao Xinhua."

Tang Xiu closed the suitcase and pushed it back to Tang Wei, saying, “Take these things back! I don’t need it. Also, you don’t have to assign any bodyguards to me. Let alone the Yao Family, even those so-called martial arts grandmasters won’t be able to deal with me. So be it. I’ll go with you to Guangyang.”

Tang Wei was stunned for a moment. He quickly waved his hand and said, “No, no, no. That won’t do. It’s fine if you really don’t want to take them, but it’s a big no no for you to go with me to

Guangyang. If Grandpa knows I dragged you into this, he will surely break my legs. He has decreed that he must make you at ease while studying in Shanghai. Even if the sky is falling, the Tang Family must give you the best of everything.”

Tang Xiu raised his brows and didn’t express his warm feeling inside. He said, “Big Brother, don’t you think that I also have some duties when an accident befalls the family? Besides, I think that staying and studying at school is not that useful. Only going through thick and thin can we grow rapidly.”

“But Grandpa already sent out...” Tang Wei raised his hand to touch his nose and smiled.

“I’ll tell Grandpa about this myself.” Tang Xiu interrupted him and said seriously, “The schooling hasn’t yet started formally, while I also have asked for a leave from the military training subject. Using this time, I’ll go with you to Guangyang to see what the enemy’s methods are.”

“Then you call Grandpa yourself.” Tang Wei lifted his hand and said.

Tang Xiu took his mobile and dialed a cell number.

“Hello, Xiu’er?” Tang Guosheng’s voice came out of the phone.

“Yes, it’s me, Grandpa!”

“Is there something, Xiu’er?” said Tang Guosheng with a smile.

“I just met Tang Wei. He said he’s going to Guangyang and I want to go with him. I won’t act recklessly there, so you don’t need to worry about it.”

“Xiu’er, the situation there is very chaotic. Just last night, some of our trusted men who have been trained by us were attacked in the hotel. Although the ones who did it seem to be a group of local ruffians on the surface, it’s that little bastard—Yao Xinhua of the Yaos who pulled the strings. It’s too dangerous for you to go to Guangyang.” Tang Guosheng replied in a wry tone.

“I have the ability to protect myself. I won’t be careless.”

Tang Guosheng was silent for a moment before he asked, “Are you sure with your decision?”

“Yes, I’m sure!” said Tang Xiu seriously.

“Since you insist, then go! Give the phone to Tang Wei.” Tang Guosheng sighed.

“Alright!”

Tang Xiu handed the phone over.

Taking the phone, Tang Wei then spoke a few words with Tang Guosheng. After he hung up the phone, he said, “Grandpa commanded me. It’s not impossible for you to go with me to Guangyang. But he said that you must be with me 24/7.”

“Wait a bit. I’ll pack my things.” Tang Xiu admittedly nodded.

Ten minutes later, Tang Xiu carried a simple bag and then left with Tang Wei.

“We need to stop by at Shanghai’s Kanghong 4S Shop first. I have to give something to my classmates.”

Tang Wei nodded and used the GPS to locate Kanghong 4S Shop.

At the shop, Yue Kai and Zhao Liang were commenting and circling around an Audi A4, while a staff member explained each function of the Audi A4’s features to them.

“Yue Kai!”

Tang Xiu called out as he entered.

Yue Kai had received a call from Tang Xiu beforehand. Slightly running with a beaming smile, he then said, “Eldest Brother Tang, what do you want me to deliver to Teacher Han?”

Tang Xiu took out two keys and some documents. As he handed it over to him, he said, “Give these to her and help me request a leave of absence. I won’t attend the military training, but I have

requested a leave of absence for this too. I'll be back before the military training is over."

"You can actually get a leave of absence and skip the military training?" Yue Kai was stunned for a moment and said in astonishment, "Wow, that's so amazing, dude! But, Eldest Brother Tang, that means you're about to leave Shanghai?"

"Yeah, I must leave Shanghai for some time to handle some matters." Said Tang Xiu.

"What happened?" asked Yue Kai.

"Some things happened in my family," said Tang Xiu.

"Alright! I'll deliver these things to Teacher Han. But don't forget, mate, you have to make up for the dinner since you can't do so tonight." Yue Kai nodded and said.

"Sure!" Tang Xiu nodded.

Immediately afterward, Tang Xiu greeted Zhao Liang, Hu Qingsong, and the others. After that, he left Kanghong 4S Shop to gather with Tang Wei, who was waiting outside, and quickly rushed to the airport.

On the taxi.

"I've just checked something." Tang Wei frowned, "Our flight to Guangyang is about an hour after the last work hour. Now is precisely the rush hour, as the work hour just ended. If we get trapped in a traffic jam on the road, I'm afraid we can't get to the airport in time."

Chapter 349: Unforeseen Circumstances

Shanghai Airport.

Even after they arrived there, Tang Wei still remained puzzled even after pondering for a long time as he followed Tang Xiu straight through the VIP pathway and then to the apron. Tang Wei was utterly shocked as he looked at the private jet in front, with two men and four women dressed as pilots and flight attendants standing under its ladder.

Nowadays, along with the growth and improvement in the living standard and the emergence of a large number of billionaires in the country, only bigwigs could afford to purchase private planes. As a scion from a big respected chinese family himself, he also knew a number of billionaires who owned private planes.

The limit was around 1500 individuals!

And he dared to guarantee that those powerful billionaires who owned private jets in the country would not exceed 1500. It had to be known that China was a great power, with a population of more than one billion. Thus, 1500 was a small number.

And speaking about it, how could Tang Xiu...

“Welcome, Mr. Tang. We submitted an application to take off to Shanghai Airport and they have already confirmed that we can take off in about 35 minutes.” The private jet pilot said respectfully.

“Alright, let’s go aboard!” Tang Xiu nodded.

Walking alongside Tang Xiu, Tang Wei still wore a shocked expression on his face as he asked whispered, “Brother, what’s all this about? Where did you get this jet?”

While climbing the ladder, Tang Xiu smiled and said, “I borrowed it from a friend of mine.”

“What kind of friend it is to be so generous? To think that he’d directly lend his private jet for you to use at will so casually?” Tang Wei said with an incredulous look, “Besides if my guess is correct, this private jet should also have been parked in Shanghai Airport, right?”

“This friend of mine is from Jingmen Island. I have had quite a lot matters to deal with recently, so I directly borrowed it. Regardless, I’ll give it back after I’m no longer busy.”

“Seems like your relationship with this brother is really great. This brother of yours is worth making friends with.” Tang Wei exclaimed in admiration.

Brother?

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to cry or laugh, “Well, she’s a she!”

“Ugh, a woman?” Tang Wei was stunned and asked in disbelief, “Then, she and you...”

“A friend!” Tang Xiu replied straightforwardly.

Tang Wei slightly creased his brows. After thinking for a moment, he probed, “As far as I know, there are only a few families in Shanghai who own a private jet, and probably only two women among them possess a private jet. One of whom is the Madame of the Huang Family. But I’m afraid it’s very difficult to borrow it from her. Did you say she’s your friend? Could she be the succubus who came to our ancestral house in Beijing back then?”

“Huh?” Tang Xiu replied in an odd expression, “Succubus?”

“Yeah, that hag—Ouyang Lulu!” Tang Wei heavily nodded and said, “Barbaric, crude, supercilious, cocky, and proud like a peacock ...”

Tang Xiu was at a loss whether he had to laugh or cry upon listening all the adjectives Tang Wei spouted. After they entered the cabin, he grinned and asked, “Do you and Lulu have a grudge

or something?”

“Heck, it’s really her!” Tang Wei took a deep breath and forced a smile, “No, there are no grudges between us, but I did eat some losses in her hands. Of course, it’s not like I love to quarrel with women, to begin with. So I just let her off. Besides, our cousin—Chu Yi is her old classmate, and they have a good relationship. So I don’t want to shame her!”

“Actually, Lulu is a rather good person!” Tang Xiu laughed, “She’s not as exaggerated as you say, though. She’s indeed a bit unruly and naughty. Rather, she’s very clever and kinda easy to bully.”

Easy to bully?

Tang Wei was at a loss for words.

When the duo sat themselves down at the plane, Tang Xiu showed a standby hand signal to the four bodyguards who came with them before speaking, “Anyways, we didn’t talk back when Ouyang Lulu came to our ancestral home, but I can tell she likes you.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly for a moment and rolled his eyes.

He really didn’t get it. Why so many people like to guess and speculate? In Shanghai University, Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong said that Han Qingwu had a crush on him. Now, Tang Wei also said that Ouyang Lulu liked him. How come he himself didn’t know that he was so attractive and charming?

“Nah, stop talking nonsense! We’re just good friends and business partners.”

Tang Wei only gave Tang Xiu an enigmatic and unfathomable smile in response and then turned his head.

7:30 PM.

The private jet landed at Guangyang’s Guan City Airport.

Hearing the news that Tang Wei would come, Tang Yunpeng had arranged some people to fetch them. When Tang Xiu and Tang Wei came out of the airport with four bodyguards, a middle-aged woman with six strong men in black suits quickly greeted them.

“Little Wei!”

The middle-aged woman looked at Tang Xiu and then shifted her vision to Tang Wei as she said with a smile.

“Auntie Xue, how come you’re picking us up yourself?” asked Tang Wei with a smile.

“Guan City is a bit chaotic now. Your uncle is afraid that the Yao, Sun, and Yang Families would secretly send some people to deal with you. Ever since they began attacking us, we have already lost more than twenty people.” Said Xue Jie.

“It’s fine if it’s only the Yaos since they were always our enemy from the start.” Tang Wei scowled as he growled, “But I never thought that even the Sun and Yang Families dared to join the fray! This time, even if we have to risk a big loss, we must give them head-on blows.”

Xue Jie bitterly smiled inside. Tang Wei might not be clear about the situation. But she, being the General Manager of the Starlight Group for several years, how could she possibly not know about the current situation? Let alone giving them a head-on blow, even protecting their own people was pretty problematic.

"Who is this?"

"He’s Tang Xiu, my younger cousin." Said Tang Wei promptly.

Xue Jie looked surprised. She carefully observed Tang Xiu before showing a trace of a smile, “I heard that the Tang Family had found their missing child. Anyhow, I didn’t expect you would come to Guan City, though. How do you do, Tang Xiu? I’m Xue Jie, the General Manager of the Starlight Group. You can call me Aunt Xue.”

“Brother, Auntie Xue is the sister of Uncle Tang Dong’s wife.” Said Tang Wei quickly.

Tang Xiu suddenly understood and called out, “How do you do, Auntie Xue!”

Nodding with a smile, Xue Jie then said, “Let’s go! Your big uncle is currently waiting in Red Maple Villa Complex!”

"Alright!" Tang Wei nodded.

More than twenty minutes later, as the car arrived at Red Maple Villa Complex, Xue Jie’s mobile phone rang. After she accepted the call and chatted with the caller, her face immediately turned grim.

Waiting until Xue Jie hang up the phone, Tang Wei then asked quickly, “Something happened, Auntie Xue?”

“The deputy director of our Starlight Group’s Finance Department has been seized by some people.” Xue Jie nodded and said, “It’s an intentional provocation from the other party, causing the deputy director to push the other party. And then... the other party acted like they were seriously injured and demanded compensation from the deputy director’s family.”

“Is this the Yao Family’s doing?” asked Tang Wei indignantly.

“The Yao Family is surely related to this.” Xue Jie said, “After all, at this juncture, only the Xue, Sun and Yang Families are the ones who will direct people to do so. Just now your big uncle told me to send some people to rescue this deputy director by any means necessary. The deputy director of our Starlight Group’s Finance Department knew the company accounts, and if the Yao Family gets our business secrets, it will be very detrimental to us.”

“Where did that Finance Department’s deputy director got caught?” asked Tang Xiu quickly.

“Changbu Town, the Earth Cabinet Factory.” Said Xue Jie.

“Shall we change our destination to Changbu Town?” asked Tang

Wei.

“We’re going there now.” Xue Jie nodded and said, “We must rescue that deputy director in the shortest possible time. Additionally, your big uncle has also sent a group to Changbu Town as well.”

“Is the source reliable? Have our people looked into the information? We had better...” Tang Xiu suddenly asked.

Xue Jie looked at Tang Xiu and said, “The people who seized the deputy director told his family to deliver the compensation money there.”

“If my guess is correct, I’m afraid this is a trap.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “Nevertheless, it’s an open trap. We know that it’s a trap, but we still have no choice but to jump into it. I’m sure that the deputy director is not in Changbu Town’s Earth Cabinet Factory.”

“Care to tell the reason?” Xue Jie slightly creased her brows and asked.

“Since the other party wants to get the Starlight Group’s financial information from the Finance Department’s deputy director, they won’t let us save him that easily. Nevertheless, they clearly knew that we’d save him. So, even if he is bait, they won’t rashly take any risks like leaving the deputy director there. Hence, they sent us a message. That’s enough to lead us.”

Xue Jie squinted her eyes. Her being able to control the entire Starlight Group was due to her extraordinary wisdom and ability, to begin with. Thus, she had actually already thought of this. Only, she had no other way but to send people to Changbu Town.

“Tang Xiu, since you can infer this kind of possibility. Then, do you have any way around it?”

“It’s very simple. We must still go to Changbu Town. However, we must do things carefully.” Tang Xiu said, “We must first

inquire about the internal situation of the Earth Cabinet Factory, and then devise a plan. Moreover, we have to mobilize all of our power in Guangyang to find the place where the deputy director is being held.” Said Tang Xiu.

Xue Jie smiled forced a smile and said, “Our intelligence network in Guangyang has been nearly cut off. Although we still have a lot of manpower, without knowing the complete picture, we’ll be just like headless flies scattered about, no?”

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before he took out his mobile and dialed a cell phone number.

“Who am I speaking with?” a low and deep voice came out from the phone.

“I’m Tang Xiu. Gu Xiaoxue gave me your number.” Said Tang Xiu.

The other party quickly replied with an excited tone, “Gu Xiaoxue? The Little Boss of the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

"Yes!"

“Ah, I see. So you’re the new boss of the Everlasting Feast Hall, Mr. Tang, right?”

"Correct, it's me!"

“... For you to look for me... you have a command for me?”

Tang Xiu asked, “Does your family have a intelligence network in Guangyang? I’ll have to trouble you to help me investigate something!”

“Which city?”

“Guan City!”

“I have a network there!”

“I’ll text you about the person I need you to investigate later. The man was captured, and the other party may have relations with

the Sun and Yang Families. Please do bear mind that you have to keep your tracks hidden in this investigation.”

“Alright. I’ll rush to Guan City immediately. Wait for the news.”

“You don’t have act personally. It’s fine for you to send out the order. I’m afraid that I still have some things that might inconvenience you later.”

“No problem. It’s not a hassle at all. This is what we should do!”

Chapter 350: Information

Tang Xiu hung up the phone and asked Xue Jie about the deputy director's information. After that, he compiled it into an SMS and sent it to the other party. Then, he looked at Xue Jie and said:

“We'll go to Changbu Town and wait for the news from the intelligence. If they can provide us the location where the deputy director is being held, we'll immediately rush there to save him. If they can't find it, then we can only think of ways around to find out the actual situation in the Earth Cabinet Factory. If we can bite those tough nuts, we'll demand interest first.”

Looking at Tang Xiu with a strange expression, Xue Jie silently nodded.

With a curious expression hanging on his face, Tang Wei inquired, “Brother, who did you ask for help? You have acquaintances in Guangyang?”

“I don't have any acquaintances in Guangyang that I know of.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “But I have some friends I know quite well in Fukang. Let's wait and see! I hope they can help us find the place where that deputy director is being held.”

Seeing that Tang Xiu didn't want disclose the other party's identity directly, Tang Wei no longer asked. Regardless of who it was, it'd already be a pleasant, unexpected surprise if they could get the intelligence information through Tang Xiu.

Changbu Town was the second largest town in Guan City. With factories in its every corner, it raised Changbu Town's economy to a high level, while a large number of migrants caused the city to have prosperous and thriving scenes everywhere.

Earth Cabinet Factory itself produced high-class furniture products that were exported abroad.

The industrial plant had two courtyard walls. The outer courtyard wall and the inside wall were separated by 50 meters with a workshop in the middle for the workers to make furniture. Aside from the two office buildings inside, there was also another workshop to store the finished cabinet furniture.

In the past, the Earth Cabinet Factory was very bustling, with busy workers at every corner, forklifts selecting the planks that shuttled between the workshop. Today, however, it was deserted and devoid of any activities except for some occasional sounds.

On the roof of one of the three-storied office buildings, a stalwart foreign man stood between the solar water tanks holding a binocular, watching the scenario outside the factory. Behind him were dozens of armed men. Some of them were wiping their firearms with icy glints in their eyes.

“Ai Murui, how’s the situation outside?”

The stalwart foreign man—Topherson, came out and spoke.

“The enemy has yet to show up. We’re still on the lookout.”

“Okay, keep in touch!”

Having said that, Topherson stuffed the mobile into his pocket. He then turned to look at a big man tens of meters away from him with a bit of contempt in his eyes. These strong men who were seemingly vicious and fierce, in his eyes, were but only waxy heads with silver guns—looked impressive, but were useless.

“Bracing yourselves up, eh! When the enemies come and you can’t do your job, I’ll cut your fucking head off myself.”

A middle-aged man coldly harrumphed, “Topherson, my family’s young master may have ordered us to listen to your commands, but don’t be too crazy. You may have your martial arts, but are you faster than a bullet?”

Giving him a hideous grin in response, Topherson revealed his white teeth and said, “You wanna try?”

"Humph..."

The middle-aged man did want to give him a shot, yet he didn't dare to. He could clearly see this foreign man's importance in the eyes of his young master. Were he to start against this man, he would perhaps die miserably later.

Ten minutes later, the phone Topherson stuffed in his pocket suddenly vibrated.

"What's the situation?"

"Four suspicious cars were seen on the outside. There are four men in each car, for a total of 12. No one got off, and someone is using a binocular to observe the entrance of the cabinet factory." Ai Murui's voice was heard from the phone.

"Don't alarm them. The Chinese have an old saying, let these gentlemen come into the trap themselves. We'll attack them after they entered the factory from both the inside and the outside. We must wipe out the enemy by all means necessary."

"Topherson, I know you want to kill people, but Captain commanded that if we can catch them alive, then keep their lives if possible. There could be high-level figures among the enemy. So we can get useful information from them."

"I know!"

Topherson coldly replied and hung up the phone.

Near the Earth Cabinet Factory.

Four SUVs quietly parked at the roadside. In front of the car, Li Xiaojie put away the binoculars. He turned his head toward the youth on the front seat and said, "Notify the others. Nobody is to leave the car without permission. Chief Xue said that we must wait for them to arrive and then act together."

"Alright!"

The youth on the front seat nodded and immediately grabbed his

mobile phone.

Time passed by.

Changbu Town, Flat-Out Skating Rink.

Recently, Jiang Xiaohu felt confident and at ease. He became the younger brother in charge of the public venue—Flat-Out Skating Rink. A few days ago he helped the Flat-Out Skating Rink's owner in solving a thorny issue because of his fighting skills. Hence, he was promoted into the little gang leader in charge of the site.

However, today, which was the day for weekend money share, he returned from the outside with his four little brothers and found no visitors when he took a stroll around the skating rink.

“What the heck is happening today? We usually have so many visitors. But how come no one came today?” Jiang Xiaohu turned his head and asked.

“I don't know, either. I haven't heard about the site being closed today,” a young man who had been hanging out with him for a long time shook his head and said, “Eldest Brother, look over there, near the ice skating shoes' storage room door... What are those two guys doing there?”

Jiang Xiaohu was stunned and stared blankly. When he looked toward the direction, he suddenly creased his brows and walked over with his four little brothers, shouting, “Hey, what the hell are you doing here? This place is our Flat-Out Skating Rink business, you...”

A dark muzzle was aimed at them in response.

One of the burly guys growled with killing intent glinting in his eyes, “Get the fuck out if you don't wanna die!”

Jiang Xiaohu's complexion changed, while the four youths behind him looked alarmed and afraid as they retreated two steps. Jiang Xiaohu took a deep breath and asked in a heavy voice, “I'm here to see the site. I'm not afraid of you even if you have a gun. I

wanna know, what the hell are you doing in our turf? Also, where's our boss?"

Immediately, two people came out of the skate shoes' storage room. One of whom was a chubby middle-aged man who was the Boss of Flat-Out Skating Rink. The man looked a bit bitter and astringent as he waved his hand and said, "Xiaohu, our skating rink is closed today. You don't need to busy yourself here anymore. You can go back first!"

Looking at the middle-aged man at the side and then to his boss, Jiang Xiaohu then replied after a moment of silence, "Boss, we need the money. And you must give it to us today."

"I'll give you tomorrow!" The fatty Boss replied in a deep voice.

Jiang Xiaohu forced a smile and said, "Boss, it's no good! I owe money to Big Brother Huzi. He said he will hack my hands off if I don't give him the money today. How about you give me some money first? I guarantee that I'll immediately get my ass off here after I got it."

The fatty boss looked at the middle-aged man.

"Are they reliable?" asked the middle-aged man.

"They are very reliable. Xiaohu has been working here for four to five years and he's a professional bouncer. His Boss is also one of the very powerful figures in Changbu Town and he has been with him since he was a teenager."

"Then give it to them," the middle-aged man nodded and said.

"Yes, yes, yes!"

The fatty boss waved at Jiang Xiaohu and said, "Tell the other four to wait outside while you come with me to get the money. Bloody hell, you're good, but you love gambling way too much. Sooner or later you'll die as a poor bloke with your gambling debt."

A strange light glinted in Jiang Xiaohu's eyes. He raised his head

as to cover up his eyes and intentionally revealed an embarrassed look, saying, “Who doesn’t have hobbies?! Don’t worry, though! I know my limit, so I won’t join the game if the stake is too high.”

A minute later, Jiang Xiaohu got himself a fat envelope. He glanced around and found that the previous middle-aged man was gone. Then, he whispered, “Boss, who are these people? They even dare to carry guns... Are they not afraid of...”

The fatty boss’s face changed as he growled in an undertone voice, “Don’t ask so carelessly. This is not something for you to know!”

“Hey, what do you mean, Boss?” Jiang Xiaohu deliberately showed an angry expression as he growled back.

The fatty Boss was about to reply. But recalling that he’d have to rely upon Jiang Xiaohu and his little brothers later, he toned down his expression and whispered, “Xiaohu! I treat you as my own people, so I don’t want you to ask around carelessly, since you’ll be dead once you know more. Since you’re not an outsider, I’ll tell you a bit. These people are from the Sun Family from Guan City. They kidnaped a guy here to interrogate him. The one behind me is also from the Sun Family.”

Startled inside, Jiang Xiaohu also felt joyful shortly after. He knew that he got a big harvest this time. He even had the possibility of leaving this small place—Changbu City.

Nevertheless, he kept his composure on the surface and whispered back, “Boss, you did say you were someone from the Sun Family. But I thought you were just bragging! I didn’t expect that it turned out to be real. Don’t worry, Boss! I never heard anything here, and you told me nothing as well. Anyhow, I’ll go to Big Brother Huzi and give the money. While for the rest... I’ll use it to drag these brothers of mine to have a merry night.”

"Go!" The fatty boss nodded.

Seven or eight minutes afterward, Jiang Xiaohu left the Flat-Out Skating Rink along with his several brothers. He then immediately dialed a cell number.

“Brother Huang, I’m Jiang Xiaohu from Changbu Town. Big Boss has commanded all brothers to pay attention to any movements in Changbu Town! I just found a situation in the Flat-Out Skating Rink. The people from the Sun Family are probably holding someone in the Flat-Out Skating Rink. He’s being tightly guarded... Yes, yes... I see. Okay, don’t worry! I’ll be hiding in the hideout and keeping a watch there... mmm... good... yes... Alright, I’ll secretly show them the direction when they come... Okay, thanks, Brother Huang...”

Chapter 351: Rescue

The call ended.

An ecstatic look was revealed on Jiang Xiaohu's face. He had good information, and if it proved correct, he would become the hero of the Huang Family. Not only would there be a handsome reward for him, he would also be promoted to a higher position.

He was, in fact, one of the intelligence personnel of the Huang Family assigned to Guan City.

On the road, about ten kilometers away from the Earth Cabinet Factory, four cars advanced forward speedily. In the third car, Tang Xiu was sitting with his eyes closed, while Tang Wei and Xue Jie were talking about the situation in Guangyang.

Ring, ring, ring...

The phone inside Tang Xiu's pocket rang. When he took the mobile and saw the caller ID on his mobile screen, he immediately accepted the call and asked, "Is there any news?"

"Mr. Tang, one of our intelligence personnel assigned by our Huang Family to Guan City has just conveyed an important news. He said that the Guangyang's Sun Family is holding someone inside Flat-Out Skating Rink in Changbu Town. But since the opposite party is guarding the place tightly, our intelligence personnel has yet to find out any details about the kidnapped person—Wan He'en. If you want to go there, I'll send you the cell number of my intelligence personnel; so you can contact him."

"I see. Thanks."

"You're welcome, Mr. Tang. It's what I should do. Do you have another order for us?"

"For the time being, no. But if there's any need, I'll contact you again."

“Yes, alright. I’ll have my mobile on all the time.”

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu said in a deep tone, “Change the direction. If the intelligence is correct, your deputy director, Wan He’en, is in Flat-Out Skating Rink.”

Xue Jie hesitated for a moment before she looked at the driver and said, “Listen to Tang Xiu and immediately go to Flat-Out Skating Rink.”

“Alright!”

The driver searched in the GPS and quickly located the Flat-Out Skating Ring’s location.

“Xue Jie, this Flat-Out Skating Ring is only six kilometers from here. We’ll be able to arrive there quickly.” Said the driver.

“OK!”

Xue Jie replied and then glanced at Tang Xiu.

She didn’t know whether the information Tang Xiu had obtained from other party was accurate or not. If the information was not accurate, then they would waste some time. But if it was... the party Tang Xiu asked for help might have quite the background.

Who could they be?

Xue Jie thought inwardly.

The four cars quickly arrived and parked near Flat-Out Skating Rink. Tang Xiu then dialed the intelligence personnel’s cell number given by the Huang Family’s head. Not long after, his call was connected.

“Hello, I’m Jiang Xiaohu. May I ask who is looking for me?”

“Someone has just given me your cell number. We have now arrived at the Flat-Out Skating Rink. Where are you now?” said Tang Xiu.

“I’m inside the barber shop at the left side across Flat-Out

Skating Rink. Where are you? I'll immediately catch up with you now," said Jiang Xiaohu.

Tang Xiu looked at the vicinity and saw the place around 600 to 700 meters away. As he saw the little barber shop, he said. "Come out and walk to the right side about 600 or 700 meters. There are four cars parked here."

"Please wait a bit!"

Having said that, Jiang Xiaohu hung up the phone. Maintaining his composure and saying farewell to the barber shop's owner, he then quickly walked toward Tang Xiu's location.

While sitting in the car, Tang Xiu looked at the approaching Jiang Xiaohu, who was very recognizable. He didn't let Tang Wei and Xue Jie get off the car as he opened the car's door and got off alone.

"Are you Jiang Xiaohu?"

Jiang Xiaohu looked at Tang Xiu and then glanced at the four cars parked on the roadside. His keen eyes could see that there were four men inside the first car.

"I am. May I know how to address you?"

"I'm Tang Xiu. Tell me the situation inside the Flat-Out Skating Rink." Said Tang Xiu.

Although he didn't know Tang Xiu's and the others' identities, Jiang Xiaohu had received an order from his immediate superior, after all. Hence, he quickly told Tang Xiu everything he knew and finally probed, "Do you want me to bring you in?"

"Are you familiar with the opposite party?" asked Tang Xiu.

"Yes. I'm the one in charge of the site." Said Jiang Xiaohu.

"So you know the boss of this Flat-Out Skating Rink?" asked Tang Xiu as he knitted his brows.

"Of course I know him. I'm way too familiar with him, I may say!

Besides, I was just inside and saw the Sun Family's men with my Boss."

"Such being the case, lead us inside! You don't need to worry. We'll guarantee your safety." Said Tang Xiu.

"Did you bring guns? I saw that they have guns, and I think that they're using silencers as well." Jiang Xiaohu whispered.

Tang Xiu patted his shoulder before walking back into the car. He then spoke in a low voice, "This is the correct place. That man called Jiang Xiaohu is the gang leader who's in charge of the Flat-Out Skating Rink. He learned from the site's boss that there are some people inside from Guangyang's Sun Family. So we must have found the right place. Anyhow, Auntie Xue, what is your plan now?"

Xue Jie squinted her flickering eyes as she then said, "Tang Xiu, I'm afraid I know nothing about the situation here. How about you take the role of commander?"

Tang Xiu shifted his vision to Tang Wei.

"Brother, Auntie Xue is right. You should be competent enough to be the leader, yes?" said Tang Wei.

"Do you not feel confident to direct the action?" Asked Tang Xiu.

"I'm indeed not fully confident. I may have experience and ability in running a business, but rescuing hostages is not something I'm experienced at. Since you have the ability to find Wan He'en, I believe your ability is better than mine." Said Xue Jie.

Falling into silence for a moment, Tang Xiu then nodded and said, "In that case, I'll take charge of the operation. We'll bring ten bodyguards with us. I'll leave two men here to protect you while the other eight will come with me."

"I'm going with you!" said Tang Wei quickly.

“Tang Xiu, I have no ability to fight and I’ll only cause trouble if I follow you, so I won’t go. I heard Little Wei is practicing Taekwondo, so you can take him with you!” said Xue Jie.

Looking at Tang Wei, Tang Xiu then nodded and said, “Then, come! But after entering the site, you must pay attention to your own safety. The enemies have guns. I’m afraid it will be very dangerous.”

With a solemn expression, Tang Wei nodded and said, “Don’t worry! I’ll certainly pay attention.”

Tang Wei immediately ordered eight bodyguards to get off as the group then followed Jiang Xiaohu and quickly entered Fast-Out Skating Rink.

“Brother Tang, if we enter the place swaggeringly, the people inside will see us from a distance. I’ll lead you to the side and slip in quietly! There are public toilets over there; we need turn over to approach the skate shoes’ storage room.” Jiang Xiaohu stopped his pace in the corridor and spoke in a low voice.

At this time, Tang Xiu had released his spiritual sense and observed the situation inside. In the doorway of the skate shoes’ storage room, two stalwart men vigilantly observed the surroundings. While inside a room, there was a middle-aged man with his hands tied up together with three men and a woman. The fat man should be the one Jiang Xiaohu described as the fatty boss, while the other two men and the woman should be the Sun Family’s men.

“Alright! Let’s turn over from the public toilets.”

Using his spiritual sense to sweep over the area, Tang Xiu found that Jiang Xiaohu’s information was right. There was a circle around the end point of the corridor which was where the public toilets were located. Both sides of the public toilets’ walls weren’t sealed. There was a space of nearly a person's height above it that could be entered by anyone with good agility.

A minute after, they had quietly entered the Flat-Out Skating Rink from the public toilets. The distance from there to the skate shoes' storage room was only a little more than twenty meters away.

“Wait here for me. I'll take care of the two men at the doorway. Immediately catch up with me afterward.” Whispered Tang Xiu.

Tang Wei's complexion changed as he grabbed Tang Xiu's hand and whispered back, “No. Let the others do it. You'll be in grave danger if those two men have guns.”

Tang Xiu shook him off. He then shook his head and said, “Don't worry! I wouldn't say it if I couldn't do it. Taking care of those two guys is not a problem for me.”

Having said that, using the garden as a shield, he quietly approached the two men and hid behind a pillar about seven or eight meters away from the two men. Taking a deep breath, Tang Xiu then extended his hand to his waist and took out a Mitsubishi army knife. He gripped it tightly and darted toward the skate shoes' storage room.

Shoo...

An extremely quick figure instantaneously appeared in front of a stalwart man, a sharp Mitsubishi army knife then immediately piercing his throat. In the next moment, Tang Xiu appeared in front of the other big man and covered his mouth, cutting off his throat with the knife.

His movements were as smooth as passing clouds and flowing water; and the sounds of his footsteps were very light. After he sliced the big man's throat, he pulled him to the other big man and grabbed the other man's throat as well. With his absolute strength, he quickly dragged their bodies twenty meters outside.

Bam! Bam!

The two big men covered their throats with their hands and had

their eyes staring wide while blood unceasingly gushed out from their mouths and necks as Tang Xiu quietly released their twitching bodies on the floor.

Tang Wei, Jiang Xiaohu, as well as the eight bodyguards looked at the two big guys dumbfounded with eyes full of shock and disbelief.

He disposed the two guys guarding the door so... easily?

Tang Xiu spoke in a low voice, "All of you follow behind me. By the time I kick the door, immediately take control of the people inside. Remember! They are very likely to have guns, so you must never give them any chance to use them."

"Understood!" Everyone nodded.

From the two big men's waists, Tang Xiu pulled out two pistols and gave them to two bodyguards. He then dashed toward the office's door. After everyone was near the door, Tang Xiu then fiercely kicked the door.

Bang!

The door was trampled open, as the eight bodyguards dashed to the front with their firearms and daggers and rushed inside. The fatty boss, the two men and the woman inside didn't have time to react as muzzles were pointed at them. The moment their bodies turned stiff, daggers had already been placed on their necks.

Chapter 352: The Mantis Stalking the Cicada

Who was the hunter? Who was the prey?

The two men and woman from the Sun Family were originally confident that they were hunters who had captured their prey. But never did they expect that their roles would turn into prey even before they could squeeze out any information.

The change in the situation chilled their hearts.

“Who the hell are you?” The Sun Family’s middle-aged man growled.

“Are you still asking in this situation?” Tang Xiu glanced at him with a cold and detached expression and then said lightly, “You’re about to be a dead man, why the hell are you still so muddleheaded?”

Having said that, Tang Xiu went toward the bound man. He looked at his surprised face and asked lightly, “Are you Wan He’en?”

“Yes, it’s me!” The tied man excitedly said, “I’m the deputy director of the Starlight Group’s Finance Department—Wan He’en! You... are you here to save me?”

Tang Xiu suddenly revealed a sharp Mitsubishi army knife, causing Wan He’en’s complexion to change. While cutting off the ropes tying him, Tang Xiu asked, “Tell me something. What have you told them?”

Wan He’en shook his head and said, “I haven’t said anything.”

Tang Xiu nodded and then said in a cold and detached voice, “Kill them all!”

Pu! Pu! Pu! Pu!

The eight bodyguards didn't hesitate and killed the four people right away. They had already been ordered to obey Tang Xiu's commands, so they followed Tang Xiu's order.

With a dazed look, Tang Wei stared at the four dead bodies forming a pool of blood. He swallowed back the words he was about to speak, disbelief filling his eyes. He had never thought that Tang Xiu would actually order their deaths.

It had to be known that he had always thought that Tang Xiu was only an ordinary person. How would an ordinary person dare to kill people?

However, when they were outside the room just now, Tang Xiu used his terrifying skills to kill the two guards by himself, and now he ordered the killing of the four people of the Sun Family. Right at this moment, he suddenly realized that what he knew about Tang Xiu was close to zero.

Jiang Xiaohu was also shocked and dumbfounded. Never had he imagined that Tang Xiu would be so ruthless and merciless. Within this just a short time, six people had died in his hands; directly or indirectly.

This god of killing... what was his background?

While patting Wan He'en's shoulder, Tang Xiu turned his head and said, "Let's go! The rescue mission was a success, but there are still some people we have to exterminate. Since the enemy wants to set a trap for us, then we'll thwart their plans. I'd like to see what kind of tricks they can devise."

Tang Wei quickly followed him and rapidly asked, "Brother, you mean... we'll continue to Earth Cabinet Factory?"

"Yeah. They have provided such a good opportunity for us, why should we miss it?" said Tang Xiu.

"But we don't know anything about the situation over there?" Tang Wei hesitated.

“We indeed know nothing, so we have to get there first. In the case that the enemy is too strong, we’ll immediately leave. But if the enemy is weak, why not give them a ticket to hell? I believe that the enemy has set a trap in that place, and I can tell that they have definitely assigned a lot of manpower there. If we can decimate them, maybe we can cut down one of the enemy’s arms.”

"True that!" Tang Wei nodded.

Tang Xiu turned his head to Jiang Xiaohu, who was closely following him, and said, “Those six dead bodies are for you to deal with! I believe you should be able to deal with them!”

“No problem.” Jiang Xiaohu quickly said, “I guarantee that these six dead bodies will quietly disappear. It will definitely cause no trouble.”

“You’re good! I’ll help you and speak something good about you to your Boss,” Tang Xiu laughed.

Upon hearing it, Jiang Xiaohu was ecstatic. He gratefully looked at Tang Xiu and said, “Thank you, Mr. Tang.”

Tang Xiu waved his hand, hinting for Jiang Xiaohu to stay behind, while Tang Xiu, Wan He’en, and the eight bodyguards quickly left the Flat-Out Skating Rink. As they returned to the car, Xue Jie, who was full of worry, strode over to greet them. She quickly relaxed after seeing Wan He’en.

“Auntie Xue, we have rescued him and also have killed six men of the Sun Family. Shall we continue to Earth Cabinet Factory?”

With a strange expression, Xue Jie said, “Tang Xiu, you’ve done very well. But we’ve already rescued him, so we don’t have to go there, right? A lot of our people are being transferred now, so the earlier we leave Guangyang, the less danger our people will be in.”

Tang Xiu’s brows raised as he asked, “Are we not going to get back some interest before we leave?”

“But there should be a trap there. If we don’t get the interest and

suffer massive losses instead, the losses will outweigh the gains.” Xue Jie frowned as she replied.

Tang Xiu was silent. He realized that Xue Jie didn't want to go to the Earth Cabinet Factory. But he could understand her thought since she was not good at killing after all.

Tang Wei looked at Tang Xiu and quickly said, “Auntie Xue, why don't you bring the deputy director and go back first while Tang Xiu and I go over there to see the situation? If there are a lot of enemies there, we won't act recklessly. But if there are only a few of them, then we'll wipe them out!”

“... But, your big uncle over there...” Xue Jie hesitated.

“He doesn't have to worry about anything. I'll take the responsibility for any accidents. Since the Yao Family and us have lost all decorum in Guangyang and Fukang, I'm afraid they'll be pressing us if we retreated. In the end, we'll completely lose every inch of ground in these two provinces.” Said Tang Xiu.

Pondering for a moment, Xue Jie then nodded and said, “Then I'll go with you. But I'll have to report this matter to your big uncle and listen to his opinion first.”

“Then report to him on the way there!” said Tang Xiu.

Red Maple Villa Complex.

Dozens of big men with cold expressions were resting in the villa's courtyard while many others were standing guard in the vicinity of the villa. Inside the villa, Tang Yunpeng was sitting inside the room on the second floor as he quietly read the information report in his hands. However, he kept raising looking at the time on his watch from time to time.

Ring, ring, ring...

As his mobile's ringtone rang, it caused Tang Yunpeng's expression to change. As he grabbed the mobile and saw the caller ID, he immediately pressed the answer button and asked in a deep

voice, “What is it? Has he been rescued?”

“We have rescued him, but Wan He’en wasn’t detained in the Earth Cabinet Factory, but in another place in Changbu Town. Tang Xiu asked his friend to help investigate about the situation here. The Sun Family’s men who detained Wan He’en have been killed by Tang Xiu and Tang Wei. A total of six men.” Xue Jie’s voice was heard on the phone.

Overjoyed, Tang Yunpeng exclaimed, “Well done! Quickly withdraw now. Most of our people in Guangyang Province have been transferred. You, as the general manager of the Starlight Group, must also evacuate immediately.”

“But, Tang Xiu and Tang Wei intend... to go to the Earth Cabinet Factory.” Said Xue Jie.

“Our men are not there. What do you wanna do there?”

Tang Yunpeng’s expression slightly changed as he asked in a heavy voice.

“Their intention is that, since we know that the opposite party has arranged a trap there, they might as well beat them in their own game and get some interest back. If they can make the Yao and the Sun Families suffer massive losses, it can be considered that we’ve recovered some of the interests.” Said Xue Jie.

“That’s simply making trouble!” Tang Yunpeng angrily said, “Our forces here are simply not on par with them. The enemy has set up a trap and they highly likely have assigned a lot of manpower there. We know perfectly well that it’s very dangerous, yet they want to deliver themselves to their door? This is simply courting death! Tell them to immediately retreat!”

"This..."

On the car, Xue Jie turned her head to look at Tang Xiu and Tang Wei. She then forced a smile and said, “Your big uncle wants you to go back at once!”

Tang Xiu reached out his hand and said, "Give me the phone!"

Hesitating for a moment, Xue Jie then handed him her mobile.

"Uncle, it's Tang Xiu here." Said Tang Xiu.

"Tang Xiu, I know you've just rendered a meritorious job, but you must never be bloated with pride." Tang Yunpeng replied with a wry tone, "The Yao Family started their scheme in Guangyang several years ago. That little bastard from the Yao Family has brought back a few experts from abroad, causing our Tang Family to get caught unprepared. We're simply not their opponents. So you have to come back now. Come over and meet me here, we'll leave Guangyang temporarily."

"Big Uncle, I wouldn't say it if I couldn't do it. Since I have the confidence to give them a blow, I only ask you for support. I have the ability to ask someone to investigate the real place where Wan He'en was being detained. This indicates that I can also accomplish the following matter. Of course, we won't act rashly nor blindly, since I too know that knowing our enemy and knowing ourselves is the way to victory. Hence, we'll be sure to find out about the strength of the enemy before we act. If the investigation is unclear or our strength is inferior to them, we won't act rashly and we'll return back immediately."

Never did Tang Yunpeng thought that Tang Xiu would say such words. He didn't know much about Tang Xiu. He only knew that this once lost nephew of his did have some abilities. Yet, nevertheless, he was still a bit worried about him joining the family's dangerous actions.

Tang Xiu said once again, "Big Uncle, let's get it done. We'll give them a head-on blow if there's a chance. And if not, we'll immediately withdraw."

Having said that, Tang Xiu directly hung up the phone.

Listening to the mute sound from the mobile, Tang Yunpeng's

mouth gaped as he finally shook his head and helplessly forced a smile. He quickly strode out of the villa and then looked at the dozens of big men in the courtyard, shouting in a deep voice, "We're going to Changbu Town!"

"Yes!"

The dozens of big men immediately stood up and mobilized.

At Changbu Town.

Nearby the Earth Cabinet Factory, Ai Murui motionlessly stood before the window on the third floor of the three-storied building, while holding a binocular to observe the four SUVs. Behind him, two bleach-haired youths wearing casual clothes were playing with the daggers in their hands.

"Ah Li, go down and inform the others to circle around quietly and cut off their retreating path without alarming them. Regardless of who they may be, we must never let them leave today." Ai Murui turned his head and spoke in a deep voice.

A hungry look flashed in the eyes of the youth called Ah Li as he got up and walked out.

Chapter 353: Blitzkrieg Attack

Time flew by.

Four SUV cars were parked near Changbu Town's Earth Cabinet Factory. Li Xiaojie looked icy as he received a phone call. After getting further instructions, a smile finally emerged on his cold face.

"What's the news, Captain?" A youth on the front seat asked.

"The deputy director has been rescued. This Earth Cabinet Factory is, in fact, a trap; they hid the man in another place. The enemy must have assigned tons of manpower inside and are waiting for us to jump into their trap!"

"He's been rescued? Who did it?" The youth asked, astonished.

"I don't know. Chief Xue didn't tell me." Said Li Xiaojie.

The young man nodded and asked, "Then what should we do next? Shall we retreat?"

"We can't." Li Xiaojie shook his head and said, "Chief Xue said to wait here. She will catch up with us and then we'll begin an attack on this place."

"We clearly know that this is a trap. Why we must jump into it?" asked the young man, puzzled.

"Haven't you heard the saying of the mantis stalking the cicada, yet unaware of the oriole behind? I'm afraid we've already been exposed the moment we arrived here. So we can only act as bait. After the following force arrives, only then can we start to act."

Ring, ring, ring...

The moment Li Xiaojie finished speaking, his mobile's ringtone sounded. After answering it, as he spoke some words with the caller, the smile on his face got thicker, "Big Boss has just phoned. He is bringing some people and rushing over here. Additionally,

there's two more coming alongside Chief Xue; one of which is Tang Wei, and the other one is Tang Xiu."

"I know Tang Wei, but who's this Tang Xiu?" Asked the young man, confused.

"Have you forgotten that the Tang Family found their missing child? That person is exactly this Tang Xiu. As far as I know, this person is very powerful; he was even able to revive a person in a vegetative stage." Said Li Xiaojie.

Realization suddenly dawned upon the young man, "From the looks of it, our mission will be quite heavy! We must attack the enemy on one hand, while we must also protect these two young masters."

Though keeping silent in response, Li Xiaojie had the same thought. After all, the direct line of the Tang Family members, especially the younger generations, were only pampered scions who did not have experience in a battle such as this.

Perhaps, to make the Big Boss personally bring people, wasn't this obvious that he was worried about Tang Wei and Tang Xiu's safety?

Meanwhile, four cars parked at the corner of the street behind the Earth Cabinet Factory. Giving Tang Wei a look, Tang Xiu then said seriously, "I'll take a few people to scout the situation first. You're to wait outside and keep in touch through the phone."

"I'm going with you!" Said Tang Wei quickly.

"We can't have too many people, lest we alert the enemy. Stay here and keep in touch with the vanguard group. I believe the enemy has set a trap here, so it's evident that they should have the manpower to stay in the vicinity aside from the group in the inside. They've surely been monitoring our people who arrived earlier. Thus, we may have many enemies on the periphery." Said Tang Xiu.

Tang Wei hesitated for a moment, before nodding and saying, “Then you gotta be careful.”

Smiling at him in response, Tang Xiu patted his shoulder and quickly opened the car’s door. He then went to the car behind them and knocked on its window, saying, “Three of you follow me. We’ll sneak into the cabinet factory.”

“I’ll go!”

“I’m coming too!”

“Count me in!”

Aside from the driver, the other three opened the doors and came out. They were once soldiers. Thus, they had experienced special training and possessed very good abilities; hence, they were willing to follow Tang Xiu to investigate the situation. They considered themselves very strong, yet they dared not to think that they were on par with Tang Xiu.

They had witnessed Tang Xiu’s swiftness in killing. That smoothness, passing cloud and flowing water-like movements, killing techniques, as well as ruthlessness was something they admitted was unachievable for them.

A few minutes afterward, the four men silently appeared in the back wall of the Earth Cabinet Factory. Releasing his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu found no enemies nearby. He immediately jumped on top of the wall and quickly entered inside. The other three also moved very fast as they agilely jumped off the wall and then hid behind a few piles of boards.

“All of you wait here. You must not leave this place without my command. I have a small target, so I’ll join with you after scouting a bit.”

Having whispered his command, he silently passed through a large pile of boards and quietly moved forward. About four to five minutes later, he observed through his spiritual sense and found a

few groups of enemies consisting of ten people in each group hiding in a more concealed spot inside the warehouse.

Moreover, what made his brows furrow was the situation in front, nearby the office building. There were dozens of big men armed with firearms and machetes there. Many people were also on the roof; while the one that aroused his killing intent was unexpectedly the presence of a big foreigner.

Tang Xiu had heard that a powerful character of the Yao Family, the guy called Yao Xinhua, had just come back from abroad and brought back with him a few foreigner experts. He guessed that this big foreigner was also one of the experts Yao Xinhua had brought back from abroad.

There's no feasible way to take care of the enemies inside the office building and on the roof in advance. But those three squads hiding inside the warehouse can be wiped out ahead of time. However, it'll probably be very difficult if I have to take care of those ten by myself silently.

Tang Xiu thought for a while as he maintained high vigilance and quietly return to the hiding spot where the three bodyguards he had brought with him were.

“One of you return and tell the others to come inside. Do remember to quickly jump over the wall. There's someone holding a binocular observing the outside on top of that office building's roof. Were he to catch a sight of you accidentally, I'm afraid our raiding plan will fail.”

“I'll go.” Said a middle-aged man.

Seven or eight minutes afterward, Tang Wei, quietly leading the other five bodyguards, arrived at Tang Xiu's side. After hiding themselves, he whispered, “Brother, how is the situation inside?”

“I've scouted the situation inside the two workshops on the left and right sides. There are ten people inside each building while

another group of ten men is hiding behind the pile of boards over there. Two men in each of these three groups are armed with guns while the rest are armed with blades and sticks. However, there are dozens others inside the office building and on its roof. We have to take care of these three groups first and immediately inform the rest of our people outside to quickly come in and surround them. Regardless of how many people the Yao Family has made arrangements for, we can aim the spearhead toward the enemy outside at once as long as we can take care of all the enemies inside the cabinet factory.”

“Brother, you have investigated it so clearly? Did you used to be a scout before?” asked Tang Wei, astounded.

“I might be even stronger than a scout. Well, all of you follow me and do pay attention to hide yourselves. Let’s finish the enemy group inside the factory on the left side first.” Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“Go!”

A few minutes later, Tang Xiu and Tang Wei as well as the eight bodyguards carefully emerged outside the side door of the workshop on the left side. Since the workshop’s front door was the place where ten enemy men were hiding, hence, through the observation of his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu chose to enter through the side door and rush behind the enemies from the inside, killing them in surprise.

“After the nine of you have approached them, begin immediately and do it fast! I will personally take care of those two guys with guns. Accomplish this operation swiftly, we must never let those ten people inside send out any warnings!” Tang Xiu commanded in a whisper.

“Roger that!” Everyone replied with hand signals.

Quickly, with the aid of the obstruction from the furniture, all of them approached and stopped near the ten big men who were at

the workshop's entrance. Two among them were quietly watching any movements outside while the rest were sitting in their chairs, cleaning up their guns or playing with their machetes and sticks.

“Go!”

Tang Xiu shouted in a low voice. With the sudden flick of the tip of his toe, he rushed over as though a tiger pouncing on its prey. Within just two seconds, before the ten enemies were able to react, he dashed in front of the two men armed with guns as the Mitsubishi army knife in his hand pierced a big man's throat. His body appeared in the back of another big guy the moment after, grabbing the man's head and easily breaking his neck.

“Enemy!”

A big man jumped up from his chair while brandishing his machete.

Puff...

A sharp dagger pierced the big man's heart from the back.

Tang Xiu flashed to the side. The moment he appeared in front of another big man, his Mitsubishi army knife pierced the man's throat. Taking the knife out the instant after, he then stabbed the throat of another man on the left side.

Puff! Puff! Puff!

Knives slashed up and down. Tang Wei and the eight bodyguards moved extremely fast and striked the ten unprepared enemies. In just a few seconds' time, the ten enemies inside the workshop were all killed. However, four of them were killed by Tang Xiu while the other six were jointly killed by Tang Wei and the others.

“It was so damn smooth!” Tang Wei said with a smile with satisfaction.

“It was indeed very smooth. But we have two group of enemies left in the next place.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “I hope we can

also kill all of them easily! However, we must keep one of them alive for the third group. I need to know how many people the enemy has assigned for us in this trap.”

“You mean... there are also others outside aside from the ones inside the cabinet factory?” asked Tang Wei.

“I already scouted the enemy inside, but I don’t know how many enemies are outside. So we have to figure it out.” Said Tang Xiu.

“Brother, your Kung Fu is awesome. Just kill them right away, leave the task of having one of them alive to me!” said Tang Wei.

“Don’t lower your guard! Work with the others and try to come out unscathed in the following two battles.” Said Tang Xiu.

“Let’s proceed to the next one. Shall we go to that workshop?” asked Tang Wei.

“Yeah!” said Tang Xiu.

Quickly, two bodyguards took the pistols from two enemies’ hands. Back when they were in the Flat Out Skating Rink, they had killed six people and acquired four pistols. They now got two more, totaling six pistols altogether. With the gun Tang Min had gifted Tang Xiu, they now had seven pistols in their possession.

Four of Xue Jie’s bodyguards also held a gun each, so now their group of ten had eleven pistols.

Chapter 354: Cleansing Autumn Wind

While handing Tang Xiu a pistol, Tang Wei whispered, “Brother, I know your Kung Fu is amazing, but no matter how powerful it is, you can’t avoid bullets. Take this gun. We can’t afford to lose, neither can we let you have any accidents.”

Tang Xiu took the pistol. After inserting it to his waist, he then nodded and said, “All of you, remember. We’re carrying out a sneak raid, so don’t open fire as far as possible. The guns do have silencers, but many experts are still able to hear it.”

“Understood!” Everyone accented and grabbed the machetes on the floor.

Seven or eight minutes afterward, they appeared in another factory and successfully killed the ten men inside.

On the roof of the office building.

Topherson was frowning deeply. He put away the binoculars and gave it to the big man beside him, hinting him to observe the surroundings. He then sat, taking out a cigarette.

Unbeknownst to him, he was feeling somewhat restless. It was as if something bad would happen. He had felt this kind of feeling twice in the past. Each time, due to his vigilance that alerted him in advance, he eventually survived.

“Contact the others and tell them to maintain their vigilance! Once the enemy strikes, we’ll face a life-and-death battle!” Topherson said in a low voice.

“Copy that!”

The big man took his mobile and dialed a number.

Outside the workshop.

Between a two meters high pile of boards, a mobile phone in a big man’s hand vibrated. He then narrowed his eyes and looked at the

caller ID on the screen. As he accepted the call, he said, “What’s up?”

“Keep your vigilance. The enemy didn’t attack during the day, so they will probably attack at night. If we can’t stay alert, I’m afraid that will be our death.”

“Roger that!”

The big man nodded and replied while looking at the door through the holes on the board.

"OK! That’s it!"

As the caller hung up, the big man spoke in a low voice, “Brothers, keep your vigilance up. As long as we can kill the enemies this time, the Young Master will give us a handsome reward after we get back. When the time comes, we can have a big party with plenty of hot chicks!”

“Alright!”

The other nine men happily smiled. They began fantasizing how happy they would be after succeeding in killing the enemy.

Puff!

A sharp Mitsubishi army knife stabbed the big man’s back that had answered the phone. As he turned his head, he could only see splashing blood in front as his brother standing next to him had his head exploded. The blood and white fluids of the brain splashed onto his face.

Holding a machete in hand, Tang Wei fiercely hacked a big man’s neck. The latter screamed out miserably, as another man then stabbed him in the stomach.

Suddenly, one of the besieged enemies noticed that his comrade was being attacked and was about to roar loudly, “The ene...”

Puff...

His voice had yet to get out as Tang Xiu’s knife sliced his throat,

followed by a fist blow to finish him.

“Discard all the machetes and take their guns. We’ll use guns in the next battle.” Tang Xiu solemnly commanded.

“Copy that!”

At this time, the nine men, including Tang Wei, had already been completely convinced by Tang Xiu. They had seen Tang Xiu’s methods in killing people as well as experienced success due to Tang Xiu’s leadership.

Twenty-nine people! All of them armed with guns and blades! And they had been killed within just twenty minutes. One of them was knocked unconscious and was now lying at their feet. Nobody in the team was even injured.

It was smooth, extremely smooth!

They used to be soldiers in the past. Several of them were trained by the Tang Family since childhood, while the rest were retired soldiers who pledged loyalty to the Tang Family after being bought by them. Nearly all of them had killed people before, but never once had they experienced such easy killing raid nor had obtained such overwhelming results.

“Brother, what should we do next? Should we inform our men outside to enter and join the raid?” asked Tang Wei.

“No, not yet.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “We’ll proceed to the workshop on the right side. You set up an ambush there while I sneak into the office building and kill them stealthily...”

“No!” Tang Wei shook his head and said, “Absolutely not. Even if you are very strong, I cannot let you take the risk alone. It’s difficulty for two fists to fight against four hands. There are dozens of enemies over there, and many of them must have guns. If by chance you suffer an accident, I... Shortly put, I’ll have to follow you everywhere since we’re already at this point.”

“I...”

Tang Xiu was about to speak when Tang Wei waved his hand to interrupt him and said with a staunch and stern expression, "Brother, I don't want Big Grandpa and my Grandpa to break my legs because you got into an accident. I don't want to feel guilty for the rest of my life. So, please don't say anything anymore."

Tang Xiu forced a smile as he helplessly shook his head and said, "Alright, forget it then. We'll quietly turn around... Ah, no. Dammit. Those people in the office building must have found out."

"How did they find out?" Asked Tang Wei quickly.

Tang Xiu knitted his brows and said, "Just as we killed these people before, didn't one of them get a call? If my guess is correct, someone phoned the people in the workshops on both sides. Pity that nobody answered him. Hence, it wouldn't be hard to infer that the people inside these workshops had already come across an accident."

Ring, ring, ring...

Just as Tang Xiu finished speaking, the mobile phone in the hand of the big man who was first killed by Tang Xiu rang.

Tang Xiu and Tang Wei exchanged looks.

"Sure enough!" Tang Wei forced a smile.

Pondering for a moment, Tang Xiu then said, "From the looks of it, I'm afraid it's now impossible for us to sneak attack the enemy in the office building! Anyway, we gotta retreat at once. Let's join with our men outside and retreat as fast as possible. If anyone dare to stop us, kill them."

"We've killed so many of them; it's enough already." Tang Wei nodded and said, "But what should we do with this chap?"

Tang Xiu glanced at the unconscious man. After a moment's silence, he said, "It's already useless to keep him. Kill him!"

"Alright!" Tang Wei slashed his machete and straightly killed the

unconscious big guy.

Immediately after, the group quickly left. They left through the backyard wall back to the cars.

“How was it?”

Xue Jie, who had been waiting outside, quickly asked upon seeing Tang Xiu and Tang Wei coming back.

Wiping the blood on his face, Tang Wei chuckled and smiled, “Auntie Xue, we did great due to my brother’s lead! But we didn’t completely decimate them, though. We only killed thirty of them before they discovered us, so we had to draw back!”

Shocked and terrified, Xue Jie said, “But weren’t you in there for just half an hour? You’ve actually killed thirty of them? You... how did you do that?”

“Ask him!” Tang Wei pointed at Tang Xiu and laughed.

“It was a sneak attack. I had them scouted, so I knew where they were hiding. Thus, we acted together and without alarming the rest and then decimated three groups of enemies in hiding. Anyhow, let’s get out of here and join the men in the front entrance.” Said Tang Xiu.

“OK!” With a shocked expression still hung on her face, Xue Jie nodded in response.

A moment after, Xue Jie phoned Li Xiaojie, telling them to be ready to leave. As the four cars drove fast toward the Earth Cabinet Factory’s vicinity, Li Xiaojie saw them and immediately commanded the rest to leave, joining the four cars.

The eight cars then left extremely fast!

Between the pile of boards inside the cabinet factory, Topherson looked hideous and savage. A thick murderous intent was exuding from him, causing dozens of big men around to turn a bit scared.

Shameful! He felt a hellish deep shame, since the manpower he

had assigned to this place had been stealthily killed by the enemy. And that happened without him discovering it in the slightest.

“Report! The two other groups have also been killed!”

A big man rushed in big strides. There was a bit of fear on his face.

“Motherfucker!”

Topherson fiercely punched the top of the boards. Suddenly, as if realizing something, he then dialed a cell number and growled, “Ai Murui, what’s the situation outside?”

“There’s still no movements. The enemies are still inside the cars... Ah, that’s not right. Four cars are coming.” Ai Murui’s voice came out from the phone.

With a change on his expression, Topherson immediately said, “Don’t stop them! If they attempt to rush into the Earth Cabinet Factory, let them in, and then follow them inside. But if they’re leaving, let them be.”

“Why? It’s not according to the plan!” Ai Murui questioned.

Topherson gritted his teeth and said, “The enemy just sneaked into the cabinet factory, and the three groups I had arranged inside have all been decimated. We lost thirty people!”

“WHAT?” Ai Murui exclaimed out involuntarily.

On the highway about more than ten kilometers away from Changbu Town, a dozen cars were passing fast. Inside the Audi in the middle, Tang Yunpeng looked gloomy as he recalled the words from his old father:

“Regardless of how big the price we must pay, you must ensure Xiu’er and Wei’er’s safety. If the worst comes to the worst, we’ll just back out from both Guangyang and Fukang Provinces. If the Yao Family still dares to contend with our Tang Family in other

provinces, we'll fight them out regardless of the outcome!"

Tang Yunpeng rubbed his temples and suddenly regretted his decision to agree with Tang Xiu's proposal.

He knew that Tang Xiu was a child full of abilities. A capable man who had worked hard and undertook impressive enterprises at a young age without anyone's help. That, in itself, was already amazing and extraordinary!

In the case that Tang Xiu was given several years of time or even a decade to develop himself, Tang Xiu's strength would turn even greater. If it was added with the Tang Family's assistance, he could hardly imagine how high Tang Xiu would go.

He had even already imagined to the extent that if Tang Xiu really regarded himself as one of the Tangs in the future, the family's forces would also progress by leaps and bounds. Maybe it would only take a few years for the Tang Family to return to the power of its heyday.

When that time comes, which family in the country would still dare to rashly oppose them?

In the entirety of Beijing and even in the whole country, there's no other young man more outstanding than Tang Xiu. For the sake of the Tang Family's future, but also to make up for all the bitterness and hardships this child has gone through, I must ensure his safety even if I have to sacrifice this short remaining life of mine.

Tang Yunpeng narrowed his eyes and silently thought inwardly.

Chapter 355: The Good Fortune of the Tang Family

While Tang Yunpeng was lost in contemplation, a phone call came from Xue Jie. However, shock and astonishment immediately covered his square face right after hearing her report.

“Did you verify it? You have really decimated a group of the Yao Family’s manpower?”

“It’s true!” Xue Jie said, “Tang Xiu personally investigated and led the raids. They killed 30 people of the enemy altogether and seized six pistols. Anyhow, we’re now on the way back and will arrive at Red Maple Villa Complex in an hour at most.”

“Got it!” Having said that, Tang Yunpeng directly hung up the phone.

A moment after, shock and ecstasy emerged on his usually dignified facial expression. He then said in a deep voice, “Inform the others that we’re not going to Changbu Town anymore. We’re returning to Red Maple Villa Complex.”

“Understood!” a middle-aged man on the front seat nodded and said.

Tang Yunpeng turned his head to look out of the window. If by chance someone was paying attention to him, they’d see that he was slightly trembling and had his fists clenched tightly.

Thirty?!

One raid and thirty enemy men were unexpectedly killed. Our family has been under the Yao Family’s suppression at every step, and many of our people have been attacked by their men. Yet, it didn’t surpass twenty casualties, while Tang Xiu’s first attack on them had killed thirty of their men!

No, not thirty. He also seemed to have killed six enemy men

when he rescued the deputy director. Which means this time, though the enemy seized one of our people and prepared a trap for us, not only did they not get any information from the deputy director, they instead suffered a double loss after trying to trick us!

Good, it's really great!

Tang Xiu! Tang Xiu! You're the good fortune of the Tang Family! Our fortune bringer!

After a long period of time, Tang Yunpeng took a deep breath, as a smile couldn't help appearing on his face. However, he didn't make a phone call to report immediately and put away his mobile after hesitating for a moment.

Reporting to Father will have to wait after having thoroughly learned about the matter.

Guangyang's New Age Group.

Lazily sitting on a soft sofa, Yao Xinhua quietly read a pile of information. The information was about the distribution of manpower the Tang Family had in Guangyang and Fukang. At present, the Bai Family's head, who was the appendage of the Tang Family in Guangyang, had been designed by him and was temporarily seized, while the Starlight Group also had been burnt down. It could be said that the two fingers of the Tang Family in Guangyang had been severed.

After learning the financial situation of the Starlight Group, we might as well seize the money source of the Tang Family and completely destroy the Starlight Group as well. Thus, another finger of the Tang Family will be cut off yet again.

A smile emerged on Yao Xinhua's face.

Ring, ring, ring...

The mobile phone's ringtone rang.

Taking out the phone, as he looked at the caller's ID on the

screen, the smile on his face immediately turned thicker, “Topherson, got any good news to report?”

“Old Wolf, something went wrong.” Topherson’s voice, filled with murderous intent, came out of the phone.

The smile on Yao Xinhua froze as his body sat up straight in an instant. He asked in a heavy tone, “What happened?”

In the same heavy tone, Topherson replied, “The traps we’ve arranged at the Earth Cabinet Factory have been broken by the enemy. They used a deceptive tactic by sending out a group of people outside the cabinet factory while the rest of the group stealthily sneaked into the Earth Cabinet Factory. Thirty of my people in the three groups were all killed soundlessly. Additionally...”

Yao Xinhua abruptly stood as killing intent burst out from his eyes. He asked in a deep growl, “What else?”

“I had just contacted Yao Xinyu, who was responsible for Wan He’en’s custody, but nobody answered. I’m afraid that he also met with mishap.”

"Damn!"

Yao Xinhua roared furiously. He hung up the phone and immediately called Yao Xinyu’s number. Nobody answered him. He even called the other numbers of the Yao Family but got the same result.

After a long period of time, wearing an indignant expression, Yao Xinhua dialed Topherson’s number back and said in a heavy voice, “Bring your men to Flat Out Skating Rink immediately to have a look on the situation there.”

“I already did. We should be receiving the news shortly!”

Yao Xinhua punched the table and growled, “Since we failed at the Earth Cabinet Factory, take our men and withdraw immediately as to prevent any accidents from emerging. I’ll be

waiting for you in Guan City.”

An hour later.

Guan City, Red Maple Villa Complex.

Tang Yunpeng had already returned. His body was akin to a spear as he stood at the villa’s front gate. Four strong men surrounded him looking grim as they looked around.

“They’re here!” A middle-aged man at his side whispered.

At this moment, Tang Yunpeng saw eight cars driving fast toward the villa complex entrance. The eight cars then parked in front of him and its doors opened.

“Elder Brother Yunpeng!” Xue Jie was the first to come before Tang Yunpeng, saying smilingly.

"Big Uncle!"

"Big Uncle!"

Tang Wei and Tang Xiu also came out from the car and called out.

A bright smile appeared on Tang Yunpeng’s face as he said, “Xue Jie, you’ve done well this time!”

Having said that, he looked at Tang Wei and Tang Xiu as he slowly nodded and smiled, “Brothers working as one got advantages. You two brothers have done a very good job! Tang Xiu, I knew that you were skillful, but I didn't think you were this fierce.”

Letting out a pale smile, Tang Xiu replied, “It’s nothing, just a minor thing!”

Tang Yunpeng laughed involuntarily, “What a mind! It’s a great matter for me, but it’s just a trivial thing in your eyes. Good, good. With a talent with such outstanding abilities in our Tang Family, I’m sure that my Tang Family will be able to return to the peak in the future.”

“We’ll achieve that!” said Tang Xiu.

“Hahaha...” Tang Yunpeng laughed heartily and then said loudly, “Well, you’ve worked hard. I’ve ordered good food and wine to be prepared while waiting for you to come back. Alright, let’s go inside and have a talk.”

As they entered the villa’s courtyard, the bodyguards took the initiative to leave. Tang Yunpeng, Xue Jie, Tang Xiu, and Tang Wei walked to the lounge on the second floor of the villa.

“Xue Jie, tell me about the situation in detail.”

After everyone took a seat, Tang Yunpeng asked impatiently.

“Well, Tang Xiu was the one who supervised the operation. He was also responsible for the intelligence and leading of the operation. Let him answer it!” Xue Jie laughed.

Tang Yunpeng shifted his vision to Tang Xiu.

“The man I assigned to investigate found the place where the deputy director of the Starlight Group’s Finance Department was secretly being detained. It was in the Flat Out Skating Rink in Changbu Town. Therefore, we first rescued the deputy director, then we rushed to the Earth Cabinet Factory to strike at the enemy. After I’ve clearly scouted the situation inside, we jumped through the rear wall, ambushing and killing the enemies. We could’ve gotten rid of all the enemies there, but it’s a pity that we got into an unforeseen situation that alarmed the rest. Hence, we could only decisively withdraw, joining with the rest of our men and directly evacuate.”

“That’s it?” Tang Yunpeng was astounded.

“Yeah, that’s it,” Tang Xiu nodded.

Tang Yunpeng nodded heavily. Though Tang Xiu spoke about it lightly, he was able to feel the danger contained inside. In particular, they didn’t lose a single man while killing 30 enemies under such circumstances. He had also observed just now that

even not even one of them got injured.

This success was far beyond his imagination!

However, a question still lingered inside Tang Yunpeng's mind. Gazing back at Tang Xiu, he slowly asked, "Tang Xiu, can you tell me who was the person you asked to investigate the whereabouts of the captured deputy director?"

"He's not someone from Guangyang, but from Fukang." Said Tang Xiu.

"Who is he?"

Tang Yunpeng was startled. Someone from another provinces could conduct intelligence in Guangyang Province... He could tell that the identity of the other party was extraordinary.

"He's the head of the Huang Family in Fukang Province, Huang Fu." Said Tang Xiu.

Tang Yunpeng abruptly stood with a shocked expression and asked rapidly, "You say that the one who helped us with the intelligence is Huang Jinfu? How did you know him?"

"I myself am not acquainted with Huang Jinfu, but my subordinate knows him and has a very deep connection with the Huang family," said Tang Xiu.

Tang Yunpeng's lips wriggled a few times as the shock inside his heart intensified.

The Huang Family! One of the top-ranked big families in Fukang. Although the Huang Family's head—Huang Fu was not politically active, more than a dozen of the Huang Family's members were important political officials in the Fukang Province. Among them was Huang Jinfu's younger brother, Huang Jingmin, who was the number two figure in Fukang Province.

Suddenly realizing the situation, Tang Yunpeng then asked in a deep tone, "Tang Xiu, suppose that our Tang Family fights with

the Yao Family in Fukang Province, the Huang...”

“The Huang Family will stand on our side. Unconditionally,” said Tang Xiu.

Overjoyed, Tang Yunpeng quickly asked, “Are you really sure?”

“Absolutely. Though I’m not familiar with them, the Huang Family owes a great favor to my subordinate. Even if they can’t take out every ounce of strength to help us, they should be able to support us with a lot of manpower.” Said Tang Xiu.

Tang Yunpeng took a deep breath and suddenly said, “Well, if we ask for help from Huang Fu, will he refuse us? I mean, Huang Jinfu has the ability to influence the politicians in Guangyang.”

“Big Uncle, please speak it out more clearly!” said Tang Xiu.

“Part of the reason our Tang Family could develop in Guangyang was because the Bai Family is our family’s appendage. The Bai Family’s head—Bai Yang is Father’s favorite apprentice. With our Tang Family’s help, his family has already climbed to the top four families in Guangyang. Only, the Yao Family aimed at Bai Yang when we began our clash some time ago. Thus, he’s now detained and under investigation. I was wondering whether we could ask Huang Jinfu to help us rescue Bai Yang.”

Tang Xiu knitted his brows and said, “But the Huang Family only has influence in Fukang, they shouldn’t have any influence in Guangyang, right?”

“Wrong!” Tang Yunpeng shook his head and said, “As far as I know, Huang Jinfu and the number one leader of Guangyang Province, Zhou Guanfeng, are old classmates. Furthermore, they have a deep relationship, since Zhou Guanfeng married Huang Jinfu’s younger cousin. Hence, if Huang Jinfu were to come forward, Zhou Guanfeng wouldn’t refuse it.”

Chapter 356: Transfer of Authority

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment, before he slowly nodded and said, “Since the Bai Family is our people, we can’t sit idly by and do nothing. I’ll go to Fukang to visit the Huang Family personally. Wait for my news.”

“I’ll go with you!” Tang Yunpeng quickly said, “Though I have no friendship with Huang Jinfu, I’m, after all, the governor of Xusu, so he would at least give me a little face.”

“Big Uncle, how long have you been in Guangyang?” asked Tang Xiu.

Tang Yunpeng was surprised for a moment as he said, “It’s the third day today.”

“Big Uncle, if you trust me, I think you should go back to Xusu. The Yao Family only sent Yao Xinhua while our Tang Family made you come here personally. Thus, I feel like we’re thinking too highly of them. Since we and Yao Xinhua are the younger generations of our respective families, then let it be our contest.”

“You...” Tang Yunpeng’s mouth opened, yet he swallowed back what he was about to say.

“I’m not proud nor impudent, neither am I taking the enemy lightly.” Tang Xiu confidently said, “The Yaos and the Tangs have yet to fully lose all decorum. I believe they also have some scruples since they opted to hit us in Guangyang and Fukang. Hence, let’s think of these two provinces as a battlefield. If we fail, it shows that we do have some shortcomings. But if we win, on the one hand, we can crack down the Yao family; and on the other hand, we can also prove that the younger generation of our family are better than the Yao’s.”

Frowning, Tang Yunpeng said, “Tang Xiu, I don’t know how much you know about the top families in the country, but the

manpower and businesses in Guangyang and Fukang are very important to our Tang Family. Were we to be defeated here, the strength of our Tang Family will be weakened to one-fifth.”

“If the Yao is the defeated?” asked Tang Xiu.

“If the Yao is defeated, their situation would about the same as ours. The Yao family is more powerful than our Tang Family; hence, their actual strength is several times of ours.” Said Tang Yunpeng.

“So, if the Yao is defeated, our Tang Family can tie them up?” asked Tang Xiu.

Tang Yunpeng contemplated for a while before saying, “Even if we can tie them up, there’s not much difference I think. As long as those figures with real power in the Yao Family are not stupid, they wouldn’t act against us again temporarily. What our Tang Family really needs the most now is time. If we can have some more time, our strength will drastically increase.”

“Big Uncle, you appear to be very confident. Why?” asked Tang Xiu as he knitted his brows.

“It not stem from my self-confidence. It’s because of our old head’s sickness. The reason as to why the Yao family moved on our Tang Family now was like casting stone to clear the road to probe us. When father’s sickness was cured by you, only a few people learned about it. Hence, outsiders are clueless about the old man’s recovery. A few days ago, father personally ordered the core members of our family to start a development plan for the next five years. Once the plan succeeds, the strength of our Tang Family will go back to the top, and we’ll be in the top three families of the country.”

“How do we start the development?” asked Tang Xiu, surprised.

A smile outlined on Tang Yunpeng’s mouth as he said, “By pouring the money we’ve accumulated for the past decades into

the plan.”

Startled inwardly, Tang Xiu contemplated for a while as he slowly said, “Let’s first not speak about the family development for now. Just leave the battle for Guangyang and Fukang to me! I can’t guarantee a steady victory, but if we were to defeat them, I have the confidence to make the entire manpower of the Yao family in these two provinces to completely disappear.”

Tang Yunpeng stared blankly.

Completely disappear?

If all of the Yao Family’s manpower here were to disappear, isn’t it tantamount to having them as mutually defeated and wounded as the Tang family?

As Tang Yunpeng thought quietly, all sort of thoughts were churning in his mind. After a long while, he then slowly said, “Go out first! I’ll give you the answer after dinner.”

“Alright!”

Tang Xiu got up. He knew that Tang Yunpeng wanted to report to his grandfather—Tang Guosheng for instruction, thus he didn’t give him the answer now. However, Tang Xiu was confident that the old head of the Tang family would agree. After all, he had revealed a lot of the cards in his hand already.

Quickly, Tang Xiu, Tang Wei, and Xue Jie went to the first floor.

With a curious face, Tang Wei finally found the opportunity to ask, “Brother, you said that the Huang Family’s head owes your subordinate a big favor. Is your subordinate a great figure or something?”

Xue Jie also perked up her ears.

“I told you that I don’t know about it, no? Just wait until the time is ripe, then I’ll explain it to you.” Tang Xiu laughed.

A tinge of disappointed on his face, Tang Wei didn’t give up and

asked, "But you can say what he does, right? Someone who's able to make the Huang Family's head owe them a favor should be someone remarkable. Could it be Kang Xia?"

"It's not her." Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "Rather, it's the one managing the restaurant business."

Restaurant business?

Tang Wei didn't believe Tang Xiu's words. But since Tang Xiu really didn't want to tell him, he had to hold down the question in his heart.

Beijing, Tang Family's ancestral house.

Tang Guosheng was enjoying the cool air outside. Beside him were Tang Yunde and Tang Min.

"Yunde, we won't stop Xiu'er from going to Guangyang since he wants to do so. Besides, it's a good thing for the young to have experience. I believe you also have seen his actions before. He's skillful and fierce. After having gone through this family's battle, it will make him mature faster." Tang Guosheng smilingly said while holding a teacup.

"That kid seems to be like me," Tang Yunde nodded and smilingly said, "If he decides to go, go he will! He can set up an enterprise by relying on himself and his own hard work. Evidently, he has the brains for that. He hopes he can give us a little hand in Guangyang Province."

"I'm asking him to help out, though." Tang Guosheng laughed, "As long as he doesn't come across any danger, it's fine with me. As our Tang Family is battling with the Yao family, he can stay in the back to see and smell the bloody battles. That in itself will let him know the cruel and brutal game between the big families."

"Well, I think Tang Xiu isn't bad already." Tang Min laughed and said, "I've sent someone to buy a real estate in Shanghai for him. He stayed there for two nights, but I got the news that he didn't

drive those four luxury cars to his campus. He didn't act arrogantly like those arrogant silk-pants young masters in campus. On the contrary, he played very low key, and got along well with his new classmates."

"You sent someone to investigate him?" Asked Tang Guosheng with knitted brows.

"It was not to investigate him, but to protect him in secret. However, when I sent someone to to Shanghai, he and Tang Wei went to Guangyang Province. The news I got was sent by the man I sent through the investigation, and I slowly learned about it from him." said Tang Min.

Tang Guosheng nodded silently.

Ring, ring, ring...

At this moment, a mobile phone's ringtone rang.

Tang Guosheng's brows raised. He took out his mobile, look at the screen and directly pressed the answer button. He then said in a deep voice, "What's up? Have you rescued the man?"

"Yeah, he's been rescued, Father. Also, we won big."

"Tell me!"

"Well, this rescue operation was, in fact, under Tang Xiu..."

As Tang Guosheng quietly listened to this son—Tang Yunpeng's report, the more he listened, the more intense the astonishment on his face grew. In the end, his astonished expression become a shocked one.

"Agree!"

After hearing Tang Yunpeng's report, Tang Guosheng replied resolutely.

"In that case, I'll go back to Xusu Province. Then Tang Xiu will be taking full authority here." Said Tang Yunpeng.

“OK!”

Tang Guosheng replied and hung up the phone. Yet, the shocked expression on his face didn't fade away for a very long time.

Tang Min and Tang Yunde glanced at each other as she immediately inquired, “Father, what happened? Has the deputy director of the Starlight Group been rescued? What did eldest brother tell you?”

Tang Guosheng's facial expression slowly changed, as a smile climbed up on his face. He then extended his hand and heavily patted Tang Yunde's shoulder, earnestly saying, “Yunde, you gave life to a good son, and you have given me a good grandson!”

Puzzled and confused, Tang Yunde asked, “What did Xiu'er do, father? What happened?”

Tang Guosheng laughed loudly and then said, “The Yao family have been suppressing our Tang Family in Guangyang so much that we were unable to gain ground there, nearly abandoning it completely. I've never thought that Xiu'er, who just arrived there, would be able to achieve a great accomplishment within just one night!”

Quickly, he told the matter in Guangyang Province and finally sighed, “Were it only these matters, I absolutely wouldn't agree nor allow Yunpeng to leave. But... the cards in Xiu'er's hand, I'm afraid it's much powerful than we had thought.”

With a shocked as well as ecstatic expression, Tang Min quickly asked after hearing her father's last sentence, “Father, what kind of card does Tang Xiu have in hand?”

“Do you know about Fukang's Huang Family?” asked Tang Guosheng.

“I know! They are one of the big families in Fukang Province.” Tang Min nodded and said, “They are independent and neutral, rarely involved in family battles. Additionally, the old head of the

Huang Family is also still alive. It seems he's 106 years old now! He's also a hero who has rendered a meritorious service for the country in the past."

"Yeah, I used to be a member of the Huang Family when I was in the army. His name is Huang Jinming." Tang Yunde also nodded.

"This Huang Jinming you know of is also a great figure with high rank now. He could shake the entirety of Fukang Province were he to stamp his feet." Tang Guosheng exclaimed.

"Father, listening to your words, it seems like there's a bit of relationship between Xiu'er and the Huang Family?" asked Tang Yunde.

Tang Guosheng laughed, "It's much more than simply related. Rather, they have a deep relationship. Xiu'er told your eldest brother that the Huang Family's head owes a favor to Xiu'er's subordinate. Think, what kind of identity does the Huang Family's head have? Yet, he unexpectedly owes Xiu'er's subordinate a favor. I'm now getting more and more curious about the cards in Xiu'er's hand."

Tang Yunde and Tang Min stared blankly for a moment after hearing it, as a pleasantly surprised expression was immediately written on their faces.

The Huang Family was very powerful! Though they were not on par with their Tang family, if the Huang family were to help the Tang family in the fight against the Yao family in Guangyang and Fukang Provinces, their odds of victory would be greatly increased.

"Xiu'er wants your eldest brother to leave. He wants to take the authority of the battle between the Tangs and the Yaos. And I have agreed." Tang Guosheng laughed.

"Father, this is no trifling matter." Tang Yunde promptly said, "Xiu'er is still young. Can't you consider it more carefully?"

"No need!" Tang Guosheng laughed and said, "The Yao Family

didn't sent their core members. They only sent that kid, Yao Xinhua! Since Xiu'er is confident, then let him do it. Even if we were to lose the battle over there, I'll accept it as long as it can make him grow up quickly."

Chapter 357: Restless and Flustered

Guan City, Red Maple Villa Complex.

As flavorful meals were put on the dining table, Tang Yunpeng came down from the second floor with a faint smile on his face. Xue Jie helped him sit on the chair as Tang Yunpeng then waved his hand, motioning everyone to sit down.

“A sumptuous meal! It’s just as well since I have a good appetite today. Anyways, you want to drink with me?” said Tang Yunpeng smilingly.

“Do you have good wine, big uncle?” Tang Wei’s eyes shone as he replied with a smile.

“Any liquor is good for me right now.” Said Tang Yunpeng smilingly.

From his words, they could tell that he was in a good mood, causing them to immediately smile. Tang Wei run to the kitchen and ordered the maid to bring two bottles of wine.

While looking at Tang Xiu, Tang Yunpeng smiled and said, “Father has agreed to give you the sole authority to handle the matter in Guangyang. Hence, I’ll go back to Xusu Province tonight and give the matters here to you.”

“Rest assured.” Tang Xiu said with a nod.

“Tang Xiu, to be frank, it would have been better if we could have found you earlier.” Tang Yunpeng sighed.

“It’s not too late now, no?” Tang Xiu gave a pale smile.

“Yeah, it’s not too late now. Anyhow, when will you be going to Fukang?” Said Tang Yunpeng with a smile.

“Early in the morning. I will have to analyze our strength in Guangyang and Fukang first. That’s right, since the Bai Family’s head—Bai Yang is being detained, who’s in charge in the Bai

Family now?”

“His younger brother, Bai Tao.” Said Tang Yunpeng.

Tang Xiu nodded.

After dinner, Tang Yunpeng left with six Tang Family’s trained bodyguards, leaving only Tang Xiu, Tang Wei, Xue Jie and Li Xiaojie.

“Auntie Xue, tell me all the forces belonging to us in Guangyang and Fukang! Only by knowing our strength will I be able to make good arrangements for the next step of the plan,” Said Tang Xiu.

“Aside from Starlight Group, we are also in control of several small companies, several projects in apparel business, and an advertising company. However, the apparel business’s manager, Li Yuansheng, has passed away in a car accident five days ago. It should be a set-up from the Yao Family. The one managing the advertising company, Wei Yuan, has also encountered attacks. He survived. However, he has to be hospitalized...”

“As for the Fukang Province, our Tang Family has secretly established a security company there. It’s called Jinchen Security Company. The scale is small, but all the security guards there were all trained and nurtured by our Tang Family. They number nearly 120 people; Li Liwei is in charge over there. We also have hardware and real estate businesses in Fukang; they are managed by another person on the surface. But it’s actually controlled by Li Liwei in the shadows...”

" ... "

Along with Xue Jie’s explanation, Tang Xiu finally had a clear understanding of the Tang Family’s strength in Guangyang and Fukang. Aside from Starlight Group, the rest of Tang Family’s businesses were small ones. However, in the military force aspect, the Jinchen Security Company was actually a very good one.

Additionally, Tang Yunpeng also left more than forty people in

the villa. Half of them were transferred from Jinchen Security Company, while the other half were responsible for the safety of the Starlight Group's members.

“Auntie Xue, come with me to the Bai Family! At present, their hearts should be restless and shaken, so we need to appease them.” said Tang Xiu.

“But, your big uncle, he has already...” Said Xue Jie.

Raising his hand to interrupt her, Tang Xiu seriously said, “Auntie Xue, big uncle is big uncle, while I am me. Since the authority for Guangyang and Fukang has been transferred to me, I must take a stand toward the Bai Family. That is... to win their hearts!”

Startled inwardly, Xue Jie nodded silently. At the moment, she was getting more and more curious about Tang Xiu. She now realized that the young man before her not only possessed a fierce military force, but was also very intelligent.

Tang Xiu then looked to Tang Wei and said, “Brother, you stay here! Take a break early, but do pay attention to your safety. Command our men to keep their vigilance. The Yao Family has just suffered a big loss today, perhaps this will drive them to take desperate actions. They might take advantage of the darkness in the night to retaliate.”

“Don't worry!” Tang Wei nodded and said, “I'll arrange things here properly. But you have to take more people since you'll go to the Bai Family.”

“No.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “If my guess is correct, the Yao Family's men are definitely monitoring this Red Maple Villa Complex. If we leave here in such a conspicuous manner, they will know about it. Auntie Xue and I will leave this place in order to appease the Bai Family. On the other hand, we'll also find more covert and safer places for tonight. After which, we'll leave.”

“I understand,” said Tang Wei with a nod.

Immediately after, Tang Xiu and Xue Jie left, taking only two of Xue Jie’s trusted bodyguards. They turned around and secretly left through a secluded wall of the villa, catching a taxi on a nearby street and then quickly leaving.

Guan City, Bai Family’s residence.

With a gloomy expression, Bai Tao and several core members of the family were inside their family’s residence. Bai Yang was being detained. They didn’t have much hope, although the man had yet to go to trial.

Originally, they would have been assisted by the Tang Family in such an accident! But now, the Tang Family was unable to protect themselves in Guangyang Province; hence, they had no spare time to pay attention to their Bai Family.

“Second Elder Brother, we have to think of a way! Eldest Brother is being interrogated now. Let alone trivial problems, even if there isn’t any, the Yao and Sun Families will direct the problems to us. We can’t rely on the Tang Family now, but we have to find ways to help Eldest Brother.” Bai Bing furrowed his brows deeply and spoke with an impatient tone.

“Wait for a while more.” Bai Tao shook his head and said, “The investigation team still wants to investigate the results. They just partly completed it. Besides, we have yet to receive any notification as of now, so we still have time. I’ll go see Tang Yunpeng tomorrow night. If the Tang Family has any solutions, we’ll see them. But if they are also at a loss and unable to do anything, we will begin transferring our assets and moving our family members.”

“But Second Elder Brother, are you going to give up all the Bai Family’s industries?” Bai Bing was shocked.

Forcing out a smile, Bai Tao replied, “If Eldest Brother is really

going to trial, do you think we won't give them up? You're also a government official, you should also be very clear that, if our eldest brother were to be on trial, what kind of fate would our Bai Family have? At least... at least, five or six people of our Bai Family members might be put on the investigation list, to be removed from their positions, or... to be demoted to insignificant posts and rot there until retirement."

Bai Bing fell into silence, as did several core members of the Bai Family. They too realized that Bai Tao's argument made sense. It was a common happening in China. If the highest-ranked person in their family was brought down, perhaps the other members of the Bai Family would suffer the same fate.

Suddenly, one of the Bai Family members said, "Second Elder Brother, what if we switch our allegiance to the Yao Family? Eldest Brother, he's..."

"Shut up!"

A burst of anger shot from Bai Tao's eyes as he growled deeply, "Don't even say that! We have no chance of taking refuge under the Yao Family. Even if there is, we can never do that! Betrayal is the most taboo for all big families in China. We and the Tang Family are tied in one rope. Unless the Tang Family is destroyed, our Bai Family won't collapse as well. Furthermore, even if we do switch sides, do you think they will treat us well? The Yaos will attempt every means to drink our blood, eat our flesh and swallow up our Bai Family cleanly."

The facial expression of that member of the Bai Family was disastrous as he eventually lowered his head, ashamed.

At this time, a strong big man strode from the outside as he said in a deep tone, "Brother Tao, there are four people outside, one of whom is Xue Jie, the Starlight Group's general manager, while the other one is said to be one of the Tang Family's member, Tang Xiu."

Bai Tao's expression changed. He immediately got up and said, "Follow me to greet them."

Quickly, Bao Tao and several members of the Bai Family greeted Tang Xiu and Xue Jie. However, they didn't know Tang Xiu and were somewhat curious about him.

"Hello, Chief Xue." Bai Tao greeted.

Xue Jie smiled faintly and said, "Bai Tao, let me introduce you to Tang Xiu, the son of the Tang Family's Tang Yunde. According to the Old Master's order, elder brother Yunpeng has transferred the sole authority of the matters in Guangyang and Fukang Provinces to him."

Bai Tao's expression changed. He didn't know anything about Tang Xiu's identity before. However, it was rather unexpected that the Old Master of the Tang Family would assign a young man to deal with such a big matters.

Could it be... the Tang Family is going to abandon these two provinces?

Tang Xiu extended his hand and said, "Hello, I'm Tang Xiu."

While worried and heavy-hearted, Bai Tao stretch out his hand, squeezed out a smile and said, "How do you do, Mr. Tang? I'm the second son of the Bai Family, Bai Tao."

Tang Xiu nodded slowly. He could guess Bai Tao's thoughts by looking at his expression, saying, "You seem to be at the same age as my father. So I'll call you Second Uncle Bai if you don't mind."

Bai Tao stared blankly for a moment, feeling a bit comfortable afterward. The smile he squeezed out turned brighter as he nodded and said, "Tang Xiu, good nephew, you came late at night. May I ask what is your purpose in coming here?"

"Shall we have a talk?" said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Bai Tao suddenly realized and promptly said, "Ah, my bad.

Everyone, please come. Let's talk inside."

Immediately, Bai Tao led Tang Xiu's group into the house. After taking a seat in the living hall of the first floor, Bai Tao quickly ordered the others to serve tea.

"Second Uncle Bai, please, there's no need for so much trouble! The reason we came to the Bai Family is because I have something to tell you! Besides, we must leave right after."

"What?" Asked Bai Tao.

"I know that the Bai Family should be feeling anxious and restless now. But I must tell you that it isn't necessarily so. The Tang Family won't give up the Guangyang Province neither will we abandon the Bai Family's head. Since my grandfather has delegated the full authority of the issues in Guangyang and Fukang Provinces to me, I will take care of it. Furthermore, you have yet to learn about some matters. The deputy director of Starlight Group's Finance Department had been seized by the Yao and Sun Families today. I just arrived here today, but not only did I rescue him, I also got rid of more than thirty of their lackeys. Similarly, I want you to give me some more time since I will also rescue the head of your Bai Family."

"What?"

Several members of the Bai Family members had a change in their complexions. They knew perfectly well how the Tang Family had been forced to retreat in defeat repeatedly in Guangyang Province. They had even lost more than twenty people altogether, including people from their Bai Family.

But the thing they didn't expect was that Tang Xiu, that had just arrived today, had gotten rid of thirty people from the Yao and Sun Families...

This... wasn't this way too amazing?

Chapter 358: Layout

Hope! Through Tang Xiu's words, several core members of the Bai Family suddenly saw hope.

This made their previous restless mood calm down.

"Second Uncle Bai, please give me some time, I'll use my network to save the Bai Family's head. Were our Tang Family to fail in the dispute with the Yao Family in Guangyang Province, I assure you that we will never abandon the Bai Family's head and we'll prevent him from being imprisoned at all costs. This... is the least I can guarantee you." said Tang Xiu.

Upon hearing Tang Xiu's words, Bai Tao's heart was touched.

It was, in fact, what he wanted to hear from Tang Yunpeng. However, the latter didn't give any speak about anything the matter for a long time. Such a situation actually made him a bit resentful, but Tang Xiu's words made the resentment inside his heart to completely vanish.

"Tang Xiu, I'll remember your promise in my heart. I also want to say to you that my Bai Family will never separate from the Tang Family. Regardless of any plan you have later, you'll have unconditional support from us. Whether you want money or manpower, you'll have it." Bai Tao firmly said.

Nodding in satisfaction, Tang Xiu then got up and said, "We'll mutually hold to our own pledges as gentlemen. As of now, we temporarily won't be needing assistance from the Bai Family, so what you have to do is to increase your vigilance as to prevent against moves by the Yao and Sun Families. By the way, we can't stay here much longer. Wait for my good news."

"Alright, I'll send you out!" Bai Tao nodded.

As they came out of the building, Tang Xiu suddenly said, "Second Uncle Bai, I'd have to trouble you to get us a car! We

covertly left Red Maple Villa Complex for fear of being detected by the Yao and Sun Families.”

Bai Tao waved his hand to Bai Bing.

Immediately, Bai Bing went back inside. A minute later, she came back with a few car keys, handed it over to Tang Xiu and said with a smile, “These are for the cars in the courtyard. Take whichever you like.”

Tang Xiu glanced at it and said, “I’ll take the Volkswagen Tiguan! It’s not expensive and won’t attract attention.”

About two minutes later, Tang Xiu, Xue Jie, and the two bodyguards left quickly.

On the car.

With an astonished expression, Xue Jie asked, “Tang Xiu, since we want to change our hiding place, why don’t you ask for help from the Bai Family? They have been here for so many years, I believe we can get many covert places that are suitable for us to hide from them.”

Letting out a pale smile, Tang Xiu replied, “Auntie Xue, at this crucial time, it’s best to let them know as little as possible, unless they are truly our own people. Who can guarantee that the Yao and the Sun Families haven’t bought someone from the Bai Family’s members?”

Xue Jie was stunned and froze. She looked at Tang Xiu in a different light now.

Low-key and cautious!

Originally, for Tang Xiu to take over the command in Guangyang Province, she did have some confidence that he would defeat the Yao Family. But this time, a ray of hope was raised inside her heart. Furthermore, through what Tang Xiu did tonight, especially in the Bai Family, she could see that Tang Xiu’s stratagem was very astute. At the very least, the Bai Family’s people who were

previously restless had now been pacified and soothed.

From the looks of it, Tang Xiu had even successfully bought their hearts.

“So, where are we going now?” asked Xue Jie.

“We’ll look for a place in Guan City that is very chaotic. What I’m talking about is a place with tons of non-natives, where people come and go frequently. We will move with a lot of people from now on, so we must have a place suitable to conceal ourselves as to prevent any accidents.”

Xue Jie was surprised, “Tang Xiu, finding such a place... Are you not afraid that news will be leaked with so many people mixed in?”

“There’s nothing to be afraid of!” Tang Xiu said lightly, “Provided we’re careful enough, I’m confident that we can conceal ourselves well. I’ll think of a way!”

Despite knowing nothing of what Tang Xiu meant by “think of a way”, Xue Jie still chose to trust Tang Xiu. After all, what he did today had made her sincerely convinced.

“We can go to Hongpo District.” Xue Jie’s bodyguard on the driver seat spoke.

“Where’s this Hongpo District?” asked Tang Xiu.

“Hongpo District is located in the southwest of Guan City. There are a lot of industrial parks, small projects, and small individual workshops there. Many migrants go there every year. The clothing factory under the Tang Family is also there. Although continuous reforms and development were conducted over the place in the past few years, still, there are many shabby places. So it’s a suitable place to hide many people.” Said Xue Jie.

Tang Xiu nodded. He then dialed the Huang family’s head cell number. From him, he learned that the Huang also had a intelligence network in Hongpo District. After which, he asked the contact of the intelligence personnel from him.

Guo Sen.

He was the owner of an Internet café in Yueyang Street, Hongpo District. He had been on the Internet café business here for more than ten years and had a complex relationship with the local thugs. He also had another identity in this place: An intelligence personnel of the Huang Family and also the person in charge.

After the Family's head personally phoned him, Guo Sen became quite excited. He secretly decided that he must cooperate with the other party well. Whatever request the other party asked of him, he would try to meet it as far as possible.

He quickly received a call from Tang Xiu and told him the address of his Internet café.

Jingying Internet Café.

With his two trusted confidantes, Guo Sen was squatting in the corner of the street near the Internet café, waiting for Tang Xiu and the others' arrival. Beside him, a calm-looking youth extinguished a cigarette butt as he looked up and asked, "Eldest Brother, who's that man? To think that even he's worth the Big Boss personally issuing a command for us and sparing no effort to work with him?"

Shaking his head, Guo Sen said, "I don't know. But since the Big Boss personally commanded it, then we must complete this task. Big Boss has promised to give us a very handsome reward if we do a good job. Perhaps we will be transferred to a bigger stage as well."

The facial expression of the youth changed as he firmly said, "I'm not that good in terms of intelligence compared to you, but I will be the first to act should he need someone."

For a moment, Guo Sen was silent, before suddenly asking, "Qiang Zi, where did Boss send you three years ago? How come you became so strong after you came back?"

"Eldest Brother, don't ask." Shao Qiang shook his head and said,

“I really can’t say anything about it. Else, I’ll be violating the big taboo of the family. Not to mention you, even I would be killed as well. That ancestor who taught the Huang Family not only gave this instruction to the Huangs, but also to us. You should be very clear about this matter as well.”

Forcing a smile, Guo Sen replied, “Well, since you don’t wanna say, then I won’t ask about it.”

Shao Qiang no longer spoke. But he reminisced about the inhuman torments of that year inside his mind. It was a devilish training which could claim lives. That place was a sacred ground to train powerhouses, but also the place where a group of devils lived. He was quite vexed inside. He wanted to go there for training again, but he was afraid that he couldn’t bear it and would die in vain.

Originally, if he hadn’t secretly fallen in love with that suffocating, beautiful girl because of that one glance, as well as not wanting her to look down on him, he would’ve been unable to endure and would have died in that place.

However, he knew the gap between himself and that girl’s identity. He knew that they were people from different worlds. He was just akin to a toad while that girl was a white swan.

No... she was not a white swan. She was a fairy maiden.

Hong, hong!

A car’s horn sounded, abruptly dragging Shao Qiang from his reverie. As he looked up, he found his Eldest Brother and the others running toward a SUV on the roadside.

"Are you Guo Sen?"

As he got down from the car, Tang Xiu looked to Guo Sen and asked.

“I’m. Are you Mr. Tang?” Replied Guo Sen promptly.

“Yes, it’s me.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “You should’ve received a call from Huang Jinfu, yes?”

Guo Sen’s mouth twitched a few times. He didn’t expect that Tang Xiu would dare to address his Big Boss by name. Nodding, he cautiously said, “Big Boss has commanded us to help you to the best of our abilities. Whatever you need, we will try to meet it.”

“I need to find a safe place since we’ll have a lot of people coming. Hence, the place must be large enough, but it mustn’t be easily found by outsiders.” Said Tang Xiu.

A surprised expression flashed from Guo Sen’s eyes as he asked, “Mr. Tang, would you mind telling me in advance how many people will be coming?”

“At the most, perhaps 100. Or around 40 to 50 at the very least.” Said Tang Xiu.

Thinking for a moment, Guo Sen then said, “I know a very covert place and it’s also very suitable for your request. But...”

“But what?” asked Tang Xiu.

“But it’s quite messy and chaotic there. There are many migrant workers and some gangsters and thugs who also often especially appear there. Also, the Boss in that place is the head of the gangsters. He’s called Hei Long; he’s very powerful and influential there. He also has some intelligence network. If we were to be found by his people, I’m afraid...”

“I would’ve been more worried if that place had no head at all.” Tang Xiu said smilingly, “Take me there to have a look. If it’s good, I’ll take it.”

“Qiang Zi, drive.” Said Guo Sen promptly.

Shao Qiang nodded and quickly ran.

Squinting his eyes toward Shao Qiang’s back, Tang Xiu asked, “Is he your man? He’s quite skillful, isn’t he?”

Staring blankly at Tang Xiu for a moment, Guo Sen then said with amazement, “Mr. Tang, you’re really amazing. Big Boss sent Qiang Zi to me, and his skill is indeed extraordinary. Just seven or eight ordinary local ruffians or gangsters are not his match.”

“What you’re talking about is his strength. But what I meant is his skill in killing. He has seen blood and also possesses a vicious aura inside his heart.” Said Tang Xiu.

Guo Sen was dazed. He had never expected that this little brother of his who had followed him for nearly two years would be this strong. However, as he recalled that he was sent by the Big Boss, he felt relieved.

Soon, a car stopped in front of the two men.

Tang Xiu ordered one bodyguard to sit on Shao Qiang’s car and let Guo Sen sit in the Tiguan SUV’s front seat. With Shao Qiang as the guide, the two cars quickly drove toward an abandoned factory.

“What do you want here?”

An old man guarding the entrance ran out of the sentry box and shouted loudly.

Getting off the car, Guo Sen then came before the old man. He took out a stack of hundred-yuan paper money, stuffed it into his hand and said, “Gramps, do you remember me? I’m the owner of the Internet café. You once visited my Internet café to bring your grandson back home.”

Chapter 359: Coercion Business

The old man guarding the abandoned factory suddenly realized something and said, “I know you. What’s your name again? Err, Guo...”

"Guo Sen!"

Nodding, the old man then grabbed the money and asked, “Right, right. It’s Guo Sen. But what did you come here for? You’re giving me so much money, what’s this for?”

“Gramps, we want to rent the factory. We’ll start a business after renovating this place. You should be able to contact the owner, right? Can you call him now? If he agrees, we can pay him tonight as well.”

The old man hesitated for a moment while looking at the stack of money in his hand. He eventually nodded and said, “Alright. Wait a minute, I’ll give him a call.”

A few minutes later, the old man returned and cheerfully said, “I just made the call. The Boss is immediately coming after hearing that you want to rent the factory. Anyhow, are you going to wait here? Or...”

“We’ll have a look at it first, gramps. You don’t mind, do you? Anyways, only after we see the condition of the workshop will we be able to discuss about renting.”

“Good. I’ll take you there!” The old man said happily.

The workshop was small in size, more or less the size of a regular soccer field. From the old gatekeeper, Tang Xiu knew that this factory produced home textiles in the past. Since the owner managed the factory poorly, it eventually led to heavy debt and bankruptcy.

After wandering around for a while, the factory’s owner then arrived.

“Do you want to rent this factory?” The factory owner looked at Tang Xiu and the others as he asked curiously.

“We’ve just seen the condition of the factory. It’s not bad. But may I ask how much is the rent?” asked Tang Xiu.

The factory owner asked in reply, “What business are you preparing to do?”

“A clothing business.” Said Tang Xiu.

The factory owner suddenly understood and then said with a smile, “The leasing would be at least five million for a year. My factory is quite large, and a year rent should be around eight million. However, since I’m rather anxious to rent it, I’ll ask six million a year. If you agree, let’s sign the contract. But if you don’t, I can’t give you any more leverage.”

Tang Xiu put out a number of fingers and said, “Five million! If you agree, I’ll rent it. And if you don’t, I’ll go somewhere else. To be honest, I’ve seen some other abandoned factories before coming here.”

The factory owner startled. He furrowed his brows and hesitated for a moment before saying, “Five and a half million! I can’t agree to less than this. If you don’t want it, perhaps there will be someone else coming tomorrow.”

After a moment of silence, Tang Xiu then slowly said, “Five and a half million is rather unacceptable, to be honest. But I’ll agree to it if you can meet my two conditions.”

The factory owner quickly asked, “What conditions? Tell me!”

“The first condition is that we can’t make a 100% decision before renting the factory.” Tang Xiu said, “Hence, I can give you a 500 thousand deposit first. If by a month later we don’t rent your factory, the deposit is yours. If we rent it, then we’ll pay you another five million, and then we’ll sign the contract.”

After contemplating for a moment and finding nothing bad, the

factory owner then said, "I agree. But you have to pay me today."

"No problem." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "I can transfer it to you online."

"Then tell me the second condition." Said the factory owner.

"Well, to be honest, we come from the north." Tang Xiu forced a smile. "We've been staying in a hotel for more than a week, and the hygiene is rather bad. So we want to temporarily stay in the factory."

"With the deposit, this factory is temporarily rented to you," the factory owner smilingly said. "Anyhow, it's fine if you want to stay here! But the place is dirty and messy, so you need to clean it up."

"No problem!" Tang Xiu nodded.

Immediately after, Tang Xiu transferred 500 thousand yuan through online banking to the factory owner's account. The latter looked satisfied and then left. Tang Xiu then shifted his eyes to the old gatekeeper as he then smiled and said, "Gramps, can I ask how much is your monthly salary?"

"2,500 yuan." Said the old man smilingly.

"Gramps, I'll give you ten thousand yuan for you not stay here this month." Said Tang Xiu, "You too know that since we want to stay here and start business later, we must find some young and strong men as security guards."

"I understand." The old man hesitated upon hearing it and said, "Managing a business is not easy, but that ten thousand yuan..."

"Gramps, please don't refuse it." Tang Xiu said smilingly, "Consider it as our compensation. If we do really rent the factory, I'll invite you back."

"Alright then!" The old man nodded his head.

When Tang Xiu took out his wallet, he then asked Xue Jie some cash. After collecting ten thousand yuan, he then gave it to the old

man and sent him off.

Guo Sen, who followed alongside him, whispered, “Mr. Tang, isn’t it too much money for a month’s rent? Actually, I have a few ways to give some benefits to the factory owner, so that he will lend the site to us for some time.”

“I suppose you were talking about the place we saw on the way here, right? Anyhow, that place is really good and there are several large factories around. Coupled with tons of people shuttling on the street, this makes this place a good place.”

“Then, what shall we do next? What do you need me to do?” Asked Guo Sen after hearing it.

“Take me to see Hei Long.” Said Tang Xiu.

“Why do you want to see him?” Guo Sen was surprised and said, “That guy is a bad news. Deceitful, domineering, greedy... It will be quite troublesome coming in contact with him.”

Troublesome?

Tang Xiu grinned, “I wouldn’t see him if he was a good man! Anyways, let’s go. You should know where he is, yes?”

“Hei Long usually stays in his bar at night. I’ll take you there,” said Guo Sen.

Black Dragon Bar.

When the two cars parked on the street nearby the bar, Tang Xiu said, “Auntie Xue, stay here and wait for me! I gotta solve this hidden danger so we can station our men in this place.”

“You’re going to...” Xue Jie was startled.

“No. I won’t kill him.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “I want him to work for me.”

“Is his background and identity clean?” Xue Jie hesitated.

Tang Xiu turned his gaze to Guo Sen.

“Hei Long is like a fish in the water in this chaotic place.” Guo Sen promptly said, “It’s because he can stake it all to play hard and has been exploiting it over twenty years to elevate himself. He’s kind of the undisputed gang leader here.”

Tang Xiu nodded upon hearing it. Accompanied by Guo Sen and Shao Qiang, he got off the car and walked toward Black Dragon Bar, the other person brought by Guo Sen staying in the car.

The Black Dragon Bar was quite lively at night, with deafening metal music that faintly hurt one’s eardrums. Aside from a numerous crowd dancing crazily from side to side in the bar, there were also many people in the seats huddling with girls.

“Well, isn’t it Brother Guo? What wind blew you here today?”

A young man with earrings and yellow-dyed hair giddily greeted them.

“Take me to Hei Long.” Said Guo Sen loudly, “I wanna talk about some business with him.”

The youth was startled for a moment, as he then looked at Tang Xiu and Shao Qiang. He then waved his arms and shouted, “Come with me! Brother Long is playing inside!”

Inside the bar were more than ten boxes.

In one of the largest boxes, Hei Long was hugging a pretty girl he just hooked up with, holding a microphone and singing. The pretty girl picked up pieces of fruit once in a while and stuffed it into Hei Long’s mouth. On the other sofa, his two right-hand men were also embracing a woman each and drinking wine.

“Big Brother Long, Guo Sen wants to see you. He said he wants to talk about some business!”

The yellow-haired youth pushed the door open and came in as he approached Hei Long and spoke to his ear.

Hei Long was stunned and asked in wonder, “Guo Sen? Who the

heck is he?”

“He’s the owner of Jingying Internet Café, Big Brother Long!”
Said the yellow-haired youth.

Hei Long frowned as a trace of dread flashed from his eyes. He had a dealing with Guo Sen more than a year ago when his underlings demanded protection money from Jingying Internet Café. The result was that Guo Sen’s little brother acted and beat them up. Later on, he and Guo Sen met in private and had a fight. He took dozens of his brothers, yet Guo Sen and his little brother beat them up miserably. Were it not because he finally put out his gun, Guo Sen would perhaps not lower his head.

After that incident, however, Guo Sen took out a sum of money and they solved the ridge between them. But they didn’t interfere with each other from thenceforth.

Hei Long patted the pretty girl and spoke loudly, “Go out and play. I’ll look for you after I’m done with business.”

“Okay!”

The three girls stood and walked outside.

Shortly after, Tang Xiu, Guo Sen and Shao Qiang entered the box. They saw a man sitting on the sofa with one leg atop the other, a cigarette on his mouth and a body full of black dragon tattoos. Tang Xiu then said with a pale smile, “You’re Hei Long?”

After glancing at Tang Xiu, Hei Long’s eyes then fell on Guo Sen, dully saying, “Guo Sen, is this your little brother? Does he not understand the custom or something?”

Guo Sen stepped back and stood behind Tang Xiu, keeping silent.

Hei Long stared blankly for a moment upon seeing that. He looked at Guo Sen and sized up Tang Xiu as he nodded and said, “I got it. It turns out that you’re the master. So, Brother, what’s your distinguished name? Are you also one of the mobsters?”

Tang Xiu waved to the other two big men on the sofa. After receiving a hint from Hei Long to stand up, Tang Xiu walked to the sofa in front and sat down. He then took out a cigarette and lit it up. After having a puff, he said, “I’m Tang Xiu. You don’t need to bother whether I’m a hoodlum or not. I got a business deal for you. If you’re interested, everybody’s happy. If not, I’ll leave immediately.”

Hei Long squinted his eyes and asked, “What business deal?”

Chapter 360: One More Time

“The deal is about your life. You join me and you live.” Tang Xiu said, “Refuse and you’ll die a tragic death. Then I’ll prop up another man as the boss of this place.”

Pfft...

Hei Long couldn’t help chuckling as he stared at Tang Xiu as if looking at an idiot. He had heard many jokes before, but none of them was funnier this one.

“Tell me, little brother, are you fucking stupid? This Hei Long has been here for a long time, and I always get whatever I want. This place is nice and cozy. Moreover, I’m a local tyrant. Why the hell should I join you? And how old are you, anyway?”

“So, you don’t want to?” Tang Xiu narrowed his eyes.

The smile on Hei Long’s face quickly vanished. A cold light shined in his eyes as he growled, “Get the hell out and go back to where you spawned. This Big Daddy is in a good mood today. I won’t bicker with you.”

Pointing to the two men around Hei Long, Tang Xiu indifferently asked, “Are those two your men?”

"Yes!" replied Hei Long with a cold expression.

Tang Xiu nodded his head as a Mitsubishi army knife appeared in his hand in an instant. His figure flashed as a dazzling cold light flashed. The two big men’s bodies turned stiff as they quickly grabbed their own throats.

Blood splashed out!

Their eyes glared wide along with disbelief within. They could feel their life rapidly draining away.

Standing beside Guo Sen, Shao Qiang’s body slightly quivered as his pupils instantly flashed. Tang Xiu’s speed made all the fine hair

all over his body to stand.

Too fast! Way too fast!

The time Tang Xiu spent since his bottom left the sofa, dashed to strike Hei Long's two men in front, and then returned to the sofa again, was no more than two seconds.

This speed... was simply frightening!

Shao Qiang could say that his speed was pretty fast. But he was horrified to find out that his speed was like day and night compared to Tang Xiu's. If Tang Xiu wanted to kill him, he was simply powerless to resist.

Hei Long abruptly stood, his complexion drastically changing. He took out his pistol from his waist and aimed its muzzle at Tang Xiu. While glancing at the miserable appearances of his two men whose throats were sliced off, his heart convulsed violently several times as roared, "Who the fuck are you?!"

Deep fear was bred inside his heart! He couldn't see clearly any of Tang Xiu's actions. It was almost an instant's effort as Tang Xiu cut off the throats of his two men. With such a speed, if Tang Xiu wanted to kill him just now, he would've ended just like his two men.

"Do you really think the gun in your hand is a threat to me?" Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "Put it down and join me! You have one last chance to submit to me. Be my underling and you may live. Perhaps you'll have good fortune in the future if you accept it. Refuse, and I don't mind sending you along with these two brothers of yours."

Recalling the moment Tang Xiu acted just now, Hei Long was aghast and overwhelmed with shock. The terrifying speed of this young man before him would perhaps enable him to avoid bullets!

In an instant, he watched the two men falling to the floor. Ten seconds after, they stopped breathing and died.

“You have yet to choose! Live or die, choose!” said Tang Xiu said indifferently.

Hei Long’s wrist shivered as he quietly stuffed the pistol back at his waist. With an indignant expression, he stared at Tang Xiu and growled lowly, “You killed my brothers. I may submit to you outwardly, but are you not afraid that I’ll get revenge on you from behind?”

“You can’t and you won’t!” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “Though you may be ruthless, yet you’re afraid of death. Killing you is as easy as pinching an ant if I want to. Even my men can easily kill you without me lifting a hand. Of course, that also includes all of your brothers; one night is enough to make them see a bloodbath.”

While pointing at the Guo Sen duo, Hei Long asked in a deep tone, “You mean them?”

“These two are not my people.” Tang Xiu said dully, “Though the big boss behind them can also kill you easily. But since he’s not a native here, he simply won’t bother. The reason why I came to find you is due to a special reason. Else, let alone with your strength now, even if your forces get a hundred times stronger, I wouldn’t have even bothered looking at you.”

Hei Long’s breathing came to halt as he contemplated for a moment before solemnly saying, “I must know your background, else I can’t join you.”

Tang Xiu was silent for a while. After which, he slowly said, “In actuality, given your status and capacity, I’m afraid such a nobody like you wouldn’t know me even if I told you. However, I can tell you a fact. You watch TV news like the first channel of China TV, yes?”

“I couldn’t care less about the state affairs.” Hei Long shook his head and said, “Besides, what am I gonna see it for? I did see it when I was a child, though.”

“I also saw it when I was small.” Tang Xiu said, “Anyhow, I come from Beijing, and Tang Guosheng is my grandfather.”

Beijing? Tang Guosheng?

His eyes suddenly staring wide, Hei Long’s body swayed as he collapsed on the sofa, stunned. How could he not know about Tang Guosheng? The man was one of the bigwigs of the country... a grand figure...

A tinge of a smile was revealed on Tang Xiu’s face as he said, “Seems like you know the identity of my grandfather. Though I don’t rely on him, it’s rather useful to prove my background. So, how about it? Are you willing to join me?”

“Yes!”

Jumping up from the sofa, it was as though he had forgotten that Tang Xiu had just killed two of his trusted men. With a face full of excitement, he said, “I’m very willing to join you.”

He realized that he had just hit big luck.

A young master from Beijing! A figure that numerous people want to bootlick. Though he was clueless why would Tang Xiu—such a dignified scion of a respected big family—run to a small place such as Guan City, he wouldn’t give up on such an opportunity.

“You’re not afraid I’m deceiving you?” Said Tang Xiu smilingly.

“I don’t think you will.” Said Hei Long seriously, “After all, you want me to work for you, so you won’t lie. Nonetheless, lying is very easy to be exposed. I can easily figure it out if I conduct a bit of investigation.”

“Well, looks like you’re really smart.” Said Tang Xiu smilingly, “No wonder you can spring up in this place. Anyways, get some people to clean up these two and then come with me!”

“Where?” Asked Hei Long.

“Ask what you should ask, but don’t ask what you don’t need to ask.” Tang Xiu said, “Shortly put, do bear in mind that you must execute anything I command you. If you do well, you’ll have great progress in the future and you won’t have to drown yourself as a local tyrant in this place. Perform mediocrely, and I’ll directly abandon you.”

“I’ll keep it in mind,” Said Hei Long with a vivid respect.

Two minutes afterward, Hei Long brought several of his trusted men and ordered them to secretly pack the two dead bodies and covertly destroy them. After finishing it, he then came before Tang Xiu respectfully.

“Let’s go!” said Tang Xiu lightly.

When this group of people left Black Dragon Bar, Tang Xiu looked at Guo Sen and said, “I need to borrow your intelligence network for the time being to help me monitor Hongpo District. Report to me immediately if any suspicious people arrive.”

“Mr. Tang, there are many suspicious people in this place.” Guo Sen forced a smile and said, “Shouldn’t we have a specific target?”

After being silent for a moment, Tang Xiu lightly said, “Look out for the Sun Family’s people of Guangyang.”

The Sun Family?

Guo Sen’s eyes flashed, “I’ll need to report this matter to the big boss first. After all, my rank is very low and I don’t have much knowledge about the Sun Family in Guangyang. I need a member of a higher rank to coordinate with me!”

“Report it then. I’ll personally visit your big boss tomorrow.” Said Tang Xiu.

“Alright!” Guo Sen nodded.

“Leave your car to us! Additionally, get some men to clean up some rooms in the factory. Also, help me buying some daily

necessities while convenient. Keep in mind that you must not attract any attention.” Said Tang Xiu.

“No problem,” said Guo Sen with a smile.

Tang Xiu waved toward Hei Long, motioning for him to sit with the other bodyguards in another car. After which, he entered the SUV.

At this time, Hei Long’s mood was quite complex. He was tensed up yet excited. He didn’t know what destiny awaited him in the future, but still, he wanted to fight for it. If his choice were correct, he would have a bright future ahead, but if it was wrong... worst come to worst, he would die. After all, he would have become a corpse today if he had declined Tang Xiu’s offer.

Red Maple Villa Complex.

As the two cars parked a kilometer away from the Red Maple Villa Complex, Tang Xiu and Xue Jie had a discussion as to decide whether they’d withdraw to Hongpo District, taking advantage of the curtain of the night.

“Auntie Xue, wait for me here! I’ll go inside!”

“OK!”

Tang Xiu jumped over the wall alone and quickly returned to the villa.

At this time, Tang Wei hadn’t rest yet. He was worrying about Tang Xiu’s safety, so he sat before the window on the second floor, smoking. He was startled upon seeing a silhouette jumping over the wall into the courtyard and dozens of men quickly pulled out their guns to aim at the figure.

"It's me!" Tang Xiu called out in a sinking tone.

After more than the dozens of big men could see Tang Xiu clearly, they immediately put their guns away and scattered to various sides.

“Everyone, pack up! We’ll leave this place tonight.” Said Tang Xiu in a deep tone.

“Understood!” Replied several big men.

Following that, Tang Xiu went to the first floor of the villa as Tang Wei rushed down the stairs.

“How was it, Brother?”

“Everything’s done. I’ve visited the Bai Family’s people and also have found another hiding place for us to stay there for a while. Clean and tidy up, we’ll be leaving shortly.” Said Tang Xiu.

“With you handling the matter it makes me feel at ease.” Tang Wei nodded.

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth as he smilingly said, “Do you wanna have another go?”

“What’s up?” asked Tang Wei, puzzled.

While pointing toward the villa complex gate, Tang Xiu said, “Should my guess be correct, someone must be monitoring our villa. We left by jumping over the wall before, so they unable to find us. Since we’ll move on a large scale, it won’t do without cars! Hence, we need to clean up the enemies monitoring us.”

“It’s too difficult!” Tang Wei shook his head and said, “We are in the open, while those monitoring us are in the dark. Wanting to find them is very difficult!”

Chapter 361: Cutting off the Tails

With spiritual sense in his arsenal, Tang Xiu was like a gamer who had a cheating tool when playing games. Under the cover of his spiritual sense, he could observe anything within the radius of a few hundred meters.

Hence, as long as he spent some time to circle around the villa's surrounding area, he could find the trails of suspicious people. However, with the great effect binoculars provided nowadays, if those monitoring them were too far away, there may be some fishes that could avoid it.

"Still, we must search them." Tang Xiu said with all seriousness, "When we start to clean up the suspicious people following us, I'll take up the rear."

"Being discrete and careful is always good." Tang Wei nodded and said, "So, how should we do it?"

"Just pretend that we're going out to get some fresh air," Tang Xiu said. "If we find any suspicious people, we have to figure out their identities. If they are enemies, then straightly kill them; if they are not, we'll go back and organize our retreat."

"Alright!" Tang Wei nodded as he touched the pistol in his waist.

The duo then openly went out of the villa's front entrance and straightly went toward the villa complex gate. Releasing his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu then observed the situation in the surrounding.

What Tang Xiu didn't expect was that his spiritual sense already caught traces of the enemy the moment he came out of the villa. It was from atop the roof of another villa a few hundred meters away from their villa. There were two young men with binoculars quietly monitoring any movements in their villa.

But Tang Xiu didn't act rashly. After he and Tang Wei arrived

outside the villa complex, the duo pretended to take a stroll, smoking cigarettes and puffing out rings of smoke from time to time.

“If my memory serves me right, the SUV parked on the left side of the road in front of us should’ve been there for several hours, right? I saw it already parked there when we came back from Changbu Town.” The pale-yellow dim-light of the night couldn’t obstruct Tang Xiu’s sharp eyesight.

Back when he just returned from Changbu Town, though he noticed that SUV, he just glanced at it and didn’t find anyone in the car. But at present, there were two men inside. One of them was in the back seat and silently smoking by the car window.

Tang Wei’s vision was not as sharp as Tang Xiu’s. Since the distance between them and the car was about three to four hundred meters away, he couldn’t see anyone in the car. Tang Wei then shook his head and said, “Well, a car parked on the roadside is normal to me! But I didn’t notice that car before, though.”

“I know it’s normal for a car to park on the roadside. But what if someone is inside?” Said Tang Xiu.

With a slight change in expression, Tang Wei then said, “At such a crucial time like this, I’m afraid that the problem is not as simple as it looks if some people are camping inside cars for several hours.”

“Let’s have a look!” Said Tang Xiu as he walked toward the car.

At this time, a young man who was sitting in the driver seat of the SUV was currently looking toward the villa complex gate. At the time Tang Xiu and Tang Wei walked out of the villa complex, the youth had already noticed the duo. What made this rather accidental was that the duo actually came out to take a stroll.

“Huh?”

When he realized that the duo was walking toward his position,

he immediately turned his head and spoke to the man in the back seat, “Elder Brother Hu, according to the intelligence, from these two guys coming out of the villa complex, one of them is a junior of the Tang Family, Tang Wei.”

“They’re looking for death!” The man pulled out a pistol as a cold light flashed in his eyes.

The youth was startled, “Elder Brother Hu, our task is to monitor those Tang Family’s people in Red Maple Villa Complex. If we were to kill them now, wouldn’t the young master punish us?”

“Don’t worry!” The man sneered, “If we can kill a direct member of the Tang Family, not only young master won’t punish us, he’ll probably give us a reward. You didn’t know, but we got news from Changbu Town before. We’ve lost many people and the young master is extremely furious due to that. If we kill Tang Wei, that will surely make young master satisfied.”

“Good!” The young man also pulled out a pistol from his waist.

The distance between both sides was getting closer.

With his spiritual sense already released, Tang Xiu had already covered the two men inside the car. He could clearly see that both of them were holding pistols with killing intent covering their faces. At this instant, he had determined the identity of these two men. They were either from the Yao or the Sun Families.

Likewise, they were enemies.

“Elder Brother Wei, be careful. They should have guns.” Tang Xiu whispered.

“Rest assured. They won’t shoot us easily since they are currently monitoring us.” Said Tang Wei.

Tang Xiu sighed inwardly. From their actions, how is it that they wouldn’t shoot? They perhaps wished that they could shoot them right now, no?”

"Give me your gun." Tang Xiu's pace came to a halt as he stopped before Tang Wei and spoke.

Tang Wei hesitated for a moment before he took out his pistol and handed it over to Tang Xiu.

After receiving the pistol, Tang Xiu instantly stuffed it into his pocket and then moved to the sideway. He then slowly walked toward the other side. As the distance was getting closer and was only about thirty meters away from them, Tang Xiu suddenly stopped and moved lightning fast. The instant he took out the pistol, he released the gun's safety lock and aimed the muzzle toward the two men in the SUV.

Bang! Bang!

The sounds of gunshot sounded. The bullets hit the windscreen, hitting the youth's head in the driver's seat and the other one hit the heart of the man in the back seat. Tang Xiu never had any firearms training, yet his marksmanship was extremely accurate. In his eyes, shooting a gun was akin to using a concealed weapon; he could easily do it.

Tang Wei's complexion changed. He could see that the man in the driver's seat was hit. He quickly dashed toward Tang Xiu and rapidly said, "Brother, why did you shoot so anxiously?"

Patting his shoulder, Tang Xiu's action warmed his heart. He then smilingly said, "Let's go back!"

Puzzled, Tang Wei pointed at the SUV and said, "Then, their..."

"Some people will come to gather their dead bodies. We should circle around the villa complex now. If we don't find any other enemies, then we'll clean up those two enemies inside the villa complex and then evacuate immediately." Tang Xiu let out a pale smile and replied.

"There are two enemies inside the villa complex?"

Tang Wei was stupefied, his expression when looking at Tang Xiu

getting more and more strange. He had been with Tang Xiu all along and also quietly observed all the way. Yet, how could he not find any enemies at all?

After they returned to the villa complex ten minutes later, Tang Xiu stopped in a secluded corner and said, "Wait for me here. I'll be back fast."

Tang Wei opened his mouth, wanting to follow Tang Xiu. But he didn't know the situation and was afraid he would implicate Tang Xiu. Eventually, he could only nod silently.

A short while after, Tang Xiu returned to Tang Wei's side and smilingly said, "I've taken care of those two guys. Let's go and tell everyone to evacuate immediately!"

Tang Wei silently nodded.

Such a gap! Ever since Tang Xiu came with him to Guangyang, from each issue handled by Tang Xiu, he realized that there was a big gap between the two of them.

Quickly after, more than a dozen vehicles rapidly left Red Maple Villa Complex like the wind. After converging with Xue Jie and the others outside the villa complex, they then headed toward Hongpo District's direction.

However, the car rode by Tang Xiu stopped on the roadside after driving for a dozen kilometers. He then released his spiritual sense and quietly observed the following vehicles. After he stalled for several minutes and found no vehicles following them, only then did he accelerate and catch up with the others.

Twenty minutes later.

At a place some distance away from Hongpo District, the cars parked on the roadside. Except for those driving, everyone got off one after another to change directions, taking buses or taxis, and then rushed toward the factory in Hongpo District.

Nowadays, electronic eyes were present on the road everywhere.

With the abilities possessed by the Yao and Sun Families, it was very easy to find their cars' whereabouts from the Transportation Department. Hence, it was necessary for them to abandon the cars halfway and then take other means of transportation.

2 AM.

Inside the worker living quarters in the rented factory, the lights in a dozen rooms had been lit. A few hours ago, Guo Sen had personally led some people to buy a large amount of bedding, pots, pans, and other articles of daily use. Accordingly, they joined up with Tang Xiu and the others to clean up the place.

"Young Master Xiu, we're done."

Li Xiaojie, together with several strong men, reported to Tang Xiu who was inside a smoke-filled conference room.

Nodding to him in response, Tang Xiu then pointed to the chairs, motioning them to sit down. He then slowly asked, "How did you deal with the cars?"

"We abandoned them near Guan City's traffic police squad." Said Li Xiaojie.

A touch of a smile appeared on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth as he nodded and said, "Well done! This time we'll take the initiative to launch a strike. All of you take a good rest today, and at most at noon tomorrow, I'll devise the operation plan."

"Understood!"

Inside the conference room, Xue Jie, Tang Wei, and Li Xiaojie nodded in unison.

"Auntie Xue, I'm afraid you'll have to work hard. I need to know the details about the businesses belonging to the Yao and the Sun Families in Guangyang. That will include their company's address and the list of their staffs. I want it done before 2 PM tomorrow." Said Tang Xiu.

Xue Jie nodded, "I'm good in this regard. Leave it to me!"

Tang Xiu nodded and then looked at Tang Wei, "You'll in charge of this place. Immediately capture any suspicious person who approaches the factory. Should they resist, don't hesitate to shoot them."

"Copy that!" Tang Wei nodded.

Then, Tang Xiu looked to Li Xiaojie, "You'll go with me to Fukang tomorrow. I must personally visit the Bai Family's head."

"Roger that!" Said Li Xiaojie immediately.

After Tang Xiu's arrangements, the trio left the conference room.

In the corridor outside the conference room, Hei Long was smoking while leaning on the wall. He now fully realized that what Tang Xiu told him before was true. Killing him was easy as pinching an ant if Tang Xiu wished it.

He had secretly observed. Those forty to fifty strong men were professionals. Furthermore, he could tell that they were once soldiers.

However, worries still lingered inside his heart. From Tang Xiu and these people's actions, he could tell that Tang Xiu was going to make a great move and highly like start a war with someone else. Though he couldn't guess who the other party was; however, they were definitely very powerful given that they could drive the Tang Family into a critical situation.

Additionally, till now he was still clueless as to what Tang Xiu picked him for. What would be his role?

"Hei Long, Tang Xiu wants you to come inside."

As Xue Jie came out of the conference room, her eyes fell on Hei Long.

Chapter 362: Tang Xiu's Visit

Hei Long startled inwardly. He quickly nodded and walked toward the conference room. As he entered the room and saw Tang Xiu sitting in a chair and smoking, he then asked cautiously, "Young master Tang, what's your command?"

"Sit!" Tang Xiu pointed to the chair at the side and said.

"Alright!"

With a straight and tightened body, Hei Long took a seat and then asked, "Young master Tang, I already resolved myself. After joining you, I will never turn south if you order me east. Likewise, I will never dare to fall to the ground after you tell me to go up to the sky. Whatever your command, please order me. As long as this Hei Long can do it, I'll absolutely do it, even if I have to throw my life."

"I need you to do a simple thing." Tang Xiu said, "This Hongpo District is your turf and you've been here for many years. I believe your intelligence network should be good, yes?"

Hei Long confidently replied, "Yes. Though I have only a little more than twenty trusted men, there are still many little brothers following me. Plus, there's still many small forces that have very complex relationships with me. I can easily inquire some news for you."

"Then your task is to assign some people to each street within a radius of ten kilometers surrounding the factory. Report to me immediately should any situation arise." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "To be frank with you, though I'm a junior of the Tang Family, this is my second time facing our adversary. The enemy's strength is very substantial and is on par with ours. Hence, our Tang Family is about to contend with the other party here in Guangyang, exactly in this Guan City. Our main base, later on, will be in Hongpo District."

A light flashed in Hei Long's eyes as he asked, "Could you tell me who our enemy is, Boss?"

"It's the Yao Family from Beijing and the Sun Family from Guangyang." Said Tang Xiu indifferently.

Hiss...

Hei Long couldn't help but take a cold breath. He had never heard of the Yao Family of Beijing, but he was crystal clear about the Sun Family of Guangyang. The latter was a family with huge power and influence that definitely ranked in the top five families among the major families of Guangyang.

"Don't be that shocked." Tang Xiu said, "Though our Tang Family is contending against these two families, it's limited to just the Guangyang and Fukang Provinces. Nonetheless, it's only a small-scale game; the outcome won't affect our family too much. And you, since I'm the one who picked you, I'll guarantee your safety. And, regardless of the outcome, I'll give you a lot of benefits when I leave this province."

The worries inside Hei Long's heart eased down a lot. He straightened up his chest and said, "Young master Tang, after this Hei Long becomes your underling, I'll still become a ghost under you even after I die. Please command me!"

"If you're confident, then show me a stellar performance." Said Tang Xiu with a smile, "Your influence in Guangyang will be no longer limited to just a small place such as this Hongpo District. Do you understand my meaning?"

Hei Long's eyes shined as he heavily nodded and replied, "I understand!"

Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, "Go then! After you go back, start on my order at once. I must ensure the security of our main base, and your people will play an important role for that."

"Understood!"

Standing up, Hei Long then prepared to leave. But his pace suddenly came to a halt as he hesitated for a moment before asking, “Young master Tang, would you mind if I ask you about that Jingying Internet Café’s owner—Guo Sen, he...”

“To tell you the truth, he’s the man of the Huang Family from Fukang Province. Not only that, he’s also a intelligence personnel trained by the Huang Family. I have a special relationship with the Huang Family, so I asked for their assistance. If you wanna prove your ability, then do better than Guo Sen.” Said Tang Xiu dully.

Instantly, Hei Long felt the pressure on him.

What Tang Xiu meant was something he was very well aware of. Aside from his people who were responsible for monitoring Hongpo District, there were also the intelligence people from the Huang Family. He knew what kind of existence the Huang Family was in Fukang Province. It was a big family ranked at the top one there. The details revealed by Tang Xiu gave him pressure; yet, at the same time, he was also somewhat excited. After all, the chance for the Tang Family to win would increase by several times with assistance from the Huang Family.

“Young master Tang, I won’t let you down!”

Along with Hei Long’s departure, Tang Xiu walked out of the conference room. He then faced Li Xiaojie who had been waiting outside and said, “Send some of our men to observe him closely! I don’t want any complicated matters to arise because of him.”

“I’ll send my best scout to observe him closely,” said Li Xiaojie with a nod.

The night passed with nothing more happening.

Early in the morning.

Tang Xiu and Li Xiaojie left the factory to head toward Fukang Province. On the way there, he contacted Guo Sen and told him to buy a dozen used cars.

Fukang Province, Zhou City.

It was Tang Xiu's first time visiting the city. He found that the city was not inferior at all compared to Shanghai with its high-rise buildings and continuous streams of traffic in its wide streets.

10 AM. Tang Xiu arrived at the Zhou City's Huang Family.

With the Huang Family boasting a very strong force in Fukang Province, they owned a land encompassing a large area where they built their family manor. When the car arrived at the front gate of the Huang Family's residence, they were stopped by the security guards at the main gate post.

"May I ask who you are? This is a private residential area. Outsiders are not allowed to enter."

As the security guard saw Tang Xiu and Li Xiaojie coming out of the taxi, he suddenly said in a deep tone.

Sending the taxi away, Tang Xiu then looked at the security guard and said, "Tell Huang Jinfu that Tang Xiu came visiting."

That security guard furrowed his brows as he stared at Tang Xiu with a somewhat ugly expression. There were not many people in the Fukang Province who addressed the family's head by his name. However, he could vaguely feel a peculiar aura from Tang Xiu and a military-man flavor from Li Xiaojie. He then immediately said, "Please wait!"

Having said that, he picked up a walkie-talkie and contacted the security captain of the Huang Family's Manor.

Five or six minutes afterward, Huang Jinfu along with four or five core members of the Huang Family rushed to the front gate in a hurry. When he saw the two men outside the gate, he instantly judged that one of them was Tang Xiu.

"Are you... Tang Xiu—Mr. Tang?" Bowing very low, Huang Jinfu's tone was full of respect.

“Ah, the Huang Family’s head is too polite. Yes, I’m Tang Xiu.” Tang Xiu said smilingly.

Huang Jinfu’s eyes turned bright and he couldn’t hide the excitement in his face. He respectfully said, “I’ve received a report from Guo Sen yesterday and I knew you’d come today. Please come inside quickly. I’ve prepared some tea.”

Tang Xiu nodded and walked through the front gate of the Huang Family’s manor.

Each and every one of the four security guards at the gate had dumbstruck expressions as they looked at Tang Xiu and Huang Jinfu as they walked inside. Never once had they ever dreamed that the young man who arrived by taxi could make their family’s head treat him with such an attitude.

“Who’s this young man? Isn’t this way too strange for the family’s head to be that respectful before him?”

“Yeah, I never dreamed there could be anyone in this world who could make our family’s head treat them with such an attitude. What sacred being this young man could be?”

“A powerful figure with such a low-key manner... Consider me having experienced it today. It was fortunate that we didn’t treat him with disrespect. Else, we could have been severely punished by the family’s head.”

"..."

Two sightseeing cars were parked in front of the Huang Family’s manor entrance. Under the warm greetings of Huang Jinfu, the two boarded the sightseeing car while Li Xiaojie and several other members of the Huang Family took the other car.

“Mr. Tang, your personal visit to our humble home is really an honor. I already called all the core members of our family yesterday. All of them are waiting inside.” Huang Jie said with a smile.

“Family Head Huang, please don’t stand on ceremony. We’re not outsiders.” Tang Xiu said smilingly.

Huang Jinfu’s eyes brightened as he nodded, “Yes, yes. We’re not outsiders at all. Since I heard that the Everlasting Feast Hall has a new boss, I actually wanted to visit you. But I didn’t expect that you would come to visit our Huang Family yourself.”

“Well, my visit to the Huang Family is because I have a request that I need your help with.” Tang Xiu said.

“No, Mr. Tang. It’s not correct for you to say that.” Huang Jinfu replied with a severe countenance. “Please ask anything you need without any hesitation. First of all, needless to say, Boss Gu is my lifesaver. Merely by the present situation of we—the Huang Family, we truly owe the Everlasting Feast Hall way too much. I once told Boss Gu that without the Everlasting Feast Hall’s assistance, there would be no Huang Family. Whatever you command, as long as you order it, our Huang Family will fully aid you even if it would exhaust our strength.”

“If so, I would like to thank you first.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “After this, I’ll tell Xiaoxue to foster a closer relationship between the Everlasting Feast Hall and the Huang Family.”

Huang Jinfu’s body trembled as ecstasy filled his heart. Yet, he couldn’t help thinking about the subtle meaning from Tang Xiu’s words.

Xiaoxue?

What kind of relationship is there between Tang Xiu and Gu Xiaoxue?

The two sightseeing cars quickly arrived at the main building of Huang Family’s residence. A group of core members of the Huang Family welcomed Tang Xiu as they then went inside.

After introducing the Huang Family’s members, Tang Xiu then straightly said, “Family Head Huang, shall we find a quiet place to

talk?”

Knowing that Tang Xiu wanted discuss an important matter with him, Huang Jinfu immediately replied, “Let’s head to my study room! No one will disturb us there!”

The study room was interesting and appealing, with refined and elegant decorations. Aside from a large number of books on the bookcase, there were also a writing-set, paper, ink, and an inkstone on the table. When Tang Xiu’s vision shifted from the bookshelves and then fell on a shelf with handicrafts on its rack, his eyes suddenly fixated on it.

That is... an Inferno Stone?

Tang Xiu’s heart suddenly jolted. He came before the shelf and reached out his hand to take the lion carving Inferno Stone.

“Do you find this lion carving stone good? It was carved by Grandmaster Huang Baiqing from our country.” Said Huang Jinfu with a smile.

Gently stroking the Infernal Stone, Tang Xiu then slowly turned his head to look at Huang Jinfu and seriously said, “How about doubling the number of men the Huang Family can send to the Everlasting Feast for every three years in exchange for this lion carving stone?”

Huang Jinfu’s eyes shined as he replied without hesitation, “Well, since Mr. tang likes it, please take it as you will.”

He was really ecstatic and happy at this time!

It was because he didn’t ever dream that such a fine lion carving stone would give his Huang Family a chance to double the number of men they could send to the Everlasting Feast Hall for every three years. Back then, they could only send three people every three years. Doubling the number meant they could send six people! Although there were deaths in almost every batch, the remaining people were the elites who then became the pillars of their Huang

Family.

Chapter 363: Private Talk

Both sharing the same good and satisfied mood, Tang Xiu and Huang Jinfu sat on the sofa in the study room. Tang Xiu then put away the Inferno Stone and began speaking about the important matter, “Family Head Huang, you already know that I’m the boss of the Everlasting Feast Hall. I believe you have also guessed my other identity as well.”

A peculiar color flashed in Huang Jinfu’s eyes as he said, “You and the Tang Family of Beijing...”

“That’s right. I’m also a member of the Tang Family.” Said Tang Xiu.

“When you asked my help to investigate the whereabouts of the deputy director of Starlight Group’s Finance Department, I had already somewhat guessed. The Tang Family and the Yao Family are having a battle for Guangyang and Fukang at present, and the Starlight Group HQ was burnt down by some people. According to the results of the investigation done by our intelligence, it was done by the Sun Family.” Said Huang Jinfu.

“Yes, it was the Sun Family. Moreover, the battle between the Tang and Yao Families put my family in disadvantage as of now, so I personally came to Guangyang and Fukang to personally deal with the issues here.”

“Mr. Tang, please freely tell me your thoughts! I had guessed that you were a member of the Tang Family, so I already ordered an assemble of the Huang Family’s forces. We’ve also prepared our major group companies, so you only need to say a word for our Huang Family to fight side by side with the Tang Family.”

Tang Xiu stood up and seriously said, “Thank you, Family Head Huang. I won’t say more. Our coming days will be long, but I won’t let the Huang Family pay everything in vain.”

“This is what we should do.” Huang Jinfu also stood up and smilingly said.

As the two men sat down again, Huang Jinfu continued, “So, what are your instructions for us, Mr. Tang?”

“I need detailed information about the Yao and Sun Families in Guangyang and the Yang Family in Fukang. Additionally, since we are stationed in Guangyang, I hope the Huang Family’s intelligence network there would provide all the information I need and keep in touch with me at all times.” Said Tang Xiu.

“I’ll send the command down.” Huang Jinfu nodded and said, “I’ll give you the contact details of the person in charge of the Huang Family’s intelligence in Guangyang.”

“For the time being, I only need assistance from the Huang Family’s intelligence.” Said Tang Xiu.

“How about the armed forces, Mr. Tang?” Huang Jinfu promptly said, “According to the information I have, Fukang’s Yang Family has trained a lot of martial arts experts; they have established several dojos for this purpose. Aside from the person in charge of each dojo, they also have a lot of martial arts trainees who are important components of the Yang Family’s forces.”

“The Yang Family did not send many manpower to Guangyang according to the information I’ve received thus far.” Tang Xiu said, “The leading person from the Yao Family has probably planned to remove all of the Tang Family’s forces in Guangyang by using the Yang Family’s power as well, following which they want to eliminate the Tang Family’s power in Fukang Province. However, as of now, the Sun Family is the target of utmost priority that must be dealt with in advance.”

“I understand.” Huang Jinfu nodded and said, “In short, you’ll notice our Huang Family when you need us to strike!”

“There’s also another thing that I must trouble Family Head

Huang with.” Tang Xiu nodded and said.

“Please do tell!” Said Family Head Huang.

“As far as I know, Family Head Huang and the number one figure in Guangyang Province should be old classmates, yes? Likewise, I heard that your relationship with him is also good?”

“That’s right!” Said Huang Jinfu.

“The close partner of my Tang Family, the Bai Family’s head in Guangyang, is currently arrested for investigation by government officials under the Yao and Sun Families. I hope Family Head Huang can contact your old classmate to help me save him. At present, the investigation results on him haven’t come out yet. I hope that he can be reinstated to his former position.”

Huang Jinfu frowned as he forced out a smile and said, “This matter is very difficult to deal with. Unless...”

“Unless what?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Unless I promise him to give his family a quota of people to the Everlasting Feast Hall every three years.” Huang Jinfu said, “In the recent years, he has been intensely asking me about the forces the Huang Family’s experts have been trained under. I didn’t dare disclose anything about the Everlasting Feast Hall, so I never answered him.”

“Promise him!” Tang Xiu touched his chin and said.

Huang Jinfu’s expression straightened as he nodded and said, “I dare guarantee that with this promise, he and his family will exert all of their power to preserve the Bai Family’s head. Despite having very strong power and influence in Guangyang Province, his family lacks genuine experts. Else, his family would have surpassed my Huang Family.”

“Then, I’ll be waiting for your good news, Family Head Huang.” Tang Xiu stood up and said.

Seeing Tang Xiu preparing to leave, Huang Jinfu promptly said, “Mr. Tang, I’ve already instructed the servants to prepare lunch. How about you...”

“I have to decline your goodwill.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “Time is very critical now, so I have to go back to Guangyang earlier.”

Seeing that Tang Xiu had decided to leave, Huang Jinfu no longer tried to keep him. However, he had some puzzles he had yet to unravel inside. Looking at Tang Xiu who was about to leave, a thought crossed his mind as he accompanied Tang Xiu out, saying in an undertone voice, “Mr. Tang, may I ask about you and Boss Gu, your relationship with her is...”

“Someday in the future, Family Head Huang perhaps will know about it.” Said tang Xiu calmly.

Secretly forcing a smile, Huang Jinfu knew that it was a tactful reply from Tang Xiu. It was clear that he didn’t want to tell him about it. Regardless, he didn’t dare to continue asking given Tang Xiu’s identity. Other people may not know how terrifying the Everlasting Feast Hall was, but he was crystal clear about it. The Huang Family may be the topmost family in Fukang Province, but compared to the Everlasting Feast Hall, the difference between them tenfold.

In the case... that the Everlasting Feast Hall wanted to exterminate the Huang Family, all the members of the Huang Family would probably be completely killed overnight even if they only sent a small number of people.

Despite getting no answer, Huang Jinfu was still very satisfied and happy by Tang Xiu’s promise. He could already imagine that the number of experts under the Huang Family would be many times over several years later.

What was the most important for a family? The answer was their military forces, of course!

Although power and wealth were very important, they were not beyond the importance of military force. In today's era, the genuine wealthy and powerful families must have absolute military force, only then could they be regarded as a genuine powerhouse and not in name only.

Shortly before noon.

Tang Xiu returned to Guan City's Hongpo District and headed straight to the factory. There, Tang Wei quickly met up with him and said, "Brother, there's an outsider visiting us. He said the Huang Family's head ordered him to come here to see you."

"I know." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "He's called Huang Bingcheng."

A peculiar light flashed in Tang Wei's eyes as he asked, "Brother, how exactly did you do it? Why the Fukang's Huang Family men would come to find us here? What exactly is the relationship between you and them, anyway?"

"I have some background story with the Huang Family's head." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "You also know that I've visited the Huang Family's head personally today. Hence, I've already borrowed the Huang Family's intelligence network in Guangyang for the time being."

Tang Wei raised his thumb and exclaimed in admiration, "Brother, I admire you more and more. I know you're resourceful, even grandpa gave you the full authority to deal with the issues in Guangyang and Fukang. To be honest, I was a bit surprised at that time, but now I understand. You're even more useful than Big Uncle!"

"Speak less nonsensical things, will you?" Tang Xiu involuntarily laughed and said, "Anyways, where's this Huang Bingcheng? Take me to see him."

"Okay!" Tang Wei grinned.

Immediately after, Tang Xiu met Huang Bingcheng in the conference room. The middle-aged man appeared to be gentle and brought along a scholarly aura with him.

“Are you Huang Bingcheng? The chief supervisor of the Huang Family’s intelligence network in Guangyang? I’m Tang Xiu, I’ve phoned you before.”

Showing a respectful look, Huang Bingcheng said, “I’m Huang Bingcheng, Mr. Tang. We’ve already mobilized all of our intelligence network in Guangyang Province under the Family Head’s command and are currently monitoring all the movements of the Yao and Sun Families here. Though we dare not say that we can promptly discover the slightest sign of trouble, they absolutely can’t escape the eyes of our intelligence personnel should they make any big moves.”

“So, what are you going to do next?” Tang Xiu nodded and let out a trace of a smile, “Are you going to stay here? Or will you stay elsewhere and keep in touch through the phone?”

“I’ll stay in our original place!” Huang Bingcheng said, “But I’ll notify you the instant we receive any information.”

“Sorry for the inconvenience.” Tang Xiu nodded and said.

“No problem. It’s what we should do.” Huang Bingcheng promptly replied with a smile.

After Tang Xiu sent Huang Bingcheng off, Xue Jie gave the information she had sorted out to Tang Xiu. She fully understood all the information, as they were all the data of the Yao and Sun Families’ businesses she had sent people to investigate. As a matter of fact, it also contained specific lists of the Sun Family members, people who were in charge of their businesses, official figures under them, and so on.

Tang Xiu’s expression turned somewhat solemn after reading it. He found that the Sun Family’s strength in Guangyang was really

powerful. First of all, it was needless to say about their military forces. Just their three listed companies in Guangyang was a shocking solid strength in itself.

“Brother, I’ve read it. Taking care of the businesses mentioned above would be very great should we utilize cruel means and disturb the Yao and Sun Families’ businesses. But the military forces of the Sun Family doesn’t give the slightest chance for us to even peep on them. Coupled with the Yao Family’s forces, we are simply not their opponent should we rely only on our people here.” With a somewhat dignified expression, Tang Xiu caressed his chin and spoke in an undertone voice.

“True that.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Not to mention this is just their apparent military force that Auntie Xue had investigated. Who knows how many armed forces they are hiding in the shadows? From the looks it, I still have to find some other helpers!”

Tang Wei’s expression moved as he promptly asked, “Where are you going to find more helpers?”

Showing a faint smile in response, Tang Xiu took his out mobile and dialed a cell number. After it was connected, he spoke in a deep voice. “I need ten experts. Send them to Guan City’s Hongpo District immediately. I’ll text you the specific address later.”

“Yes, Boss!” The other party replied lightning fast.

Chapter 364: A Bloody Night

After Tang Xiu hung up the phone, he looked at the curious expression on Tang Wei and Xue Jie's faces. He showed a pale smile and said, "Relax! Though I only called ten individuals, they are comparable to fifty or even a hundred people. Our next operation must be successful."

"Are they the Huang Family's people?" Xue Jie probed.

"No." Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "They are my men."

"I don't quite understand what you mean, Tang Xiu." Xue Jie was perplexed and said, "Did you say that they are your men? Do you train some people as well?"

"Yes. I indeed have been training some people." Tang Xiu said with a pale smile, "I already started my own business before I recognized the ancestors of our family. Without picking up my own people, continuing the business would be a very difficult thing to do."

"You actually have been running your own business?" Xue Jie was astonished.

Tang Wei chimed in, "Auntie Xue, this matter is only known by a few in the family. As a matter of fact, this brother of mine had already set up a company and started a business when he was still in high school, before the family found him. Don't look down on him. Even the renowned Kang Xia, the world's most amazing gold manager, is the one helping my brother's work."

"Kang Xia?" Xue Jie cried out involuntarily, "Tang Xiu, that means, you're the Magnificent Tang Corporation's... Boss?"

"That's right." Tang Xiu smilingly said, "The Magnificent Tang Corp is indeed my company. But I just started it and have invested a lot of capital. So it hasn't had any profit yet."

At this moment, the way Xue Jie looked at Tang Xiu was

completely different than before.

She admitted and admired Tang Xiu for his strategy, resourcefulness, and military force. But in regard to business, she thought that she was more skillful than him. However, never once did she imagine that Tang Xiu was actually the Big Boss of the Magnificent Tang Corp; even Kang Xia agreed to work for him.

Who was Kang Xia? She was the gold manager whom all businessmen in China longed for in their dreams. Her reputation in the business world was more resounding than any Big Bosses of the listed companies.

"Amazing!"

Even though Xue Jie had a thousand words she wanted to say, she eventually could only speak this out.

Tang Xiu only let an indifferent smile in response and then said, "All of you go rest. I need to think about the operation plan. We'll act tonight should there we receive any information from the Huang Family."

"You're going to take the initiative?" Xue Jie was astonished.

"The best form of defense in the world is always offense, to begin with." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "We did obtain a victory yesterday, but the Yao and Sun Families won't buy it. Thus, we shall take the initiative to strike in this kind of situation. And this is exactly the best time."

Xue Jie and Tang Wei exchanged looks as they nodded in unison. They could tell that Tang Xiu's argument was reasonable. In war, one should catch one's enemy with a surprise attack.

Two hours later, Tang Xiu came out of the room. He had devised a combat plan according to his knowledge about the situation of the Yao and Sun Families' forces. He dared not say the plan was perfect. Yet, he had confidence that, as long as the operation plan was executed well, it would bring about an enormous blow to the

Yao and Sun Families.

“Tang Xiu, the ten men have arrived.” After seeing Tang Xiu coming out, Xue Jie, who had long been waiting outside the room, quickly reported.

Nodding and handing over the operation plan to her, Tang Xiu said, “Have a look at this first. If you think there’s no problem with it, we’ll commence the action according to this plan. All right, I’ll see them first.”

Tang Xiu then left the building. As he arrived outside, he saw a row of ten men standing straight as javelins. He secretly nodded inside.

“Who among you is Gu Lang (Lone Wolf)?”

“I’m Gu Lang. Reporting to the Boss!” A lean man took a step forward and respectfully said.

“I’m very satisfied in your speed.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Go rest now and wait for the next order tonight.”

"Yes!" Gu Lang replied in a deep tone.

As dusk descended, Huang Bingcheng sent someone to deliver the collected information gathered by their intelligence, which was more detailed than Xue Jie’s. After Tang Xiu and the others read them, he made some revisions to the previously devised combat plan.

“Brother, everything has been set. We’re now awaiting your order.”

Tang Wei strode in from the outside as he spoke in a deep tone.

Tang Xiu nodded. As he came outside the building and saw the five rows of men with ten men in each row, he then nodded with satisfaction and said, “You’ve already seen the combat plan devised by me. Tonight, we’ll be divided into three squads. One squad of 20 men will be led by Li Xiaojie to attack the first and second targets.

Gu Lang will lead another squad of 20 men to strike the third and fourth targets. While I will personally lead a squad of ten men to strike the fifth and sixth targets. Tonight's mission is to capture these six strongholds of the Yao and Sun Families and destroy their family businesses with lightning speed.

"The cars and weapons have all been prepared. In order to reduce casualties, we'll employ sneak attacks. Try not to use the guns as far as possible if the enemy has yet to detect us."

"We'll begin the operation at ten hundred sharp. After you have arrived at your target location, clearly scout the specific situation of the targets and report to me at any time should there be any unusual situation!"

Immediately after, Tang Xiu waved his arm as Li Xiaojie and Gu Lang's squads quickly drove away from the factory.

Standing beside Tang Xiu, Tang Wei seriously said, "Brother, I must take part in the battle. I'll follow your squad. You and I both are members of the Tang Family! If you can go forth to battle, likewise, I can do it too."

"Then who will take charge of this place if we are all going?" Said Tang Xiu.

"Tang Xiu, let Tang Wei go with you! Leave this place to me!" said Xue Jie.

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before he nodded and said, "In that case, come with us! But you must stay with me and immediately retreat should you come across any dangerous situation."

"No problem!" Tang Wei let out a satisfied smile.

Guan City, Imperial Nightclub.

The younger brother of the Sun Family's head, Sun Feilong, was drinking with several of his friends while a bevy of young girls hang around them giving extravagant services.

“This Guan City is truly a good place! It’s much better than our place in the Northwest. Boss Sun, we’ve been friends for more than ten years, right? We told you many times that we wanted to come here, but you always said that you’re occupied with something. But coming to Guan City this time really didn’t make us disappointed!” A bald middle-aged man, with a gold chain hanging around his neck, laughed loudly while embracing a girl.

A trace of a smile outlined on the corner of Sun Feilong’s mouth as he said, “It’s been more than ten years indeed. But all of you are busy men, when can you take the time to look after me, anyway?! Were it not because our Sun Family joined the Yao Family to fight against the Tangs, even if I thickened my face to ask you to come and help, you wouldn’t be here now!”

"Haha ..."

"Hehe..."

Several big men invited by Sun Feilong laughed as they drank a glass of wine.

Bam!

The door was kicked open as six burly men armed guns burst inside and opened fire. The big middle-aged man in the forefront was a good shooter and his firing speed was extremely fast. He killed two men among the four inside the room. Even those four men around Sun Feilong had no chance to fight back and all of them were killed.

The six big men left the women alive.

After they quickly killed Sun Feilong and the others, they immediately left the room. At the outside, four corpses fell in the corridor, while dozens of others were killed throughout Imperial Nightclub. Most of them were killed by knives.

"Retreat! Let’s rush to the second target!"

While glancing at the big man who killed the most people, Li

Xiaojie said in a deep, low voice.

Guan City, Redstar Bath Center.

Bath entertainment centers were good business nowadays, and many visitors came to find women. The Sun Family's manager in charge was sitting in the office. A pretty girl sat beside him, stirring a cup of coffee while smiling at the manager.

It was 10 PM. A lot of visitors plunged toward the thugs around the venues nearby the bath center. Their actions were especially ruthless as almost anyone who met their knives died a violent death. Within just a minute or two, dozens of thugs had already been killed.

Bam!

The office's door was trampled open.

Someone's shadow flashed inside. The dagger in Gu Lang's hand accurately pierced the Sun Family's manager in charge, as the girl inside screamed. Gu Lang directly knocked her unconscious. Following which, he turned around and left.

Guan City, Golden Inn.

It was a small private club encompassing an area that was controlled by the Sun Family. The one in charge of the site was an outstanding junior of the Sun Family, Sun Xiaoyu.

However, in this place, there were many armed forces belonging to the Sun Family. Most of them were experts trained by the Sun Family who possessed real martial arts skills. The backyard of the clubhouse was a living quarter as well as the usual training place for those experts which was not opened to the public.

Tonight, the place was very quiet and peaceful. Due to the recent alliance between the Sun and the Yao Families' forces against the Tang Family, this group of martial arts experts under the Sun Family had rested earlier to recuperate and build their energy while waiting for orders.

Sun Xiaoyu hadn't rested yet, as he was having an intercourse with a woman at the moment.

Puff...

A sharp Mitsubishi army knife was stabbed into his back. The moment the knife was pulled out, Sun Xiaoyu's complexion turned ghastly pale. When he abruptly looked up, he was overwhelmed with shock as he discovered that the one standing near the bedside was very youth.

"Who are you?"

He flipped over extremely fast and involuntarily exclaimed in alarm.

A touch of a smile was revealed on Tang Xiu's mouth as he used his spiritual sense to observed the dozens of martial arts experts under the Sun Family in the surroundings being killed one by one in their sleep. He let out a cold and detached smile and said, "Sun Xiaoyu, you're the first batch of the dead members of the Sun Family. But you can rest assured, for there will be more of your clansman joining you on your travel. I guarantee that your Sun Family will soon vanish from Guangyang Province and will never reappear again."

Tang Xiu's voice had yet to fade away as the Mitsubishi army knife in his hand pierced between Sun Xiaoyu's eyebrows lightning fast. At the same time, Tang Xiu kicked the abdomen of the naked woman who attempted to pull out the gun under the pillow. After kicking her, Tang Xiu moved to the side to grab the Mitsubishi army knife on Su Xiaoyu's eyebrows and stabbed the woman's heart.

An enemy was enemy, regardless of men and women! And Tang Xiu was very well aware that women were sometimes more terrifying than men!

His face suddenly changed. Under the observation of his spiritual

sense, the two men under him who were carrying the assassinations were found by one of the enemies after slaying the people in one room. The man sensed the sneak attack and was about to take out his gun to counterattack.

Chapter 365: Wailing and Despairing

The loud gunshot had woken up the remaining martial arts experts of the Sun Family. Tang Xiu moved at an extremely fast speed between the opened rooms in the corridor. Each and every strong man that came out from the rooms would be killed in an instant.

Like the saying that killing one man for every ten steps, not only did Tang Xiu achieve it, he even did it much better.

The corridor was tens of meters long. As he sprinted from one end to the other, the enemies that died in his hands amounted to a total of twelve.

The fierce combat ended in a short period of time.

After all the enemies in the clubhouse backyard were slain, Tang Xiu and his entourage poured the already prepared gasoline in the spots that were easy to set on fire. The entire backyard of the clubhouse was set ablaze.

“Brother, it’s done.” Tang Wei came before Tang Xiu with two bodyguards, grinning from ear to ear.

“Well done.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “The most important thing in this operation is not to expose our identity, so we must first destroy all the surveillance equipment. Let’s hurry up! We gotta make the best time for the sixth target.”

Tang Wei was startled as he asked, perplexed, “We won’t burn the front office of the clubhouse?”

“There are many guests in the clubhouse.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “A lot of outsiders will be implicated if we burn the clubhouse now. Besides, even if we don’t burn it, few people will visit this place after tonight.”

Tang Wei nodded smilingly after hearing it, “You’re right. Fire is something taboo everyone avoids. If I were to spend my time here

and experience fire and murder, I'm afraid I'd not come here again in the future."

Immediately after, the group of twelve quietly left through the wall.

A faint smell of blood fluttered in the air as dark clouds had unknowingly covered the sky-filled stars. It was like the whole world had fallen into slumber.

From these six locations, over 200 experts trained by the Yao and Sun Families were brutally killed. Of the four locations, three Yao and Sun Families' group companies and an important warehouse had been completely burnt.

Guan City, Riverbay Manor.

In front of the window on the second floor of the villa, Yao Xinhua fiercely smashed a crystal cup with a ferocious expression.

A man and a woman standing in front him didn't even dare to breathe heavily due to the atmosphere, whereas Topherson and Ai Murui just smoked their cigars on the opposite sofa while fiddling with the firearms in their hands.

Bam!

The door was forced open as a pale-looking young man strode into the room and quickly called out, "Young Master, the Ming Ding Group's HQ was set on fire. Four security guards in the monitoring control room were killed. All the samples stored by the company inside were also burned. The most important thing... is that the new product's samples and data were inside. This time... our losses are huge."

Yao Xinhua's pupil contracted and his body suddenly trembled. He knew the new product that was researched and developed by the Ming Ding Group. It was a new drug for urethritis. This afternoon, the R&D Chief researcher of this new product had just sent the samples and R&D data to the headquarters and even

explained to him the details of the product.

“Shit! Why did I put those things in the company headquarters?!” Full of regret and fury, Yao Xinhua’s fierce expression became twisted.

Ring, ring, ring...

The ringtone of a mobile on the table was sounded.

Yao Xinhua grabbed the mobile, yet didn’t see the caller ID. He snapped in a stern voice, “What happened now?”

“Young master Yao, a big incident! Unidentified people just attacked our Sun Family’s nightclub and bath center. A large number of our armed personnel in the Golden Inn Clubhouse were killed and the clubhouse was burned down. The company group headquarters was also burned down and many security guards were killed. My... my younger brother—Sun Feilong also died.” The voice of the Sun Family’s head, Sun Feilei, came out from the phone.

Despite opening his mouth, Yao Xinhua couldn’t say anything. After feeling stifled for quite a long time, only then did he bitterly say, “Come to the Riverbay Manor immediately. I’ll be waiting for you.”

“All right!” Sun Feilei replied and directly hang up the phone.

Yao Xinhua fell into silence. The fierce expression on his face slowly subsided. A trace of a smiling expression suddenly appeared on his face as he sat back on the sofa and muttered, “Interesting. This is very interesting. This kind of style and ability is not Tang Yunpeng’s. He’s the governor of Xusu Province, hence, he can’t something crazy like this. Who is it? Tang Wei? That kiddo does have powerful capital, but how can the Tang Family’s intelligence investigate us so clearly?”

Nested in the sofa, Topherson suddenly lifted his body and asked, “Captain Yao, do you know about this Tang Wei well? Has he

experienced any harsh military training or something?”

“Where could he have received any military training?” Yao Xinhua shook his head and said, “He’s a playboy of Beijing. He does run some businesses for the Tang Family, but he’s not someone who can do something like this. He just practices Taekwondo, so he’s just a bit stronger than an average person.”

“It shouldn’t be him.” Topherson shook his head and said, “There had to be an expert among the ones who attacked our people at the Earth Cabinet Factory in Changbu Town. That guy is very powerful, and I’m afraid that I don’t have such amazing skills. I’ve checked all the wounds on bodies of the dead. Many of them were killed by knife.”

Yao Xinhua’s expression flickered. He was very aware of Topherson’s abilities. If even he felt inferior to the enemy, that meant he had to be vigilant.

Time fled by.

Half an hour afterward, Sun Feilei arrived at the Riverbay Manor with a dozen bodyguards.

“Family Head Sun, please take a seat!” Yao Xinhua pointed to the sofa in front and said calmly.

With a bitter expression, Sun Feilei said, “Young master Yao, my Sun Family has suffered a massive loss tonight! The Tang Family has gone crazy. They have no scruples in attacking our Sun Family’s businesses. What is most difficult for me to accept is that they know the sites in our Sun Family’s turf like the palm of their hands. The surprise attacks were very fast and they quickly retreated after succeeding. I had no time to rescue anyone.”

“Two sites belonging to my Yao Family had also been attacked and we’ve lost a lot of people too. Our Ming Ding Group’s HQ, just like the Starlight Group of the Tang Family, isn’t a place where anyone can go and leave easily either.” Yao Xinhua calmly said,

“Shouldn’t you’ve received this news before coming here?”

“Yes.” Sun Feilei nodded and said, “But what did the Tang Family’s people do, anyway?”

“I don’t know.” Yao Xinhua shook his head and said, “Tang Yunpeng is already back at Xusu Province. They were originally stationed at Red Maple Villa Complex, but that place is deserted now. The people I sent there to secretly monitor them had been killed too. I don’t know where’s their nest now.”

“Then, what should we do?” Sun Feilei furrowed his brows and anxiously asked, “We just ate so many losses, do we just sit and wait to die?”

“Do you think sitting and waiting for death is within my disposition?” Yao Xinhua’s expression turned cold and snarled, “We’ve lost their trails. The most important thing now is to find them and then gather up all of our forces to decimate them!”

“I have the order to spare no effort on finding those murderers!” Sun Feilei solemnly said, “My Sun Family’s intelligence network is currently operating at maximum speed, so we’ll be able to find them as long as they are still in Guangyang.”

“The Tang Family had prepared to strike us a heavy blow this night.” Yao Xinhua nodded and said, “Let’s analyze our losses first before focusing on mobilizing our military force. As long as we can find their traces, I’ll personally lead the attack. All the Tang Family’s forces must no longer be in Guangyang Province.”

“We must uproot the Tang Family’s power and influence in Guangyang.” Sun Feilei said, “Else, I’ll have sleepless nights and will be unable to eat peacefully later. Young master Yao, wait for my good news!”

“I understand your anger since I am also very angry.” Yao Xinhua nodded and said, “But now is not the time for us to be muddle headed. The Tang Family has a powerful figure. Though I don’t

know who the person is, I really want to play this game with him. Sometimes, playing with too weak an opponent is very boring.”

“But this price is way too big for only having fun.” Sun Feilei forced a bitter smile.

“Tonight was but only an accident.” Yao Xinhua confidently said, “The opposite party has gained a big advantage tonight. Therefore, they will probably retreat and stay put for the time being. By the way, tell those government officials you’ve grasped to find any means to convict Bai Yang. As long as he’s found guilty of his criminal charges, it will be easier to clean up and eliminate the Bai Family. It can be considered as cutting off one of the enemy’s arms.”

“Young master Yao, it would’ve been very easy to convict Bai Yang before tonight. It could have been done within a few days as long as we continued pressing.” Sun Feilei helplessly said, “However, what happened tonight is too big. I believe it will definitely cause a stir in the entire Guangyang Province. I’m afraid that even those big forces in the country will know exactly what happened. This time, let alone my Sun Family, even the people above won’t be paying any attention to the Bai Family’s matter.”

Furrowing his brows, Yao Xinhua then slowly said, “Since we have no way to convict Bai Yang for the time being, then we’ll buy some people in the prison to make him suffer. If that still doesn’t work, then kill him directly. Use any means to forge a scene of him committing suicide and announce it. I believe I don’t have to teach you how to do this, right?”

“Young master Yao, rest assured!” Sun Feilei’s eyes turned bright as he nodded and said, “I guarantee that Bai Yang won’t be alive by tomorrow night.”

Before dawn.

Guan City, Hongpo District.

Not long after Tang Xiu led his squad back to the factory, Li Xiaojie and Gu Lang's squads also came back. Including Tang Wei and Xue Jie, the five then gathered in the conference room.

"Alright, let's talk! How was the completion of the operation?" Tang Xiu was smiling as he lit up a cigarette and took a deep puff.

Li Xiaojie grinned, "It's been a long time since I had a happy killing. Tonight, we've eliminated 62 enemies. Two men died and four are wounded. But the injured brothers are not in a life-threatening condition."

Gu Lan dully said, "We've exterminated 74 people, with only three of our people injured. None died."

Li Xiaojie fell into a daze for a moment as he then forced out a bitter smile.

He thought that his group had done the best, but compared to this mysterious Gu Lang, he turned out to be a bit worse.

Chapter 366: Excited

“You guys did a good job. You’ve killed many enemies at a very small price. This is truly a great merit.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “In my end things also went very smooth and we’ve killed nearly a hundred of enemy’s men without any casualty. We removed probably one-third of the Yao and Sun Families men in Guangyang.”

“If we report this victory tonight to our family in Beijing, grandpa will be ecstatic.” Tang Wei laughed.

Light rippled in Xue Jie’s eyes as worship rose inside her heart. Only a handful of people could make her worship them nowadays. Yet, after tonight’s actions, she had this kind of feeling toward Tang Xiu.

Amazing and valiant! Using these words to describe Tang Xiu was too little.

Xue Jie took a deep breath and said smilingly, “You all did a great job. The result is ten times better than my expectations. I originally thought that we’d have to completely withdraw from Guangyang Province. But I didn’t expect that with just two operations under Tang Xiu’s leadership, the Yao and Sun Families would suffer such a heavy blow. So, Tang Xiu, what should we do next?”

“We’ll lay low and go hunting.” Tang Xiu smilingly said.

“I understand laying low, since tonight’s battle was really big.” Xue Jie was puzzled and said, “I’m afraid the top leaders in Guangyang Province won’t be able to sit still; they will suppress us should we show up again tonight. But what do you mean by hunting?”

“Assassination!” Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

With a slight change in expression, Xue Jie asked, “Who’s the

target? The Yao and Sun Families' people?"

"I need your help to make an assassination list containing the Yao and Sun Families' people who come to Guangyang." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "If we want to finish the battle in Guangyang earlier, we have to kill the enemies and instill fear in them."

"That's right. Since they start this then we'll give them a heavy blow as payback." Tang Wei nodded solemnly, "I'm now actually hoping for the Yao Family to send a large number of men so that we can kill more of them."

"What I hope is that we can grab ample advantage under this kind of situation and finish this game earlier." Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "I believe you also know very well what kind of situation our Tang Family is in at present. If our family were really to lose all decorum with the Yao Family, I'm afraid our family would also suffer a heavy blow even if we could completely destroy them. Once we arrive at that point I'm afraid that the other families in the country wouldn't miss this chance to take advantage of us, right?"

Tang Wei was dazed for a moment, as he silently nodded afterward, "Like grandpa said, what our family needs the most now is time. As long as we're given three to five years, by that time, let alone the Yao Family, our family won't even be afraid of the top families in the country."

"That's right, what we need is exactly time." Tang Xiu said, "As a matter of fact, this game between us and the Yao Family is simply the case of harming others without benefitting ourselves. Hence, when we commence the hunt, not only must we kill as many enemies as possible, but we must also obtain advantages. Furthermore, this was also the reason why I decided to call Gu Lang, to begin with. But Brother Wei, you'll have to stay here and wait for my orders."

"This..." Tang Wei somewhat hesitated upon hearing it.

“Tang Wei, since Tang Xiu already said so, you gotta listen to him!” Xue Jie said, “I believe you know what he’s capable of. Nothing will happen to him.”

“Okay! I’ll stay here and take care of this place.” Tang Wei nodded helplessly.

“Then, what about me?” Xue Jie looked at Tang Xiu as she smiled and said, “Should I continue staying here? Or...”

“Auntie Xue, though the Starlight Group HQ has been destroyed, there are still many issues in the company, so, you staying here is rather problematic.” Tang Xiu said, “Hence, I suggest that you also come with me to Fukang. You’ll take full responsibility for the management of the company’s affairs in the branch office there. Don’t worry, though. I’ll send four experts to protect you aside from your current bodyguards. I believe they can protect you even in the face of a large-scale sneak attack.”

“That’s fine with me!” Xue Jie said with a smile.

Immediately after, Tang Xiu worked out a hit list with Xue Jie’s assistance based on the Huang Family’s intelligence. Aside from the Yao and Sun Families’ people, this assassination list also included the Fukang’s Yang Family’s people. Furthermore, Tang Xiu had decided to immediately start the clean-up in Fukang Province after finishing the assassinations in Guangyang Province.

Beijing, at the Tang Family’s ancestor home.

The two brothers—Tang Guosheng and Tang Guoshou—were discussing some issues, while Tang Min was serving tea at the side, adding some words to the conversation once in a while.

Ring, ring, ring...

With furrowed brows, Tang Guosheng’s mind instantly shifted to the problem in Guangyang Province. Almost without hesitation, he grabbed the mobile and immediately pressed the answer button after seeing that it was a call from Tang Xiu.

“Xiu’er, why aren’t you resting this late at night?”

“I have some things I need to tell you.” Said Tang Xiu.

“What happened? Something happened in Guangyang?” Asked Tang Guosheng.

“Two hours ago I brought our people to attack the Yao and Sun Families’ industries in Guangyang as well as raid their military forces. Thus far, we’ve destroyed nearly one-third of their forces in Guangyang.”

“What?” Tang Guosheng abruptly stood, disbelief bursting from his eyes.

Shocking! Simply too shocking!

He simply couldn’t believe his ears. It must be known that even though the Yao Family’s forces in Guangyang was not big, but the Sun Family was a local tyrant there! How many manpower would it be needed to destroy one-third of their forces at the same time?

Tang Guosheng’s lips quivered as he asked in a stuttering voice, “X-Xiu’er, how did you do it exactly?”

“Our Tang Family was supported by intelligence from the Huang Family. I also called some of my men. Thus, we attacked six different places belonging to the enemy. Didn’t they burn our Tang’s Starlight Group HQ? Hence, I also burned both the Yao and Sun Families’ company group headquarters here. Rest assured, though. It was cleanly done. They won’t be able to find any pieces of evidence even if they know it was our doing.”

“Great, that’s very well done! Since you have full authority of our Tang Family in Guangyang and I just got the news, I think that old fogey from the Yaos should also be receiving the news now. Hahaha.... I’m happy, very happy!”

“Grandpa, Xue Jie will compile a report with the details of the action here and she will send it to you by mail. By the way, I’ll have to hung up now.”

"Wait!" Tang Guosheng quickly called out.

"Do you have something else to say?" Tang Xiu asked.

"Xiu'er, though you've obtained a remarkable victory tonight, you must not underestimate the enemy. Should anything go wrong, you and Little Wei must retreat immediately. It's fine if you have to abandon Guangyang and Fukang." Said Tang Guosheng.

"I understand." Said Tang Xiu.

Tang Guosheng thought for a moment and then spoke again, "Then, what are your next plans?"

"I made a list of assassination targets." Tang Xiu said, "A very small part of the targets are the Yao and Sun Families' people in Guangyang, with most them being in Fukang. At the latest of two days I'll be leaving for Fukang Province to contend with the Yao, Sun, and Yang families there."

"What about the Huang Family in Fukang? Are they going to help?" Asked Tang Guosheng.

"No, I don't want the Huang Family to join in, unless as the last resort." Tang Xiu said, "But if I can't shoulder it, the Huang Family will give their all to help us."

"Is that for real?" Tang Guosheng was shocked, "They will give their all to help us? How could this be possible?"

"Grandpa, I can't tell you some things for the time being." Tang Xiu said, "I believe you'll learn about it when the time is ripe."

"All right, I see." Said Tang Guosheng.

After the phone call ended, Tang Min quickly asked, "Father, what happened in Guangyang? Your mouth is kinda crooked!"

With joy on his face, Tang Guosheng smilingly said, "Wait. Wait until you hear it! Ah, Xiu'er is really worthy as the offspring of the Tang Family. Amazing... Awesome!"

Tang Guoshou and Tang Min glanced at each other. The former forced a smile and said, "Eldest Brother, don't keep us guessing, will you? What exactly happened there in the end?"

Grinning ear to ear, Tang Guosheng said, "Just tonight, Xiu'er brought his forces to decimate one-third of the Yao and Sun Families' forces in Guangyang."

"What?"

"Heavens!"

Tang Guoshou and Tang Min abruptly stood up with hard-to-believe expressions on their faces. They stared at Tang Guosheng without blinking.

"I didn't lie to you. Xiu'er himself phoned me, and I believe he wouldn't lie to me." Said Tang Guosheng with a smile.

"Eldest Brother, if what Xiu'er said is really true, then... our Tang Family in Guangyang can be considered to have gotten the upper hand on the situation?" Tang Guoshou was excited. "We also know that the machinations of the Yao and Sun Families had originally been laid out for many years. Their power over there is at least twice of ours. To think that they suffered such a big loss now... I'm afraid that old geezer of the Yaos should be distressed to death by now."

"That's right." Tang Guosheng nodded and said smilingly, "Even if we have to fully abandon Guangyang, it's worth the loss with the Yao and the Sun Families suffering such a heavy blow."

Beijing, at the Yao Family residence.

The barking sounds of several dogs occasionally sounded in the secluded courtyard. Inside the main house, the sound of falling things was particularly loud.

Anger marked Yao Qingzun's old face. In front of him were three men and two women who looked similarly furious as they stood in silence.

“Father, the statistics of our losses has come out.” Said Yao Chengqing after he strode into the room with a thick stack of documents in his hands.

Grabbing that stack documents, Yao Qingzun then quickly read them, his complexion getting uglier the longer he read. When he finished reading the last page, he fiercely dropped the documents stack on the table and furiously roared, “Did Xinhua not detect any of the Tang Family’s movements at all? That damned Sun Family, are they not the local snake in Guangyang? How can they not be aware of any traces given their strong intelligence network?”

Yao Chengqing forced a wry smile and said, “The Tang Family’s forces in Guangyang Province all vanished without a trace. Xinhua thought that they went into hiding and absolutely wouldn’t make any moves temporarily. Who would have thought that...”

Chapter 367: Hunting

“He thought? His underestimating the enemy is because he’s too conceited.” Yao Qingzun angrily fumed, “Earlier we had strongly suppressed the Tang and Bai Families and decimated their forces. Yet, the losses were not as bad as tonight’s. Didn’t Tang Yunpeng leave Guangyang? Who was the one leading the operation tonight?”

“We haven’t investigated it yet.” Yao Chengqing shook his head.

Bang!

Yao Qingzun smashed everything on the table and lividly roared, “You haven’t investigated it? The enemy has driven us to such a state, yet you haven’t even investigated the identity of our enemy?”

Lowering his head without speaking, Yao Chengqing and the others didn’t dare to breathe too heavily in such an atmosphere.

Shameful! They were deeply ashamed.

After a good long while, only then did Yao Qingzun took a few deep breaths and snapped, “Get Liang Teng to take some men there. Tell Xinhua that, if he doesn’t make any progress, then get the hell out of there and stop disgracing himself further.”

Liang Teng?

The expressions on Yao Chengqing and several others’ faces changed.

“Father, Liang Teng is our family’s strongest secret expert.” Yao Chengqing hesitated, “If we send him to Guangyang Province, isn’t it akin to treating a major issue lightly? Besides, he’s currently leading our people to guard against the Tang Family in Beijing. If he were to leave and the Tang Family...”

“What would the Tangs do, anyway?” Yao Qingzun waved his

hand to interrupt him and harrumphed coldly, “They are nothing but a paper tiger now. They may be able to scare those small families, but will they dare to strike our Yao family so brazenly? Hmph... it’s not like I’m looking down on them, but they wouldn’t dare to attack us even if they had more courage.”

Staying silent for a moment, only then did Yao Chengqing slowly nodded, “All right! I’ll notify Liang Teng to delegate the security work to the others tonight, and then to rush here tomorrow morning.”

Shanghai Airport.

Wearing casual wear, Kang Xia led several employees of the Magnificent Tang Corp to leave the exit gate. A lean statured Su Quan, who looked very intelligent, was tightly carrying a combination-lock black briefcase in his hand.

“This ain’t right.” Glancing around a few times, Su Quan complained to Kang Xia at his side. “Big Boss Tang didn’t even come pick us up?”

Glancing at him, Kang Xia let out a slight smile and said, “We didn’t contact him before coming, to begin with. Let’s go! I’ve booked rooms at the Kapur Hotel, so let’s have a good rest tonight. We’ll participate in the Wine Tasting Conference tomorrow. I’ve spent quite some effort to get our place, so I won’t allow any mistakes to happen.”

“Rest assured, Chief Kang!” Sun Quan said with a smile.

Kang Xia nodded slightly. The group took a taxi and then arrived at the five-star Kapur Hotel. After settling themselves, Kang Xia took a shower and changed her clothes to a beautiful dress before dialing Tang Xiu’s cell number.

“You’ve arrived in Shanghai, Kang Xia?” Tang Xiu’s voice was transmitted from the mobile after the call was connected.

“Yeah, we’ve already settled in the hotel. Anyways, where are

you? Are you free now? I wanna see you.” Kang Xia said with a smile.

“I’m currently in Guangyang. I got an important matter to deal with here.” Tang Xiu said, “I’ll go back after finishing it.”

"Guangyang?"

A disappointed expression appeared on Kang Xia’s face. After hesitating for a moment, she then asked, “Boss, what are you doing in Guangyang? The Wine Tasting Conference will be held tomorrow. Can you attend it?”

“I’m afraid not.” Tang Xiu said, “Dealing with the matters here won’t give me any spare time at all.”

“Then your school...” Kang Xia said.

“I’ve properly arranged it, so I don’t need to participate in the military training.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “The new term should be start by the 20th. It should be fine if I go back before class starts. Thus, I’ll have to rely on you to oversee the Wine Tasting Conference’s matter.”

“Don’t worry! I’ll manage it well.” Kang Xia forced a smile.

“All right. That will be all.” Tang Xiu said.

Kang Xia hung up the phone and put down the handbag she just picked up. She then walked toward the window to see night scene of Shanghai as the feeling of loss inside her heart intensified. She had put down a lot of work this time to leave for Shanghai and personally attend the Wine Tasting Conference. But the main reason was, in fact, because Tang Xiu was here. She wanted to take advantage of the conference to stay with him for a while.

But then, why did he go to Guangyang?

Shaking her head and secretly sighing inside, Kang Xia realized that Tang Xiu was becoming busier to the point that she often couldn’t see him for long periods of time.

Guangyang Province.

Tang Xiu put down the phone and let out a forced, wry smile. How could he not understand what was in Kang Xia's mind? Were it not because of the Tang family's matter, he would have had to meet Kang Xia and have a midnight snack.

Having a beautiful day in such lovely scene with delicacies and a beauty is surely much better than racking my brains to scheme on the enemy here in Guangyang!

Shaking his head, the anger in Tang Xiu's heart toward the Yao and Sun Families swelled. He then strode out of the room after a moment of silence and shouted, "Gu Lang, come see me now!"

Shoo!

A silhouette came out of another room as Gu Lang appeared in neat clothes. He then respectfully said, "Boss, do you have orders for me?"

Tang Xiu said, "I'm in a bad mood and I can't sleep. Wanna go out and do some hunting with me?"

Gu Lang's eyes shined. He nodded without hesitation and said, "I'll absolutely follow your orders, Boss!"

"Don't be so serious." Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, "Let's go! Staying idle here means we're doing nothing. Let's give the Yao and Sun Families another scare. Ah, right. Call Li Xiaojie, too. Let him be our driver."

"Yes!" Gu Lang replied and immediately walked toward the next door.

"Boss, I'll bring the car right away."

Without waiting for Gu Lang to approach the door, Li Xiaojie quickly opened the door as he strode out and grinned ear to ear. He imitated Gu Lang's address.

A few minutes later, an SUV drove out of the factory's front gate.

While driving, Li Xiaojie asked with a smile on his face, “Boss, where are we going hunting?”

“Head to the Sun Family.” Said Tang Xiu.

Screech...

Braking, Li Xiaojie was appalled as he called out, “B-Boss? W-we... we’ll go hunting the Sun Family? Are you not joking with me?”

“Do I look like I’m joking with you?” Tang Xiu calmly replied.

“Nope. You don’t look like you’re cracking a joke!” Li Xiaojie forced a smile and said, “But still, there are only three of us. If we are to break into the Sun Family’s main base, then we... we’re just courting death!”

“Regardless of courting death or not, we’ll know after we get there.” Tang Xiu said indifferently, “No more nonsensical talk. You must know where the Sun Family’s main base is located, no? Just drive there.”

"This..."

Despite hesitating for a moment, Li Xiaojie still drove ahead conscientiously. He always thought that Tang Xiu was mature, steady, and resourceful; a very outstanding scion of the Tang Family. Hence, he had never thought that Tang Xiu would devise a spur of moment plan and unexpectedly execute it in such a crazy manner.

Hunting the Sun Family in their main base?! This was not a joke at all!

The Sun Family’s manor was very big, and one-third of their forces protected it. It was nearly impossible for three hundred people to lay waste to the Sun Family’s manor, let alone the three of them.

Li Xiaojie secretly sighed and advertently glanced at Gu Lang. He

shivered inside, however, because he found that not only the man did not show the slightest fear, his eyes even brightened up, looking highly spirited.

Freak! The Boss is a freak, and so are his men!

Groaning inside, Li Xiaojie could only focus on driving the car.

Guan City, at the Sun Family Manor.

The Sun Family manor resided on the bank of an autumn water lake with beautiful surroundings at an excellent geographical location. With the lake at the front and a hill behind, it was situated at the foot of the hill and beside a stream. There were all kinds of flowers and luxuriant greeneries around; even the night was unable to conceal its beauty.

A few kilometers away from the Sun Family Manor was a road fork, as Li Xiaojie parked the car on the roadside.

“Boss, you really don’t want me to go with you?”

“Only Gu Lang and I will sneak inside.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “Drive the car a bit far from here as to prevent the Sun Family’s men from finding it.”

“Roger that. But Boss, please pay attention to your own safety.” Li Xiaojie said.

Giving an ‘OK’ gesture as response, Tang Xiu and Gu Lang silently approached the Sun Family’s Manor under the concealment of the dim light of the night. Subsequently, Tang Xiu released his spiritual sense to cover a radius of two to three hundreds meters around the surrounding area. With this, he could clearly observe if the slightest sign of trouble appeared.

“Gu Lang, were you brought up by Yan’er as well?”

As they approached the outside of the Sun Family Manor’s courtyard wall, the duo didn’t jump over the wall directly but leaned on the bottom of the wall and whispered.

“Yes!” Gu Lang said.

“As far as I’m aware, Yan’er has bestowed her surname to six people altogether. Aside from Xiaoxue, you’re the first person I meet with the surname Gu. Looking at your appearance, you should be less than 30, right?”

“29.” Said Gu Lang.

Tang Xiu shook his head. Such a short interchange made him a bit helpless. He found a patrol of ten men passing by the wall with the observation of his spiritual sense; thus, he wanted to kill time and chat—despite in whispers—with Gu Lang. Yet, he had never thought that his disposition was unexpectedly true to his surname: solitary and unsociable.

Several minutes later, the patrol left the scope of Tang Xiu’s spiritual sense. He then pointed to the power grid on the wall and whispered, “I’ll throw you up there. It’s a bit high so you gotta be careful to pick your landing spot and not fall to the ground.”

Looking at the nearby three or four meters high courtyard wall and the power grid about a meter from the wall, Gu Lang nodded and said, “A four to five meters height is not a problem for me. I once jumped from the third floor and was safe and sound.”

Jumping from the third floor?

Tang Xiu couldn’t help looking at him with a strange expression, admiration emerging inside. Even the present him would probably get injured if he were to jump from the third floor without caution.

“Now!”

Tang Xiu shouted in an undertone voice as he grabbed Gu Lang’s waist and strongly flung him above. A slight falling sound was heard afterward. Through his spiritual sense, he observed Gu Lang as he borrowed the leverage force and moved akin to an agile leopard cat into the nearby woods and immediately exclaimed in admiration inwardly.

The next moment.

By using his tiptoe to step on the wall, Tang Xiu's body dashed upward while his fingers grabbed the power grid under the wall. With the force of his fingers, he uplifted his body mid-air and then tipped his toe to the spot his finger just grabbed. Although it was only a slight touch, this slightest force pulled his body up more than a meter high as he easily entered the manor's courtyard.

Chapter 368: Assassination and Extortion

Tang Xiu's movements were as smooth as the passing clouds and the flowing water. The instant his feet stepped on the ground, he shuttled into the bushes as though a cheetah. With a bit of effort he dashed into the woods in the blink of an eye.

"The Sun Family is very cautious. Pay attention to your safety."

While looking at the flashing lights from the distance that were getting closer, Tang Xiu whispered.

"Roger that, Boss." Said Gu Lang.

While pointing at several garden houses covered by his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu whispered, "Our plan today is rather hasty, so we neither know the situation of this place nor their armed forces. Hence, we'll hit the names on the list; the others are optional. As far as possible, don't kill the elderly, children or women if they don't resist."

"Understood!" An unusual glint appeared on Gu Lang's eyes as he silently nodded.

When the flashlights of the patrol disappeared at the end of the alley in the distance, Tang Xiu led Gu Lang through the dead angle of several surveillance cameras. They silently approached the nearest garden house. With his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu "saw" the situation inside the house. Aside from a woman and two children, there was also a middle-aged man sitting in the study room fiddling with a pistol.

Li Yi, the Sun Family's son-in-law, an expert fighter with a smart mind and a lot of contributions.

After clearly "seeing" the man's appearance, data from the investigation emerged inside Tang Xiu's mind. That middle-aged man's photo was included in the information.

Inside the study room.

A touch of a smiling expression emerged in Li Yi's eyes as he fiddled with his pistol. He was currently thinking deeply about something.

That guy, Sun Feilong, has died. The Sun Family's control will be greatly reduced and the available manpower will be lesser as well. Then... won't I be able to be in charge of more businesses?

Hmph... someone outside the family will have a different heart?

So what if I don't have the Sun Family's blood? The more of you die, the bigger the authority I can get. At that time you won't even be able to find someone else even if you don't want to take me in.

As he put down the pistol, Li Yi was unaware of the shadows flickering outside his window. He reached out his hand to dial a number and said in a deep tone, "Big Baio, take good control of our people since the Sun Family doesn't know about your existence yet. They are now just a running dog of the Yao Family and they are in a life-and-death struggle with the Tang Family. The more the Sun Family's people die the more authority and wealth we can get from them later. Preserve our forces. We must not miss the chance should an opportunity arise in the future."

"Copy that!"

Li Yi hung up the phone and grabbed the pistol again.

Outside the window, Tang Xiu could clearly hear Li Yi's words as an unusual glint flashed in his eyes. He didn't do anything to alarm the man and quietly left. In a dark corner after joining with Gu Lang, Tang Xiu smiled slightly as he said in an undertone voice, "It's very interesting. Some people in the Sun Family who are not of the same surname seem to have a different mind. We shall keep him, I'll have a great use for him in the future."

Clueless as to what Tang Xiu meant by that, Gu Lang still obediently nodded and said, "Then, shall we go elsewhere?"

"Yup!" Tang Xiu replied and slowly fluttered toward the nearby

garden house.

In the darkness, Tang Xiu and Gu Lang sneaked into the garden house. Nearly without wasting any strength, they arrived at the bedroom on the second floor. At this time, a man and a woman were asleep inside. Tang Xiu had identified the man as one of the Sun Family's branch.

Bam!

Puff...

As Gu Lang hit the woman and made her unconscious, the Mitsubishi army knife in Tang Xiu's hand sliced the man's throat, directly claiming his life.

"Next building."

The duo didn't linger and vanished without a trace. They soon appeared in another garden house. With his clear sense of perception, Tang Xiu easily observed the situation in each garden house and was able to find the enemy's position right away.

Though Gu Lang didn't possess Tang Xiu's cheat ability, he had been through numerous fights and was very experienced in assassinations. Therefore, with their teamwork, they had already swept six garden houses, either stunning or killing the people inside. As of now, the number of people that died in their hands amounted to a total of eight.

At the Sun Family Manor, inside another garden house.

Sun Feiwu hadn't rested yet. Standing in front of him were two big burly men reporting tonight's losses as they discussed how to solve tonight's issues.

He was the third son, a younger brother of the Sun Family's head, Sun Feilei, and a man with full authority. Furthermore, he alone controlled one-third of the armed forces of the Sun Family and nearly one-tenth of their wealth. It could be said that losing him was akin to losing one of their fingers.

“A Qiang, my second brother has been killed, so I’ll give you an ad-hoc authority to control all the family’s businesses he managed. I’ve discussed it with eldest brother and he already gave his approval. Remember, I’ll send you 20 experts, and you have full authority to command them. Don’t hesitate to kill the enemies once you found them.” Sun Feiwu’s vision landed on a tall burly man as he said with all seriousness.

“Rest assured. I’ll shoot those Tang Family’s dogs and make sure they die a very...”

Puff...

A Mitsubishi army knife fiercely stabbed his heart from the back as slender fingers then covered his mouth. From the door’s direction, a figure holding a dagger backhandedly dashed as though lightning. In a span of a short breath the figure sprinted to another burly man’s side as the dagger hacked down and slashed the man’s neck.

"Who the hell are you?"

With a drastic change in his expression, Sun Feiwu reacted extremely fast to open the drawer and grabbed a pistol from inside, aiming the muzzle toward Gu Lang, who was sprinting towards him. However, Tang Xiu, who was the first to dash inside, had already moved to the side and slashed his knife to hack Sun Feiwu’s hand which held the pistol.

“Be quiet!”

Tang Xiu grabbed Sun Feiwu’s neck and covered his mouth while pressing the Mitsubishi army knife onto his neck.

The pain turned Sun Feiwu’s face crimson and his body twitched. He didn’t have any strength to make the slightest sound. He could only watch as his trusted confidants were killed in front of him as they fell into a pool of their own blood. His heart turned as though ice.

Tang Xiu smirked and lightly said, “Well, life is always the most important thing regardless of how much wealth is under your control. Once you die, however, there’s nothing you can carry with you. So, staying alive is of the utmost importance. Give me your money and I’ll spare your life.”

Suppressing the aching pain, Sun Feiwu’s lower lip twitched, hinting that he wanted to speak.

Loosening his hand on Sun Feiwu’s mouth, Tang Xiu then coldly said, “Don’t even think to call for help. The moment you speak out loud my knife will slice off your throat. Take your money and buy your own life. I wanna know how much money you’ll give for your own life.”

"Who are you?"

Sun Feiwu could feel his own blood dripping from his wrist as he rapidly asked.

“Don’t bother with our identities. We brothers just arrived at Guangyang, and we quickly found that we are unable to eat.” Tang Xiu let out a pale smile and said, “But then we heard that your Sun Family is very rich. We originally wanted to snatch your wife to demand some ransom. But since she’s been staying in your house these two days, we could only take the risk to get some money from you.”

With his pupils contracted, Sun Feiwu growled, “You’re not the Tang Family’s people?”

Raising his brows and pretending to be surprised, Tang Xiu asked back, “The Tang Family? Who are they?”

Startled inside, Sun Feiwu croaked, “You’re not the Tang Family’s men, but you have the balls to rush into my Sun Family’s manor? Are you not afraid of not being able to leave? You must know that our manor has patrols everywhere. You’ll die without a burial place once you are found.”

“Do you even have patrols in this broken manor of yours?” With an odd expression, Tang Xiu replied, “How come we didn’t bump into any when we sneaked here? I did see a few guys, though. They were entered inside and then left again, hence leaving the three of you here.”

Damn it!

Sun Feiwu was truly furious inside. Never in his wildest dreams did he thought that these two bastards were not the Tang Family’s men. They were just after his money, and were extremely fortunate to not bump into the patrols when they snuck into this place.

This was truly bad luck, however he had encountered it numerous times. But he dared to swear that this bad luck was one he had never come across in the entirety of his life.

“How much do you want? I’ll give it to you.” Sun Feiwu croaked.

“Well, I heard that your Sun Family is very rich and your wife seems to manage a big company.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “You should have lots of money, no? Name your price. How much your and your wife’s life are worth? Do remember, though. If you’re bold enough to cheat us and don’t dare give us your wealth, then you’ll die very miserably. You can be sure we’ll shame your wife and then kill her afterward.”

“You...”

Killing intent gushed out inside Sun Feiwu’s heart. However, he was akin to a fish on a chopping block at the moment. Though he really wanted to kill them, he dared not to act.

“I’ll give you the money. 10 million.”

“10 million? You’ll really give us 10 million?” Tang Xiu said in a pleasantly surprised expression.

“Your life is only worth 10 million? That’s way too little!” Gu Lang said.

“Gu Lang, did you say 10 million is too little? Does their family have more money?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Yup. I heard that their big company is worth more than a billion.” Gu Lang coordinated.

Tang Xiu’s face changed as he stabbed Sun Feiwu’s thigh while covering his mouth and snapped, “You damn peckerhead! You actually wanted to give 10 million to dismiss me?! Do you think this Big Daddy is an idiot? Give me more.”

“I think he can take out 200 million.” Gu Lang said.

“200 million? Will he really take it out?” Tang Xiu exclaimed.

“Let’s just see his ability. If he can’t give us 200 million, just kill him and let’s find his wife.” Gu Lang said.

“You’re right, women are very timid, to begin with.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “So, how about we kill him now? I heard his wife is quite a beauty, we can...”

“Alright!”

The moment Tang Xiu loosened his grip, Sun Feiwu broke free and abruptly growled.

Chapter 369: Cashing in and Calling it a Day

Tang Xiu looked at Sun Feiwu with a satisfied look. The Tang Family had suffered heavy losses. He didn't mind to simultaneously cashing-in while killing the Sun Family as to make up for his family's losses.

The conversation with Gu Lang just now was, in fact, a play. They had killed a good deal of high-ranked members of the Sun Family before coming to Sun Feiwu's place, and they had done the same thing before killing them.

"Gu Lang, give him your bank account."

Upon hearing it, Gu Lang immediately told Sun Feiwu his bank account.

A few minutes later, after Gu Lang had verified receiving the money, he indifferently said, "You preserved your life, but not your wife's yet. Gimme another 200 million, only then will we let you couple off."

"You..." Sun Feiwu was furious.

Raising his dagger Gu Lang only replied lightly, "Decide. You don't wanna pay for your wife's life. So you'll get knocked out while your wife will end up with a miserable fate."

"I don't have that much money. I should have only 100 million in my account now. That's the total sum of my and my wife's savings, while the rest are in the family's businesses." Said Sun Feiwu bitterly.

"Check your account balance and transfer all there to me." Said Gu Lang indifferently.

"All right!"

Though hesitating for a moment, Sun Feiwu quickly checked his account balance and then told the number to Gu Lang.

Gu Lang looked at it and said indifferently, “There’s more than 100 million. Transfer it all to me!”

Sun Feiwu kept silent. After transferring all the money he then said, “Can you let us go now? Also, the money is all yours, I won’t tell anyone if you accept my condition.”

“What condition?” Asked Tang Xiu.

“Join me. I guarantee to make you rich and prosperous; to have a worry-free life for the rest of your life.” Said Sun Feiwu seriously.

Loosening his grip on Sun Feiwu, Tang Xiu came before him and said with a smile, “Your condition is very tempting. If I were not surnamed Tang, I would have taken it without consideration.”

Puff...

The knife in Gu Lang’s hand pierced Sun Feiwu’s heart.

“Bastard. You guys are really the Tang Family’s people. But you obviously said if I give the money...” Sun Feiwu’s pupil shrunk as he called out angrily.

Tang Xiu interrupted him as he smiled and said, “I said that I wouldn’t kill you if you give me the money.”

Gu Lang continued stabbing before finally piercing Sun Feiwu’s neck. He then looked at Tang Xiu and said smilingly, “We made quite a harvest today, Boss.”

“Indeed. Much more than I’d expected.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “It seems like raiding and plundering truly make people rich. What was that proverb again? Just like horses won’t become fat without night grass, so won’t men become rich without dishonest money. Anyhow, keep the money for now and then transfer it to a Swiss Bank account later.”

“All right!” Gu Lang nodded.

Half an hour afterward, as Tang Xiu and Gu Lang killed the 21st Sun Family member, a furious roar came out from the garden

house in the distance.

“MURDER! ENEMIES!”

Inside the garden house, Tang Xiu and Gu Lang exchanged looks as they nodded to each other. Without looking at the man in a pool of his own blood, they quickly dashed toward the outside.

Under the surveillance of Tang Xiu’s spiritual sense, he could clearly observe anything within the scope of two to three hundred meters. His complexion slightly changed after seeing the squads that were previously out of his scope of perception turning back.

“The reaction speed and mobility of the Sun Family’s patrol squads are very good. We’ll encounter a patrol squad of ten men in front. Don’t get entangled in a fight with them. We can kill as many as we can, but the most important thing for us now is to escape.” Said Tang Xiu whisper after hiding in the bush.

“Roger that!”

Murderous intent glinted in Gu Lang’s eyes. Such a situation was something he had gone through numerous times. He didn’t fear it, and instead was somewhat excited since he could brave the danger and follow Tang Xiu. He was akin to a fish that struggled in the stream of a river, wanting to be a carp that leaped through the dragon gate and obtain the chance to turn into a dragon who can move unhindered in the ocean.

“Go!”

As Tang Xiu shouted lowly, the duo proceeded forward side by side. 20 seconds later they came across the patrol squad of ten men. Without demur Tang Xiu and Gu Lang mounted a fierce assault. A middle-aged man who had taken out his pistol didn’t even have the chance to shoot as he had his throat sliced and his heart stabbed. At this critical time, Gu Lang, with his deft skill, struck and killed two other men.

"Be careful!"

Suddenly, Gu Lang's complexion drastically changed as he flung his body toward Tang Xiu in an instant. By the time he hit Tang Xiu, a bullet pierced his right arm, blood splashing right after.

A sniper?

Tang Xiu's facial expression greatly changed. Within the scope of his spiritual sense, aside from the two patrol squads who were rushing at them at a very fast pace, there was no sniper presence at all. Which meant that the sniper aiming at them was in a much further place.

"Let's go!"

Brandishing his knife and killing a member of the patrol squad, Tang Xiu grabbed Gu Lang's other arm and dashed lightning fast toward the manor's courtyard wall.

"Be ready!"

As the distance to the courtyard wall was about ten meters away, Tang Xiu growled. He sprinted forward, his figure akin to lightning, and got closer to the courtyard wall. About four to five meters away from it he forcefully flung Gu Lang while using his feet and hands to jump over the electrified cable and successfully rush out.

Puff...

The moment Tang Xiu's leg dashed away, a bullet hit where his feet were just at.

"Boss, look out!"

Slowing down his pace, Gu Lang was easily overtaken by Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu didn't speak. He reached out to grab his shoulder and accelerated once more. Pushed his speed to the limit, he ran away as though a ghost.

In the Sun Family Manor, inside a garden house, Su Feng

observed through his sniper rifle's telescope. He shot twice, one of which hit the arm of the enemy, and yet failed the second time.

But at this time, nobody knew how panicked and terrified he was. Because amongst all the powerful foes he had met, no one had such an extreme speed.

That speed... had already broken through the limit of what a human being could burst out. Even if he was very far away from them and was aided by the sniper rifle's sighting telescope, he could only catch a tad of the man's trajectory.

Is he still human?

Bitter and astringent, Sun Feng could only watch them disappear in the distance. He put his sniper rifle away and quickly ran downstairs.

On the roadside four or five kilometers away from the Sun Family Manor, Li Xiaojie was sitting in the driver seat, smoking and observing the surroundings. Suddenly, his expression slightly moved, his complexion changing after seeing Tang Xiu sprinting back from tens of meters away.

Fast!

Li Xiaojie's heart trembled. With his sharp eyes he could see Tang Xiu bringing Gu Lang along, whose clothes had already been dyed red.

Bam!

The door was opened and closed quickly.

"Go!" shouted Tang Xiu in a heavy and deep tone.

Li Xiaojie started the car and quickly drove out. After driving away for more than ten kilometers, he then asked, "Boss, is Gu Lang all right?"

At this time Tang Xiu had ripped open the clothes on Gu Lang's wound and sealed his acupoints to stop the bleeding. As he listened

to Li Xiaojie's question, he shook his head and said, "It's not fatal, but we have to go back to Hongpo District as fast as possible. I need to remove the bullet on his arm."

"Got it!" Li Xiaojie replied quickly.

"Boss, this kind of injury is nothing." While grinning, Gu Lang smilingly said, "We can't go back to Hongpo District directly, we must abandon the car midway. Else, the Sun Family will be able to catch it on the surveillance video of the road we just passed. Wherever it appears, they will also find the factory in Hongpo District."

Pondering for a moment, Tang Xiu immediately took out his mobile and dialed Tang Wei's cell number. As Tang Wei's blurry voice came out, Tang Xiu said in a deep voice, "Don't sleep yet. Come fetch us up. I won't tell you the address yet, but we'll keep in touch."

"Hey, what do you mean? You are not..." Tang Wei sobered up and curiously asked.

"Well, we got bored tonight, so we went to visit the Sun Family and carried out a few assassinations. Gu Lang is injured and we gotta get back quickly to treat him. Just hurry up and don't let anyone trace you." Said Tang Xiu.

"All right!"

Though Tang Wei was shocked to learn that Tang Xiu and Gu Lang left to assassinate the Sun Family late at night, he also knew that it was not yet the right time to understand the situation. After replying, he dressed up and dashed outside.

Tang Wei arrived half an hour later. The trio abandoned the previous car and Li Xiaojie shot its fuel tank as the car exploded and burned down. Following which, the four left at an extremely fast speed.

"Though the license plates are fake, still, we can't let leave

them.”

Putting down the license plates into the car and then sitting down, Li Xiaojie then moved his eyes toward the grim-looking Tang Wei.

At present, Tang Wei was truly livid. He was angry because of their boldness, even daring to run up to the Sun Family to carry out assassinations at this time. He had heard about the Sun Family’s armed defense force. The defense was very tight and formidable. Yet, all three of them came back alive, leaving him feeling somewhat disbelieving.

“Tang Xiu, if Big Grandpa knows about this matter he’ll be very furious, that I can be certain of. You were way too bold. It wouldn’t be a problem if it somewhere else, but you dared to run up to the Sun Family? Are you tired of living or something?”

In the end, Tang Wei still couldn’t hold it. He growled furiously as he looked at Tang Xiu through the rearview mirror.

A slight smile appeared on the corner of Tang Xiu’s mouth as he said, “Brother Wei, I know you were worried. But haven’t we just escaped? Besides, business tonight was quite great!”

“Boss, you were inside for only a little more than an hour, how many people could you kill?” said Li Xiaojie with a forced smile.

“You sneaked inside for more than an hour? And you even managed to escape?” Said Tang Wei with knitted brows.

“If we don’t count the time we killed those few patrol squads, we killed a total of 21 members of the Sun Family. All of whom were members in the hit list and were also the backbone of the Sun Family. Pity that we didn’t find the Sun Family’s head, though. Otherwise, tonight’s attack would have been a complete success.”

“What?!!”

Chapter 370: A Few Families Rejoice While a Few Others are Anxious

Tang Wei greatly changed his complexion, as even Li Xiaojie wore a incredulous expression.

21?

The backbone clansmen with authority in the Sun Family probably amounted to a dozen people or so. Added with the top-level executives, the number was probably less than thirty. Prior to this they had already killed a few of them, yet, tonight Tang Xiu and Gu Lang had killed 21 of them in just under an hour?

Such being said! Wasn't this akin to nearly all members of the Sun Family being killed?

Gulping down his own saliva, Tang Wei probed, "Brother, you... you didn't lie, right? You've really killed 21 members of the Sun Family in the name list?"

"Of course, it's true. I made that list myself. So it's a given that I know the people I killed tonight!" Tang Xiu nodded and said, "Furthermore, I also found an interesting thing. The Sun Family will probably no longer be our enemies after tonight."

"What do you mean?" Tang Wei asked, puzzled.

"Just wait! You'll soon know." Tang Xiu let out a mysterious smile.

At this time, the Sun Family Manor had turned into a complete mess. Those who were old, frail, ill or disabled came out of the garden houses one by one, loudly crying out. Patrol squads constantly run between the garden houses as people cried and howled when dead bodies were brought out.

Leading two members of the patrol squad, Li Yi looked pale as he commanded for the dead bodies to be carried to the central square

of the Sun Family.

He couldn't help but feel fortunate at this time, because he found that the enemy had snuck in from the wall nearest to his residence, yet, the enemy didn't get rid of him and only killed the Sun Family's people living near him instead.

Guan City, Riverbay Manor.

Sun Feilei and Yao Xinhua were devising the next action plan, sharing the two parties armed forces currently available to them. Though tonight's heavy losses had given the Sun Family a heavy blow, Sun Feilei was confident that they would be able to completely defeat the Tang Family. Following which, with the aid from the Yao Family, his family would thus become the biggest family in Guangyang Province in the future.

Ring, ring, ring...

The mobile's ringtone interrupted the two men's conversation.

Frowning, Sun Feilei saw that it was a phone call from his wife. A trace of anger immediately flashed in his eyes. After pressing the answer button, he said in a heavy, firm tone, "I have important matters to deal with now and will go home late. Don't disturb me if there's no important thing."

"Husband, something happened!" A woman's crying voice came out from the mobile.

"What happened?" Sun Feilei's expression changed as he abruptly stood.

"Our Sun Family is finished." The woman sobbed.

"Hey, this old father has yet to die. There's no way the Sun Family would end. Tell me quickly, what happened, exactly?" Sun Feilei thundered angrily.

"Husband, enemies sneaked into our Sun Family Manor and killed a lot of our family members." The woman cried tearfully,

“Feiwu, Sun Wei, Qianjin, and nearly all direct offsprings of our Sun Family died. All members who held important positions in our Sun Family have also been killed. Excluding the members of the patrol squads, 21 people died.”

“WHAT?!”

Sun Feilei’s pupils dilated as he furiously roared.

He couldn’t believe his ears. His dignified Sun Family Manor had extremely formidable armed forces defending it... how could the enemy possibly attack it?

Moreover... the high-level clansmen of the Sun Family were also killed by them?

“Bitch, are you joking with me? This is no fucking funny at all!”

The woman cried even more, “I’m not joking. It’s true! All of them died and our Sun Family is finished.”

Sun Feilei’s body shivered as his mobile phone dropped to the floor.

“Family Head Sun, what has happened?” Yao Xinhua asked in a heavy tone.

Raising his head to look at the concerned Yao Xinhua, Sun Feilei seemed to have lost his soul as he slumped down on the sofa, murmuring, “Everyone’s dead. The core members of my Sun Family are all dead!”

Yao Xinhua’s face changed. He grabbed Sun Feilei and indignantly shouted, “What nonsensical shit are you talking about? Who could possibly have the ability to kill all the core members of your Family?”

“I don’t know. It was my wife who phoned me.” Sun Feilei shook his head and said, “Excluding the dead patrol men, merely the core members of my family who died amount to 21.”

Releasing Sun Feilei, a horrified expression painted itself on Yao

Xinhua's face as he furiously gulped down his own saliva. The Sun Family was a local tyrant in Guangyang and the high-level, core members who controlled the real power in the entire family were about 30 people. A few of them had died before and now 21 more followed.

That... how many top level members who are still alive does the Sun Family still have now?

Yao Xinhua took a deep breath and suppressed the terrified feeling in his heart. He then shouted sternly, "Let's head to the Sun Family Manor immediately."

Fukang Province, at the Huang Family.

Huang Jinfu had fallen asleep but was awakened by his mobile ringtone. As he finished the call, a shocked expression was painted on his square face.

Yes! The information he just received shock him to the core.

The dignified Guangyang's Sun Family had their core members killed overnight. The number of enemies had yet to be investigated clearly, but it was said that the number was very few; only two people were seen.

"The Everlasting Feast Hall! Haha... with the Everlasting Feast Hall as the enemy, the Sun Family is probably done for. And the Yao Family... tsk, tsk... If the Everlasting Feast Hall were to mobilize all of their people, even they should also be able to... annihilated them overnight without a problem, wouldn't it?"

Taking a deep breath, Huang Jinfu immediately dialed a cell number.

"Old buddy, you had better speed up. Bai Yang had better be able to return to the Bai Family by tomorrow morning."

"I know. But I just..."

"You got the news too?"

"Yes!"

"Now you should realize how terrifying the strength the Everlasting Feast Hall possesses, yes?" Huang Jinfu forced a smile and said, "Let alone the Sun Family, even if it were my Huang Family... I'm afraid we'd also be annihilated overnight."

"Brother Jinfu, care to enlighten me as to what kind of power and influence this Everlasting Feast Hall possess precisely?" A middle-aged man's voice transmitted from the phone.

"I don't know. I really know nothing." Huang Jinfu forced a smile and said, "They are very mysterious and very terrifying. But most importantly, their people are very low profile."

"I understand. You can rest assured that I'll never send anyone to investigate this Everlasting Feast Hall. Also, I'll try my best to build relationships with the Everlasting Feast Hall's people. Oh, if you meet that person again... I must trouble you to ask him whether the Everlasting Feast Hall is willing to open a branch in Guangyang Province. My Chu Family will definitely spare no effort to help with them."

"All right!"

The call ended.

Huang Jinfu's face looked somewhat complex. Dressing up and walking toward the window, he then watched the scenery outside covered by a profound silence. Inside, he secretly sighed, Who could have thought that such an unprecedented blow would hit the Sun Family in this tranquil night? More so that the Chu Family would help at once when they were asked for help. If the Chu Family was able to build a good relationship with the Everlasting Feast Hall, that would mean that the Huang Family would also reach a secret alliance agreement with the Chus as well.

Beijing.

Noises awakened Tang Guosheng from his sleep. After he listened

to the phone call, he laughed wildly thrice and immediately called Tang Xiu.

Compared to Tang Guosheng, the Yao Family's head, Yao Qingzun, was struck with a psychosomatic silence. He fell into silence for a good deal of time. He also dialed Yao Xinhua's number and only said a few words: change from offensive to defensive.

The next morning, two Audis drove into Guangyang Province's South River Prison. Several middle-aged men then went inside as they left in a hurry a few minutes after.

Inside one of the detaining rooms in the prison, Bai Yang was looking at the walls, smoking a cigarette and looking dispirited. The cigarette was given to him by the prison warden. The man once owed him a favor.

He knew that he was finished! Perhaps, even his Bai Family was also highly likely to be finished.

He felt somewhat resentful. Resenting his own father from picking the wrong side, and resenting choosing to stand on the Tang Family's side in the past. He could consider himself as very clear about what kind of situation the Tang Family was in nowadays. They may still have a high reputation and could be regarded as one of the top families in Beijing, but they were no longer on par with their past self.

With the current Tang Family's power and influence in Guangyang, defending themselves is rather impossible, isn't it? Seems like staying safe and sound... would be difficult.

Bai Yang sighed inside.

Creak...

Bam!

The iron door outside sounded. Warden Jiang Yangwen brought several police officers to Bai Yang's prison room.

“Warden Jiang, are all of you...?” Bai Yang’s heart sank as he asked aloud.

A thick smile hung on Jiang Yanwen’s face as he said, “Brother Yang, I just received the order to release you. Furthermore, the order was simultaneously issued by the province’s number 1 and number 2. Oh, number 1 also said to make the best use of your time to go home this noon. He invites you to have a lunch together at Cuiwei House.”

"What did you say?" Shocked, Bai Yang doubtfully asked aloud.

Jiang Yangwen repeated himself and then laughed, “Brother Yang, all is well. Everything has been clearly investigated, and the person who framed you has been arrested. He’s a member of the Sun Family who wrote that anonymous letter and spread the rumors. Nevertheless, the guy will be sent here for detention soon.”

Gulping his saliva, Bai Yang’s eyes glanced over at the several police officers.

Seeing this, Jiang Yangwen instantly understood Bai Yang’s thoughts. He turned toward the police officers and waved his hand, hinting for them to leave. When there was only two of them left inside the room, he said, “Brother Yang, is there anything you wanna know?”

“Warden Jiang, what was the reason for all of these?” Asked Bai Yang.

Jiang Yangwen stepped back to look through the door outside. After he found nobody there, he came before Bai Yang and whispered, “Brother Yang, something big had just happened in Guangyang. Originally, it was only the Tang Family’s Starlight Group HQ that got burned, right? But last night, some people burned the company headquarters belonging to the Yao and Sun Families. Furthermore, 200 to 300 people from these two parties died. I heard that they were assassinated.”

“Yet, this is not the most startling news. The most startling news is that the Sun Family met a disastrous end. Late last night, some people sneaked into the Sun Family Manor and most of the high-level members of the family were killed. As of now, aside from the Sun Family’s head, Sun Feilei, their remaining core members are in other provinces.”

An ecstatic look emerged on Bai Yang’s face.

Suddenly, he had a deep understanding, that there was always a way out for somebody, as every cloud also had a silver lining.

The miserable fate of the Sun Family; the losses of the Yao Family; the first thing to come to his mind was the Tang Family. He was sure that the party who was able to create such a major cause as this was absolutely the Tang Family.

Chapter 371: The Yao Family's Reaction

Beijing, at the Tang Family's residence.

Normally, it was difficult for the core members of the Tang Family to get together outside holidays. However, today, except for those who were outside of town and couldn't catch up, the rest had gathered here. Even Tang Xiu's parents who had yet to return to Star City also came here.

"Have you heard the news? Our family has just bullied the Yao and Sun Families in Guangyang. They just suffered enormous losses in merely one night."

"Yup. I got the news as well. Tang Xiu is indeed worthy as the offspring of our Tang Family. His methods were truly sound. Even last night, I heard father laughing for a long time."

"Yunde, Lingyun, you two really have a good son! If it were not for him, I'm afraid that our family's business in Guangyang would have been completely driven out."

"..."

Tang Yunde's smile was extraordinarily bright upon listening to the relatives who were amiably talking to him. On the contrary, Su Lingyun's smile was rather forced, yet, she still forced herself to smile at everyone after taking Tang Yunde's face into account.

"Little Yun, are you not happy?"

After discovering his wife's expression, Tang Yunde pulled her to a corner and whispered.

"It's not like that. I'm just a bit worried." Su Lingyun shook her head and said, "With so many relatives involved in the family's important matter, I just can't understand why did Xiu'er run to Guangyang to take charge of the overall situation. Though I don't know anything about disputes between big families, but I heard it's very gruesome. With so many people from the Yao and Sun

families dead, I'm afraid Xiu'er would suffer an unexpected mishap. I..."

"Don't worry! Xiu'er has done very well in Guangyang." Tang Yunde gently hugged Su Lingyun and whispered, "It shows that he has grown up. Besides, there are things that he must go through sooner or later; he just encountered it ahead of time. Don't you see that he's well and good now? He called father just last night! I can't say for sure, but last night, he led some people to scare off the Yao family."

"Will the Yaos really be frightened?" Su Lingyun hesitated, "If they did, would the dispute between both parties be over?"

"It can be said that they wouldn't for now. But I think it should be about the same." Tang Yunde said with a smile, "The Yaos have no intention of losing all decorum with our family for now. The matters in Guangyang and Fukang are just they testing the waters to probe the cards in our hands."

"Yunde, tell me. Should we go to Guangyang to support Xiu'er?" Su Lingyun was a bit relieved as she nodded and said, "I'm afraid..."

"Don't be afraid. He's smart and brave." Tang Yunde shook his head and said, "If he really can't shoulder it, he will never force himself to do it in spite of adversity. Do you not see that everyone in the family looks happy? That shows that we have snatched a victory. Anyhow, I'll ask father later to let Xiu'er go back to Shanghai right away after the matter has been concluded."

"Yes, you must ask him." Su Lingyun hurriedly nodded and said, "Xiu'er is a college student. Shanghai University is a good university, so he mustn't delay his schooling."

"Don't worry!" Tang Yunde comforted.

Inside the ancestral residence, the two brothers—Tang Guosheng and Tang Guoshou were sitting face to face separated by a tea

table. At this time, a slight smile was hanging on their old faces.

“Amazing, awesome!” Tang Guoshou exclaimed.

“Back when I agreed for him to take in charge in Guangyang, I actually didn’t have much hope.” Tang Guosheng nodded and said, “Even though the plan had already been completed and we expected to lose Guangyang, then so be it! Consider it tempering him. I didn’t expect that he would give me such a pleasant surprise. Unexpected...”

Ring, ring, ring...

A mobile phone’s ringtone sounded.

Connecting the phone, Tang Guosheng then heard the caller’s words. He suddenly stood in response and asked hurriedly, “Is that real? Bai Yang has been released? The first and second man of Guangyang Province signed and authorized it? Great, hahaha... I see.”

After hanging up the phone, Tang Guosheng joyfully said, “The Bai Family’s head, Bai Yang, has been released. It’s truly unexpected! I really didn’t expect it! What Xiu’er did yesterday shocked the number one and two. They probably did it as not to let any conflict resurgence between us, the Yao and Sun families yet again. Thus, they released Bai Yang!”

“First Brother, don’t get muddle-headed due to the pleasant surprise.” Tang Guoshou squinted his eyes and slowly said, “I think the matter is not as simple as it looks. Logically speaking.... The number one and two men of Guangyang Province are not our people, though they are not the Yao’s either. Shouldn’t they also hope that we and the Yaos struggle to death?”

Tang Guosheng was briefly startled as the smile on his face quickly receded. After hesitating for a moment, he doubtfully asked, “Could it be that they don’t want a large-scale strife to emerge yet again in their region?”

“It’s quite unlikely, I think!” Tang Guoshou shook his head and said, “The Chus are the biggest family in Guangyang Province, while they and the number one figure in Guangyang have a close relationship with the neutral camp. They should not easily meddle in this matter. I actually thought... Does this matter have anything to do with Xiu’er?”

“Third Brother, aren’t you thinking too highly of Xiu’er?” Tang Guosheng shook his head and laughed, “He’s outstanding, I admit. But there’s no way he has the means to intervene in the bureaucracy, right? You, ah...”

Tang Guoshou was silent for a moment. He then took out his mobile and said, “I’ll call him and ask.”

Startled, Tang Guosheng involuntarily laughed and immediately said, “Since you think so, I’d like to hear about it as well. Call him!”

Half a minute later, Tang Guoshou dialed Tang Xiu’s number. He then smiled and said after Tang Xiu connected the phone, “Xiu’er, Third Grandpa here, where are you now?”

“I’m on the way back to Fukang Province.” Tang Xiu answered.

“Xiu’er I just got the news of what you did. It’s great and amazing.” Tang Guoshou smiled and said, “The rampant and arrogant Yao Family could be said to have been knocked down by you.”

“Third Grandpa, you can’t be calling just to praise me, right? Please tell me if you have anything to say.” Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

“You’re really smart, kiddo...” Tang Guoshou laughed, “Anyhow, I have a small thing to ask you. The Bai Family’s head has been released this morning. He personally called your first grandpa. But, I’m very curious. Did it have anything to do with you?”

“Yeah, I made a deal with the Huang Family’s head in Fukang

when I met him back then. As for the deal, Third Grandpa doesn't need to ask. I guarantee that it won't be detrimental to the Tang Family. It's... just my other business deal, that's all."

Astounded, Tang Guoshou said, "The Huang Family's head, Huang Jinfu, is able to influence the Chu Family's top figure?"

"It was not only the Huangs I talked with, but also the Sus." Tang Xiu said, "I don't have a direct relationship with the Chus, though. So the best choice was to relate through Huang Jinfu, the Huang's head."

"How true is that heroes always come from youth since ancient times." Tang Guoshou's lips wriggled and sighed, "I'm impressed. Not many people in the world can make this old man impressed, but you did it. You've done things beautifully, truly great. Let's have a drink when you come back to Beijing."

"All right!" Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Hanging up the phone, Tang Guoshou then looked at Tang Guosheng's strange expression and said, "First Brother, you just heard it, yes? I activated the speaker. It was indeed Tang Xiu's doing for Bai Yang being able to come out. As for the deal between him and the Chu Family, I didn't ask much since he didn't want to say it."

"Third Brother, did you realize something? Xiu'er is really too mysterious." Tang Guosheng's eyes sparkled as he muttered, "I suddenly have a hunch that he has many other secrets hidden from us."

"Let him do as he wants!" Tang Guoshou grinned, "Regardless of how many secrets he doesn't want us to know, he's still an offspring of our Tang Family. He will never do anything to harm the family. I believe no one in our family will oppose even if you directly pass the head position of the Tang Family to him, so long as he has the ability and he's willing to accept it."

“You’re right. If he has the ability, the authority of the Family can be handed over to him in the future.” Tang Guosheng laughed, “How can he do something harmful to his own family, anyway? Well, let’s forget about it. If anything, don’t send anyone to investigate it. I believe he’ll tell us about it one day.”

“All right!”

Meanwhile, at the other side, while the Tang Family was celebrating, the Yao Family was in a gloomy mood.

Yao Qingzun looked ashen as silently sat in his study room for a few hours. It was not until noon that he finally strode out of the room.

“Chengqing, notify Liang Teng to come back. Also, send someone to visit the Tang Family. Tell them that we’re sending some tonics since the Tang’s old bastard is unwell.”

“Father, isn’t this just akin to admitting defeat?” Yao Chengqing’s face drastically changed as he hurriedly said, “Our losses in Guangyang are not large despite the Sun Family losing quite a great deal. Besides, we haven’t used our forces in Fukang yet. So, once we launch an assault from there, the odds of the Tang Family preserving their assets in Guangyang and Fukang Province are slim.”

“Yet, until now, you haven’t clearly investigated who took charge of Guangyang for the Tang Family.” Yao Qingzun snorted coldly and said, “With us knowing nothing about the enemy circumstances, how can we calculate our chances of victory if we continue to fight?”

“This...” Yao Qingcheng didn’t know how to answer.

Suddenly, Yao Qingcheng’s mobile’s ringtone rang. As he connected the call and listened to the other party’s words, he fell into silence.

“Really now. What happened again?”

Seeing his son's silent expression, foreboding arose inside Yao Qingzun's heart as he sonorously said.

"Bai Yang has been released." Yao Qingcheng said bitterly, "The first and second figures of Guangyang signed and authorized it simultaneously. Furthermore, there were also some people speaking for him in Beijing."

Yao Qingzun's expression changed. He fell into silence for a good deal of time before he suddenly smiled, though rather unsightly, "What a good Tang Family, eh. Little did I think that they would conceal themselves so deeply. I'm afraid it would be a bit difficult to bring them down as long as that Tang's old geezer has yet to die. Forget it! We've already tested the waters, anyway. Just do what I've told you before."

"All right!" Yao Chengqing nodded silently.

As he was about to leave, Yao Qingzun shouted imposingly, "Remember, even if the battle over there is over, you must investigate clearly who was the person in charge of Guangyang Province."

"Affirmative! I'll do it according to your instructions."

Chapter 372: Small World

Two cars drove fast on the provincial highway connecting Guangyang to Fukang. While sitting on the second car, Tang Xiu quietly read the information about the Yang Family.

This time he didn't bring a large number of men to Fukang, only bringing six experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall. The reason being that the operation plan he had devised was to first carry out assassinations, while the operation itself could be described as the men's quality was being more important than quantity.

Each of the six experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall was able to work independently. Hence, Tang Xiu was confident that the seven of them would be able to set off a bloody festival of carnage in Fukang Province.

"Boss, Instructor Chen from Fukang said he wants to see you."

A man in the front seat turned his head to speak after hanging up the phone.

"Huh?" Puzzled, Tang Xiu raised his brows, "Who's this Instructor Chen?"

"Chen Shaohua!" The man replied in a low voice.

Tang Xiu was slightly startled as he then asked, "Where's he now?"

"He's at the Emerald Hotel." The man said.

"Since we have yet to decide where to stay, head to Emerald Hotel directly!" Tang Xiu nodded and said.

"Affirmative!" The man nodded.

Half an hour later, the two cars arrived at the underground parking lot of the Emerald Hotel in Zhou City, Fukang Province. After parking the cars, the group of seven took the elevator to the 18th floor. Tang Xiu then saw a gentle middle-aged man wearing

eyeglasses standing outside.

"Hi, Boss!" Upon seeing Tang Xiu, Chen Shaohua's eyes immediately lit up as he bowed.

"You're Chen Shaohua?" Tang Xiu sized him up, nodding in response.

"Yes, it's me!" Chen Shaohua said with a smile.

Waving his hand, Tang Xiu then walked toward the corridor and asked, "Why are you in Fukang? Is it because our Everlasting Feast Hall's antique business in Zhou City?"

While walking alongside Tang Xiu, Chen Shaohua replied, "Our Everlasting Feast Hall indeed has a few antique shops in Zhou City. But the reason I came this time is that I need to consult some things with you, Boss."

"And that is?" Tang Xiu was surprised.

"Let's get to the room first, Boss! I've been waiting for your arrival and I have already prepared the tea!" Chen Shaohua said.

Tang Xiu's eyes flashed as he nodded. Soon, Tang Xiu entered a presidential suite under Chen Shaohua's lead, while the six men he brought stayed in the corridor.

"The tea should be a cover, right? Let's see what kind of drugs are sold in your gourd, shall we?"

"First of all, I'll report about the cultivation situation to you, Boss." Chen Shaohua stood in front of Tang Xiu and said with a smile, "The True Qi inside my body has been completely converted to True Essence and my strength has been increased by a level. Thus, I want to thank you for your trust in cultivating me. You have my word that I'll seriously carry out your orders in the future, Boss."

Tang Xiu waved his hand, hinting for him to sit down.

After Chen Shaohua sat in front of Tang Xiu, he continued,

“Boss, what I want to consult you about is what you said about the existence of other worlds outside our own. Is that true?”

“Yes!” Tang Xiu narrowed his eyes as he nodded.

With a startled expression, Chen Shaohua said, “Boss, please check this thing.”

Having said that, he took a piece of stone from his pocket and then, bowing, he handed it over to Tang Xiu.

“Multicolored Luan Phoenix Stone?”

After having a clear look at the stone, Tang Xiu’s face drastically changed. He looked excited as he saw a stream of multicolored halos on the stone. The colors were: red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, and violet. He quickly grabbed it and released his spiritual sense to wrap around it. After his inspection, he discovered that the multicolored stone was only of ordinary quality. Though its quality was ordinary, yet countless powerhouses in the Immortal World would fight for it; even Supreme celestial figures would covet it.

Multicolored Luan Phoenix Stone -- It was the best material to craft immortal tools, and a fist-size of it could be refined into a top-grade immortal tool.

In the past Tang Xiu also possessed several top-grade immortal tools. Two of which were refined and mixed with Multicolored Luan Phoenix Stone. The power it could burst out when used was much more powerful than other top-grade immortal tools.

“Shaohua, where did you get this stone?”

With all seriousness, Tang Xiu’s eyes stared at Chen Shaohua as he asked.

“From the West.” Chen Shaohua’s expression slightly changed as he said, “The Longquan Mountain.”

“Tell me how you got it.” Tang Xiu said.

“Boss, you know that I’m the manager of our Everlasting Feast Hall’s antique business.” Chen Shaohua said, “Due to particular reasons I heard that there were quite a lot of precious antiques in the Western region, so I brought some people there. About two months ago, when we arrived at Longquan Mountain, we found that the place had a beautiful environment. There was a village with more than a hundred villagers living there, and they held some old objects left from ancient times.

“I spent some money to buy those old objects. However, because the arduous and difficult paths in Longquan Mountain, we had to spend the night there. Thus, several of us then went to the mountain to hunt for something in order to kill time. And the result was that we got lost.

“Despite its seemingly beautiful environment, the Longquan Mountain turned out to be fraught with dangers. That night we encountered terrible fierce beasts that almost killed us on several occasions. Due to that we then entered a forest area by chance with very fresh and cleaner air than anywhere else. Even breathing a strand of it made our bodies very comfortable.

“However, a very terrible fierce beast was also there and forced us to go deeper and deeper and after that, we found a grave with its entrance opened. Out of desperation, we had to dash inside. After we got inside, it was as though we had arrived at another world.

“Inside, there were flowers, grasses, a blue sky and white clouds. And most importantly, we had never seen about 80% of the vegetation and wild animals and there were tons of fierce beasts inside. Even...”

After speaking up to there, Chen Shaohua came to a halt as some lingering fear flashed in his eyes.

“Even what?” Tang Xiu asked in a deep tone.

“We even found a dragon figure... Its whole body was pitch-black.” Chen Shaohua continued in a low voice, “It was a five

meters long five-clawed black dragon that could release black flames. It was extremely horrible and scary. We witnessed it releasing black flames at a boulder weighing about 5 tons and melting it into liquid.”

"Continue!" Tang Xiu said.

“Since it was a dead end, we didn’t venture too deep inside. Hence, we hurriedly returned to the old path we had taken previously. It took a huge effort to get out of there alive.” Chen Shaohua said, “After that, I went back to Jingmen Island and reported this matter to Little Boss. She then ordered me to keep it confidential.”

Tang Xiu frowned. He had never heard Gu Xiaoxue mentioning this matter before.

“It was not until we learned the cultivation technique from Elder Ji Chimei that I suddenly realized something about that place. It turns out that the exceptionally fresh air there was because it was filled with rich heaven and earth Spiritual Qi. I mentioned this matter to Little Boss again after I converted my True Qi into True Essence. Then she finally let me come here to tell you everything I know. But...”

"But what?" Tang Xiu asked.

“But Little Boss wanted me to convey some words. She said that that place is fraught with dangers, so she hopes that Boss will be cautious. It would be best to not go there for the time being.”

Tang Xiu finally understood why Gu Xiaoxue didn’t tell him about this matter. She knew his strength and she was afraid that he would rush to that small world after hearing about it and disregard the dangers.

“Shaohua, except for you and Xiaoxue, you must never tell anyone else about this matter. We indeed can’t enter that place for now, unless we’re tired of living. Nevertheless, I’ll take you there

someday in the future after becoming stronger.”

“I got it, Boss. Don’t worry about that!” Chen Shaohua nodded.

“Give me this Multicolored Luan Phoenix Stone!” Tang Xiu said, “Tell me the type of weapon you like, I’ll help you refine a top-grade artifact weapon.”

Chen Shaohua’s eyes lit up and immediately replied, “A dagger would be the best.”

“I realized that all of you like to use daggers.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Wait until I use this piece Multicolored Luan Phoenix Stone, then I’ll refine you a dagger while convenient. By the way, is there anything else you took from that small world beside this Multicolored Luan Phoenix Stone?”

“Back then I only realized that the stone was out of the ordinary since it seemed a precious ore.” Chen Shaohua forced a wry smile and said, “So I only brought this thing out.”

“I gotta say that your luck is really good for being able to come out of there alive.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “All right. Let’s stop speaking about this. Go back and tell Xiaoxue to rest assured, I won’t go to that place within a short time.”

“I’ll remember it.” Chen Shaohua nodded.

“Anyway, are you free this noon? Let’s have lunch together.” Tang Xiu asked.

“All right!” Pleasantly surprised, Chen Shaohua’s attitude turned more respectful.

After lunch, Chen Shaohua left Emerald Hotel. Naturally, the presidential suited he booked became Tang Xiu’s accommodation.

However, he had yet to settle himself when his his grandfather called.

“What are you talking about, Grandpa? The matter is going to be finished like this?”

Tang Xiu's brows furrowed deeply. He was a bit vexed. He had already devised the next operation plan, but his grandfather unexpectedly notified him that the Yaos took the initiative to admit defeat and wanted to end the games in Guangyang and Fukang.

"It's a temporary pull back! As of now, what our family needs the most is time." Tang Guosheng seriously said, "According to my plan, our Tang Family has invested a wealth accumulation of a decade to train more talented people in these three to five years. I want the Tang Family to return to its heyday, and even beyond it in the next 10 years."

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment before he helplessly said, "All right! All right! Since Grandpa has decided, I'll obey it. But it's kind of a pity, though. I thought we could make a huge fortune from the Yao, Sun, and Yang Families! Besides, the outcome seem to have turned out quite good."

"What huge fortune?" Tang Guosheng asked, confused.

Chapter 373: Going Home

Tang Xiu took his phone back upon hearing Tang Guosheng's inquiry. He then let out a pale smile and said, "When carrying out the assassinations, we threatened the Sun Family members to transfer some money to me before we killed them. The amount is not much, about 600 to 700 million yuan. Thus, I had devised a plan to continue launching assaults on the Yaos and have them pay some ransom money. But alas, you actually called for a truce, Grandpa."

Cough, cough!

Being at a loss whether to cry or laugh, Tang Guosheng could only cough a few times. He was truly impressed by this grandson of his since he unexpectedly didn't forget to fish for some profits while carrying out the assassinations.

"Xiu'er, our Tang Family is inferior to the Yao Family in the end. We'll wait until we've truly developed our force. But we'll absolutely never let this go. Anyways, as for the money, just take it as your spending money."

"Well, since the matters here have been concluded, then I'll return to Shanghai tomorrow. By the way, who should I give the authority to manage the issues here?" Tang Xiu said with a smile.

"Give it to Little Wei!" Tang Guosheng said.

"All right, no problem. If you don't have any other instructions, I'll hang up the phone." Tang Xiu said.

"OK!"

The call ended.

While fiddling with his mobile, Tang Xiu shook his head, a helpless expression hanging on his face. Immediately after he phoned the Huang Family's head, Huang Jinfu, to tell him that the matter had been finished and he no longer needed help from the

Huang Family's intelligence network.

In the evening he brought Tang Wei to the Huang Family and enjoyed dinner together with the Huangs, deepening their friendship, and then returned to Emerald Hotel.

“Boss!”

Hei Long stood outside the Emerald Hotel. He immediately greeted him with a joyful expression when he saw Tang Xiu.

Nodding to him in response, Tang Xiu then went upstairs to his presidential suite with Hei Long. After sitting on the sofa, he calmly said, “Hei Long, you're really lucky. The Yao Family has just admitted defeat, bringing an end to our conflict. Anyhow, you have done well in Hongpo District and I'll honor my promise to give you a good future.”

“Thank you, Boss!” Hei Long was excited.

“I'll be leaving Guangyang tomorrow and Tang Wei will be in charge here for the time being.” Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “He'll help you to expand your turf. So, provided that you really have the ability, it won't be impossible to make you the kingpin of the underground forces in Guangyang Province in the future. However, there's something you must swear to me.”

“Please, tell me, Boss. I'll definitely comply.” Hei Long's body trembled violently as he quickly said.

“Don't agree so fast.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “My request is very simple. You must absolutely not involve yourself with drugs, forcing women into prostitution, and you can't operate a casino. I don't care what kind of businesses you do, but if you go against these three conditions of mine, I'll personally cut your head off without waiting for the cops to clean you up!”

“Boss, I can comply with your demand.” Hei Long hesitated and said, “But... I have limited manpower and financial resources. Thus, if I want to control the entire Guangyang, I'm afraid...”

“I’ll give you the money and the manpower.” Tang Xiu said.

Hei Long’s spirit startled and he immediately said, “I got it, Boss. Don’t worry! I’ll work hard. Regardless of what happens in the future, two-thirds of the income will be transferred to you every year for all the businesses I manage.”

“Very astute, eh.” Tang Xiu laughed, “But I’m a bit worried now. Would I be fostering a tiger and inviting a calamity?”

“Ah, you’re teasing me, Boss.” Hei Long forced a smile and said, “With your strength alone or the Tang Family’s forces, let alone becoming a big force in Guangyang, I will never be able to oppose you, even if my underlings were to be spread out all over the country! I heard that even the Sun Family... ended up very miserably.”

“All right, I was just joking with you!” Tang Xiu smiled as he waved his hand and said, “As for the money, take one-third and send it to the person in charge installed by the Tang Family in Guangyang. This... just think of it as my Tang Family’s investment in you.”

"Yes, yes, yes!"

Feeling happy, Hei Long repeatedly nodded.

“All right. I have nothing else to tell you, so you can go back first!” Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “Wait until Tang Wei finishes all the issues here and he’ll find you later.”

After Hei Long left, Tang Wei entered the room. Tang Xiu then told him about Hei Long and instructed him to take care of the issue.

“Brother, that Hei Long is not a good chap.” Tang Wei forced a smile and said, “From what I can tell, he’s not only ruthless and merciless, but also ungrateful. You personally killed his two trusted underlings, yet he didn’t show any resentment at all. This kind of man only sees benefits as the most important thing. I’m

afraid he will be troublesome after we restrain him.”

“Well, this kind of talent is, in fact, the best type to control.” Tang Xiu let out a pale smile and said, “With the Tang Family as a deterrent, he won’t dare to do anything outrageous. He likes benefits, so we’ll give him that. We can use him well in the future as long as he has the ability; he will be our Tang Family’s sharp knife. Nonetheless, the support from our family must only be done in the dark.”

“I understand!” Tang Wei nodded and continued, “Anyways, do you still have to leave for Guangyang tomorrow even though you already got your leave of absence?”

“Actually, I still have things to do in Shanghai.” Tang Xiu said with a pale smile, “Since the matter here has been concluded temporarily, it’s kinda meaningless for me to stay. So I had better go back earlier so I can take care of my own things.”

“What?” Tang Wei was astonished and said, “How did I not hear you talk about it before?”

“Well, I have a winery in Star City and today is the annual Wine Tasting Conference.” Tang Xiu said, “The wine produced by my winery has been sent to the Wine Tasting Conference. So I’m looking forward to this event since it can become a promotion and publicity for my business.”

“Brother, you really run quite a lot of businesses.” Tang Wei involuntarily laughed and said, “All right! Leave this place to me. Don’t worry about it!”

Guangyang Province, Guan City Airport.

Yao Xinhua quietly waited with a few of his trusted men in the airport’s waiting room. His mood was extremely terrible. Originally he took a group of elite experts of the family to team up with the Sun Family in order to destroy the Tang Family’s businesses. He even nearly forced the Tang Family to abandon

Guangyang Province.

However, the situation didn't proceed along with his expectations. Even the Tangs' counterattack unexpectedly gave him a heavy blow, while the Sun Family was almost ruined.

Shame! This result was truly shameful for him.

He actually didn't want to go back to Beijing dejectedly. However, the family's head had decreed that he must go back, so the contest between the Yaos and the Tangs in Guangyang had probably been concluded. This made him quite depressed and wanting to vomit blood.

"Young Master!"

A burly man strode into the waiting room.

Slightly frowning, Yao Xinhua growled, "What's up?"

"Young Master, we finally discovered it." The burly man whispered, "The one in charge for the Tang Family since Tang Yunpeng left Guangyang is called Tang Xiu. He's the person who led the Tang Family's experts to attack us."

"Tang Xiu?"

"I know more or less about the members of the Tang Family." Yao Xinhua knitted his brows and said, "But is there there such a figure in the Tang Family? Where did this person come from?"

"He's Tang Yunde's biological son. He was missing and lived outside the family for years. About two months ago the Tang Family found him and took him back to the family. They also held a ceremonial ritual to recognize the ancestors. He's 20 years old this year, and I heard that he had just been admitted to university. Furthermore, he was the CET's top scorer for the science subjects in Shuangqing Province. Tang Wei went to find him in Shanghai a few days ago. Following that the Tang Family gave him the full authority to deal with the issues in Guangyang."

“You mean my real opponent is this Tang Xiu?” Yao Xinhua’s face changed color as he grimly said, “He’s 20 years old and a baby boy who has just been admitted to college?”

“That’s right!”

Despite sensing Yao Xinhua’s anger, the big man still answered truthfully.

Yao Xinhua was silent for a brief moment. He suddenly grinned as he shook his head and said, “I never thought the Tang Family would conceal this so deeply. To think that they even pushed a baby boy to the front desk to hide it. What fucking pricks! I can tell that this is only their poor attempt to conceal it, yet it reveals their scheme. In my opinion, this Tang Xiu is not the real leader of the Tang Family assigned to Guangyang, but someone else. Otherwise, relying on a baby boy to defeat me, heh?”

“Young Master, I also thought likewise after I got the information! Anyways, I sent some people to check on Tang Xiu’s situation in Star City. He’s ordinary, extremely so. But his luck is quite good since he got acquainted with some people with a bit of power.”

“What kind of people?” Yao Xinhua asked.

“The Long Family’s young master in Star City—Long Zhengyu; and the Endless Virtue Pharmaceutical’s Boss—Chen Zhizhong.” The big man said, “Ah, right. He’s also a classmate of Yuan Chuling, the son of the Yuan Family’s Big Boss—Yuan Zhengxuan.”

“That kiddo indeed has a bit of skill then. Regardless, his luck is too heavy, so he’s not worth paying attention.” Yao Xinhua shook his head and said, “Forget investigating this Tang Xiu! Continue to investigate the real commander-in-chief of the Tang Family.”

Shanghai, Forest Park Residential Estates.

Driving a red Audi A4, Han Qingwu registered at the main gate’s post and then slowly drove inside. Tang Xiu entrusted the house

key to Yue Kai and she already received it. However, she hadn't visited the house since she had yet to give the money to Tang Xiu. Because she happened to have free time and the idea suddenly came to her mind, she then rushed here to see the house.

I hope that kiddo found a good house for me. Else I'll make him look good when he comes back!

Han Qingwu parked the car downstairs a residential building according to the address of the house. She then took the key and entered the building.

The quality is not bad? Can I really rent with so little money?

Inside, Han Qingwu actually found a Property Management Office. Furthermore, there were also a few well-dressed men and women bustling about. Even the decoration of this building gave a high-end atmosphere to her.

27th floor!

Riding the elevator, Han Qingwu arrived at the 27th floor. She stood in the corridor to take a look at the two flats doors on the floor. After that, she immediately took out the key to open the door's number according to the address Tang Xiu gave her.

My God. Isn't this too exaggerated?

Han Qingwu strode through the door. But she then gaped with eyes staring wide after seeing the situation inside.

Chapter 374: Wine Tasting Conference

The magnificent living room had a extremely luxurious decoration style. The wooden floor was covered with beige carpet, and the variety of home appliances were all high-end foreign brands. Even the sofa in the living room was made of expensive leather. The most exaggerated was the 60" LCD TV that could be used to watch movies directly at home.

Too extravagant.

Han Qingwu took off her shoes and looked elsewhere. She couldn't help exclaiming with a resentful as well as shocked expression.

She roughly estimated that this flat was, at least, 250 square meters wide. There were five rooms and three living rooms; a kitchen and two bathrooms. Even the balcony was more than ten square meters.

She knew the housing prices in Shanghai. In this metropolis where an inch of land was worth a bar of gold, such a building was definitely priced at more than 10 million.

After looking around, Han Qingwu forced a smile and took out her mobile to dial Tang Xiu's cell number. After a while, her call was connected.

"Tang Xiu, are you kidding me? Your friend's house is too..."

"You're not satisfied with it?" Tang Xiu's voice came out of the mobile.

"I'm satisfied, but it's way too much." Han Qingwu forced a smile and said, "This house is simply a mansion. The house should be around 250 square meters or more. And the decoration... is too luxurious. Tell me, will your friend really agree to rent this place for a few thousand yuan a month?"

"It's good if it meets your satisfaction!" Tang Xiu said, "Like I

said, the person himself doesn't want to leave the house empty. He doesn't care how much rent you can pay either. If you don't want to stay there, then just forget it."

"I'll stay. Who says I won't take it?" Han Qingwu quickly called out, "Why would I not take it if the chance is given to me? So be it then. I'll be waiting for you to come back, and then I'll give you six months of rent."

"All right!" Tang Xiu replied and directly ended the call.

While holding her mobile phone, Han Qingwu couldn't help rolling her eyes as she heard the beeping blind sounds from the mobile. However, she let out a smile as she looked at the luxurious and beautiful house.

The next day, radiant and enchanting sunlight shined on the whole world.

Shanghai World Trade Exhibition Center.

Hundreds of brands of wine from across the country were placed on the counters. On the corridor outside the counters, liquor wholesalers, who came from all over the country, strolled around, looking at the variety of wines on the counter.

In counter #246.

While sitting quietly in a chair, Kang Xia watched the streams of people coming and going. The Gods Nectar produced by Magnificent Tang Corp winery had no fame and was unknown. Thus, many people looked at it, yet no one showed any intention to order. Numerous people even jeered because of the price displayed on the sign.

"How come I have never heard about this Magnificent Tang Corp? They only offer one type of wine, yet the price is 18,888 yuan. Is this a joke or something? I really don't know whether the boss of this company is stupid or not, but to think that it's being sold with such a sky-high price without any fame at all is

unexpected.”

“There are indeed many expensive domestic wines, but what’s exactly is this Gods Nectar? They don’t fear being laughed at, eh! The owner of this liquor is just a money grubber.”

“18,888 per bottle? Isn’t this like a scam? Is it possible that this drink is a Gods Nectar?”

“Really now. All kinds of birds can be found in a big forest. This company is surely scamming. To think that they deliberately out such a high price.”

“Let’s go!”

“ ... ”

Kang Xia listened to the voices of the passing people with a calm expression. So did Su Quan as he kept his smiling face, not the slightest bit concerned with their opinions.

“Oh? Grandpa, this wine is rather interesting! I’ve never heard of its name, but the price is unexpectedly 18,888 yuan. Is this wine better than the best Wuliangye?” A clear voice belonged to a girl sounded.

Two people, one old and one young, came before the counter. After the old man observed the four bottles of Gods Nectar on the counter, he looked quite astonished. After he hesitated for a moment, he looked at Su Quan and curiously asked, “Little Brother, from where does this wine originates? Also, the other counters give a chance to taste the wine, how come you don’t?”

“Uncle, our wine is from Star City, Shuangqing Province.” Su Quan replied with a smile, “As for why we don’t allow anyone to taste it, it’s because we’re afraid that people who can’t judge the quality would spoil this good wine. Besides, we don’t need favors from those wine wholesalers. The second reason why we’re participating in this conference is that we want to introduce this Gods Nectar to the market.”

“Courage and self-confidence, you have both.” The old raised his thumb and exclaimed in praise, “Such being said, I’ll look forward to taste your wine. Since you don’t allow it, how about I buy a bottle? To be frank, few things can make this old man curious these years, but this wine piqued my curiosity.”

Su Quan turned his head to Kang Xia.

The latter stood up and sized up the old man. She then smiled and said, “Uncle, we only brought these four bottles of wine. We prepared two bottles for the Wine Tasting Conference, but we can use the remaining two at will. Since you want to taste it, we’ll give you a bottle for free! If you think the wine is good, I hope the elderly would help in publicizing it.”

The old man stared blankly for a moment, as he then nodded and smiled, “It’s very good of you to say so!”

Having said it, he took a bottle of Gods Nectar, and then said to his granddaughter, “Little Ying, take out my wine glass.”

"Okay!"

The 17 or 18 years old girl carefully took out a four-angle crystal cup from the bag and handed it over to the old man.

The old man opened the bottle, poured the liquor into the four-angle crystal cup until it was half full. He immediately looked astonished as his eyes stared wide.

“This mellow fragrance is intoxicating. Though this old man have yet to taste it, this wine commands me to do so.”

He took a deep breath and then gently sipped a mouthful. A few seconds later, his expression turned stunned, followed by redness coloring his old face with an intense shocked expression at the same time. While Kang Xia and Su Quan smiled, the old man slowly closed his eyes.

“Hey, Grandpa, don’t keep me guessing. How’s the wine?”

The girl pulled the old man's sleeves, a dissatisfied expression hanging on her small, delicate face.

The old man opened his eyes instantly and couldn't bear to exclaim in praise, "Good wine, great wine! This old man drank many good wines in his life, yet there's only one wine that can be compared to this one."

"Uncle, are you not kidding me?" Su Quan grinned ear to ear and said, "I have drunk a lot of wines, but not even one of them tasted better than this one."

"More than 40 years ago I went to Shennongjia and found a group of monkeys there. Have you heard about Monkey Wine? It's a pity that I was only lucky enough to drink a few mouthfuls of it since those monkeys attacked me, so I had to flee to the wilderness. The taste of that Monkey Wine is something I can never forget. Thus, I didn't expect to there really exist such a great wine besides Monkey Wine in this world."

Su Quan suddenly understood and then said with a smile, "I heard about Monkey Wine, but I have never drank it. Uncle, since you liked our Gods Nectar, you must help us publicize it."

"Worry not, young man!" The old man laughed and said, "This old man will keep his word. Anyhow, can I order a few bottles in advance? The price will be according to your tag."

"Thank you for the patronage, Uncle." Kang Xia lightly smiled and said, "However, we can't do a private sell. If you like it, you can buy them in our store. We'll deliver it to our exclusive stores in various cities after the conference."

"Your company opened your own exclusive stores?" The old man asked in astonishment.

"That's right." Kang Xia replied with a smile.

"Impressive!" The old man raised his thumb and exclaimed in praise, "Nowadays, breweries send their produced wines to the

wholesalers. Thus, the latter monopolize it in every part of the country. But you actually invested to hold the monopoly and sell it directly to the customers. It's great!"

"Well, it was Boss' request." Kang Xia smiled and said, "We can only follow his instructions."

"And your Boss is?" The old man nodded.

"I'm sorry, Uncle. Our Boss seldom intervenes in company issues." Kang Xia said, "He's also the type of person who doesn't like to show his face in public. Hence, we can't announce his information to the public as well. Perhaps, the elderly would have a chance to know him in the future."

The old man couldn't help laughing, "From the looks of it, your boss must be a great person. Anyways, how about we discuss something else? I like this wine very much. Since we met here, can you sell it to me in advance? I don't need too many of it, though. It will be fine if you sell me ten boxes. I'll buy the wine later in your shop after I have finished it."

"This..." Kang Xia hesitated.

The old man took a business card from his pocket and handed it to Kang Xia, "Little girl, this is my business card."

After receiving it, Kang Xiu's eyes swept over the card as her expression immediately changed.

"You're the owner of the Weide Group, elderly Du Kun?"

"I never thought you would actually recognize me." Du Kun said with a smile, "It seems that I am the same as your Magnificent Tang Corp's Boss who hardly appears on stage, don't you think?"

Kang Xia then took out a business card and handed it to Du Kun, saying, "Elderly Du, we actually met before."

Du Kun stared blankly. As he took Kang Xia's business card, his brows furrowed. He thought for a long time, and then said in

puzzlement, “Kang Xia? This name I know as being the world’s most famous gold manager. Don’t tell me you’re...”

“There being no mistakes, that should be me.” Kang Xia said with a smile, “I dare not accept being called the world’s most famous gold manager, however.”

Du Kun’s expression changed. He looked deeply at Kang Xia and curiously said, “I still remember inviting you to be the CEO of our Weide Group, yet you refused.”

“Well, I had just resigned from my previous company.” Kang Xia said with a smile, “It’s been so many years, so I just wanted to have a good rest.”

After finally recognizing Kang Xia’s identity, respect appeared on Du Kun’s face. He then nodded and sighed, “I never thought that the Magnificent Tang Corp’s Boss would actually be able to get you. His luck is truly good!”

“Elderly Du, since you want to buy our wine, then I’ll take the responsibility to sell ten boxes to you.” Kang Xia laughed, “Only, we didn’t bring more aside from these four bottles, so I’m afraid you need to send someone to Star City.”

Du Kun said with a smile, “No problem.”

Chapter 375: Gods Nectar

With Du Kun's departure, without too many efforts, many people learned from him that there was a wine called Gods Nectar with great flavor and mellow taste in this year's Wine Tasting Conference.

In the case that it was someone else praising Gods Nectar, they would have probably believed and ridiculed it. But Du Kun, however, was someone influential whether in the business world or his other secret identity.

He was, in fact, one of the judges of this conference!

"Old Du, you're not someone who boasts. Is that Gods Nectar really that exaggerated just like you say?" The host of the Wine Tasting Conference, the vice-chairman of China Wine Industry Association—Qin Changlin, asked with curiosity.

Several other judges also curiously looked at Du Kun, waiting for his reply.

"I can guarantee that the Gods Nectar from the Magnificent Tang Corp will surely make you praise it. How about I pour you a cup for you to smell it?" Du Kun laughed and said.

"Old Du, don't kid with me." Qin Changlin couldn't help laughing and said, "You want us to smell it? Tasting their wine before the official opening is already giving them face."

Du Kun hinted at his granddaughter behind him with his finger. The girl swiftly pulled out the Gods Nectar bottle and poured a cup.

The wine fragrance fluttered out. It was only a few seconds, yet Qin Chanling and the other five judges had their eyes lit up in an instant. They couldn't help but gulp down their saliva.

The aroma! It was truly appetizing!

They couldn't believe that such a thick, pure wine flavor would come out from just pouring a cup.

"Let me try it!" Qin Changlin quickly stretched his hand out.

With a quick movement, Du Kun grabbed the four-angle crystal cup from his granddaughter's hand, quickly gulping it down. Shortly after, an intoxicating expression was revealed on his old face.

"This wine should only be found in the heaven. Only a few people in the human world can taste it."

Once again, Du Kun couldn't help but sigh.

Pfft...

Looking at the six people swallowing their saliva, the girl couldn't help laughing.

Qin Changlin grabbed the empty cup and blinked at the girl. Immediately, the girl smiled and poured him a cup.

"I'll try it!" Qin Changlin placed it before his nose and sniffed it. An intoxicated expression appeared on his face before he gently sipped a mouthful of it. A moment after, his expression turned shocked and disbelieving.

"Chairman Qin, how is it?" One of the judges quickly asked.

While looking at the remaining Gods Nectar in the cup, Qin Changlin's expression turned a bit helpless. He forced a wry smile and said, "I regret it. I really shouldn't have drunk it!"

The judge stared blankly as he then looked at Du Kun and said with a smile, "Old Du, this rumor should've been seen through, don't you think? This wine may smell good, but I'm afraid it's not much after drinking it, no? Hahaha..."

While glancing at Du Kun who smirked strangely, Qin Changlin forced a smile and said, "Little Li, I have yet to finish my sentence! What I mean by regretting drinking this wine is because I'm afraid

that I can't drink it again. What Old Du said is true. This wine should only be found in the heaven, and only a few people can taste it in the human world. This is a wonderful, peerless wine. Perhaps you'll be unable to sleep if you don't drink it a few times a day."

That judge was shocked and quickly grabbed the empty cup and stretched his hand out to the girl. Several others were astonished and also follow in the queue.

A minute later the five had the same expression as Du Kun and Qin Changlin's a moment ago. They shocked as well as a bit incredulous.

"Old Du, tell me quickly. Where did you get this wine? Quickly! I have never drunk such a fabulous wine in my life. This truly satiates my craving. Tell me quickly. Regardless of the price, I must buy it!" A judge quickly called out.

"Yes, Old Du!" Qin Changlin rapidly echoed, "Quickly tell us, from where did you buy this wine? I must buy it."

"This wine isn't cheap. It's priced at 18,888 a bottle." Du Kun grinned, "Do you really want to buy it?"

"We're all wine lovers." Qin Changlin said without hesitation, "I'd buy it for 188,888 yuan, let alone 18,888 yuan."

"Me too!" The others echoed.

"Even if you guys give that much, I'm afraid the seller still won't sell it." Du Kun shook his head and laughed, "I can tell you the counter that's selling it, though. It's the #0246 counter. You guys can go there!"

Qin Changlin hurriedly put down the empty cup in his hand and strode outside. The other five followed him.

At #0246 counter, Kang Xia hung up the phone and looked happy. She rapidly left the counter toward the entrance of the hall, leaving Su Qian and several others surprised and astonished.

“Strange, what’s wrong with Chief Kang?”

“Who called to Chief Kang for her to make a blunder like this?”

“It’s odd!”

As several people chatted, Su Quan seemed to realize something and secretly made a guess, Could it be that Tang Xiu is coming? He’s the only who can make Chief Kang behave like this...

Outside the main entrance of the conference venue.

Tang Xiu forced a smile at the four security guards who stopped him. He had spent some time to talk his way out with them, yet the four of them were unmoved and hell-bent on not letting him in. Helpless, he had no choice but to call Kang Xia.

After he returned to Shanghai he went back home to take a shower and change clothes then rushed here. All for the sake of the Wine Tasting Conference.

“Boss!”

Bringing a fragrant breeze with her, Kang Xia appeared in front of Tang Xiu, her whole face filled with joy.

When the four security guards saw Kang Xia, they looked slightly dazed. Thought they had seen her before, but they were still stunned yet again by her soul-stirring beauty.

“I don’t have a pass, so they didn’t allow me to enter.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I’m afraid I can only ask you to bring me in.”

“Hello, guys!” Kang Xia looked at the four security guards with a smile and said, “He’s the boss of our company, he should be allowed to enter, don’t you think?”

"Ok, Ok!"

The security guard whom Kang Xia looked at and talked to immediately nodded and felt extremely flattered.

Kang Xia faced him again and gave a charming smile. She then

faced toward Tang Xiu and invited him, “Boss, let’s go inside!”

“So, what’s the progress?” Tang Xiu smiled and asked after he went in, “I just got off the plane and caught up with you here.”

“Today is just to publicize our booth. Tomorrow will be the official opening of the Wine Tasting Competition.” Kang Xia said with a smile, “Our Gods Nectar is priced rather too high. Many people made jokes about it the whole morning.”

“Well, 10,000 yuan per bottle is, of course, a very high price.” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

“Boss, wasn’t our Gods Nectar priced at 11,000 before?” Kang Xia stared blankly for a moment, looked confused, “Ah, I haven’t told you about it yet! Its tagged price now is 18,888 yuan per bottle after the high-level management had a discussion about it!”

“What?”

Tang Xiu looked dazed as he suddenly recalled something. He then patted his head and forced out a smile, “It’s a loss. I made it a loss. I drank with several friends a couple days ago in a restaurant in Shanghai. I told them it was priced at 10,000 yuan per bottle. Eventually, they’ll want to order some bottles from our winery.”

“Ehh, it turned out like this!” Kang Xia couldn’t help laughing and said, “It’s all right. Since they are your friends, Boss, selling it a bit cheaper is normal. However, we can’t set this kind of precedent again.”

“If it was only 10,000 per bottle, it would be fine.” Tang Xiu reluctantly said, “But I also gave them a discount.”

Cough! Cough!

Kang Xia was choked by Tang Xiu’s words. She didn’t know whether to cry or laugh as she looked at Tang Xiu and curiously asked, “Boss, are you regretting it?”

“More than regretting it. My intestines turned green because of

it!” Tang Xiu forced a bitter smile and said, “Damn, it’s 50% cheaper than the direct price. Ah, let bygones be bygones. I must not give face to those so-called friends again in the future. This is money! A lot of it!”

“Well, they haven’t contacted me, yet.” Kang Xia laughed, “So you don’t need to worry. Let’s just wait until our Gods Nectar hit the market. They will also know about the selling price. And so they will know Boss’s great spirit; a friend worth making.”

Tang Xiu wryly smiled and shook his head. That night, outside Miao Wentang, there were several other people he considered as friends! This cheap profit turned out to be a gift to them.

The duo returned to counter #0246 while chatting.

“Huh? What happened?”

Kang Xia’s footsteps came to a halt as she caught sight of the counter that was completely surrounded by people. The sight made her confused.

“Those people are gathered around... our counter?” Tang Xiu said.

“Yes!” Kang Xia nodded and said, “The counter was still empty when I came out to greet you. How come it was surrounded by people within this short time?”

“All right, let’s go!” Tang Xiu said, “Let’s have a look at the cause.”

The duo had yet to squeeze into the crowd as they heard Su Quan’s voice from the inside, “Gentlemen, we really don’t sell out Gods Nectar. Besides, we only brought four bottles. Our General Manager has just gifted a bottle while the rest will be used tomorrow. So we must apologize for this inconvenience. If you want to buy it, you’ll have to wait for a few days when we’ll open our exclusive stores in Shanghai as well as in the major cities across the country. Please go to our stores to buy it then.”

In the innermost circle.

“Little Brother, please sell me a bottle!” Qin Changlin forced a smile and said, “Only two bottles will be used for tomorrow’s entry, I want to buy the remaining bottle. We have tasted the Gods Nectar brought by Old Du a moment ago. It’s simply... fabulous. If my wine addiction flares up and I can’t drink such a good wine, I’m afraid I will be unable to sleep after I go back.”

“Elderly, I really can’t sell it.” Su Quan said, “I’m only an errand boy and our superior is currently not here. How about you wait for her?”

With Tang Xiu’s support, Kang Xia squeezed inside. She then looked at the surrounding crowd in front of the counter. After she and Tang Xiu entered the counter, she said, “What happened?”

Su Quan’s eyes turned bright immediately upon seeing Tang Xiu. He quickly said, “Chief Kang, they want to buy our Gods Nectar. They even threatened to buy however many bottles we have.”

While looking at Qin Changlin and the rest, Kang Xia said with a smile, “Gentlemen, my subordinate said it crystal clear. I ask everyone to please go back! Our Magnificent Tang Corp will hold a press conference a few days later. After the press conference, our fifty exclusive stores for Gods Nectar in twenty-five cities across the country will open at the same time. By then, I hope all of you come and support our exclusive stores.”

Chapter 376: Establishing a Good Reputation

Standing on the inside the counter, Tang Xiu watched the anticipating Qin Changlin and the others outside. He also looked at many others who wore a surprised expressions on their faces. He was very contented. Though he was clueless as to why Qin Changlin and the others wanted to compete to buy Gods Nectar, he believed they were not faking it.

“Chief Kang, could you bend the rules, please? It’s just a bottle. Besides, only two bottles are needed for the Wine Tasting Conference. In any case, this one bottle would remain. Isn’t it better to sell it to me? I’ll pay a double...no, ten times the price.” Qin Changlin said, “Old Brother Du Kun got a bottle from you and we have tasted it. The flavor is truly world-class. I don’t want to drink another wines after I drank this Gods Nectar.”

“Uncle, it’s not that I don’t want to sell it. But please look at the others beside you. They also want to buy it.” Kang Xia forced a smile and said, “If I were to sell it to you, I’m afraid they won’t be happy about it. So, for fairness sake, please wait for the Wine Tasting Conference to finish. Our exclusive stores are to be opened after that, so you can go there to buy it when the time comes!”

Qin Changlin looked at the others. He lowered his head and muttered. After that, he raised his head and said, “Chief Kang, we just had a chat. Please sell us a bottle and we’ll drink it together this evening. We’ll pay what I told you before, ten times the price. What do you think?”

After a moment’s pondering, Kang Xia then nodded and said, “Since you really like it, I can’t make you overpay it. The price is 18,888 a bottle. Please pay the bill and take a bottle.”

“Good, good, good!”

Qin Changlin opened his wallet without hesitation. But he was startled as he only found a few thousand yuan inside it. The other five also took their wallets and quickly collected 18,900 yuan. Since Kang Xia didn't want to receive the change, she gave them back 12 yuans.

“Gentlemen, since you really like the Gods Nectar produced by our Magnificent Tang Corp, I hope you can help publicize it. Though a good and fragrant wine indeed fears not a dark alley, with you helping with the publicity, we will benefit from it, causing the Gods Nectar to hit the domestic market very quickly.” Kang Xia said with a smile.

Nodding in a response, Qin Changlin then turned around. He raised the Gods Nectar and loudly said, “I’m one of the judges of this Wine Tasting Conference, and also the vice-chairman of China Wine Industry Association. These five gentlemen around me are also judges of this year’s Wine Tasting Conference. We just had the honor of tasting this Gods Nectar in advance. The flavor is unusually mellow and it was the best wine we’ve ever had. Thus, I hope you all can help in publicizing it as well. While the wine is priced at 18,888 yuan, it’s absolutely worth the money.”

“Wow...”

The crowd suddenly boiled as shocked expressions covered their faces as they stared at the bottle of Gods Nectar in his hand.

Today, the people who came to the Wine Tasting Conference were people who had a deep knowledge of the wine industry. Most of them knew who Qin Changlin was. They also knew that these elderly people were always fair and had a reputable attitude. Thus they can become the six judges of this Wine Tasting Conference.

If it were others speaking they might not believe it. But numerous people were convinced because it was Qin Chanling. Furthermore, the other five judges of the Wine Tasting Conference had also tasted countless good wines. They also had deep

knowledge of each type of wine.

Since they were all of one voice saying that this Gods Nectar was a rare, unusual wine in the world, this meant that it should be absolutely true!

“This years’ Wine Tasting Conference seems to have a blazing dark horse! I’m really curious about the flavor of this Gods Nectar.”

“The judges’ words and expressions really piqued my curiosity. To think all of them said that this wine is unusual, how wonderful is this Gods Nectar’s taste?”

“Ah, pity that there are only two bottles left. I really want to buy a bottle. Well, I gotta wait for the Magnificent Tang Corp to open their exclusive stores. I’ll go there at once to buy and taste it on the scene. If the wine is top-notch just like what the judges said, I must order it in large quantities.”

“So many judges are giving a full praise and recognition, this is something we’ve never seen at any previous Wine Tasting Conference! There are seven judges at each Wine Tasting Conference. If the rest would also give a full praise, I’ll order it in large quantities now!”

“Have you not heard it just now? These six judges had tasted the Gods Nectar and they learned about the wine from elderly Du Kun, the seventh judge.”

“That’s true!”

“...”

Amidst the buzzing chatters, a middle-aged man struggled to squeeze himself into the innermost spot. He looked at Kang Xia and said, “Chief Kang, I want to order 200 boxes of your Gods Nectar. Yes, 200 boxes.”

Another person didn’t want to be left behind and echoed, “I’m also ordering 200 boxes.”

Kang Xia didn't know whether to be amused or cry as she looked at them. She then said with a smile, "I'm really sorry to inform you that our Magnificent Tang Corp don't provide pre-order sales.

"The wine will only be sold in the stores we set up. So if you want to buy it, you can only go to our stores. Furthermore, due to the limited production of our Gods Nectar, each patron is not allowed to buy more than 2 boxes, or 12 bottles."

The man stared blankly for a moment and exclaimed, "Is this your way of doing business? Someone wants to buy your wine, yet you actually want to limit the purchase? What kind of manners are these?"

"Well, it's our Boss' decision." Kang Xia said with a smile, "We have no authority to call the shots, we're only implementing his decision."

"Chief Kang, may I ask who the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corp is?" asked Qin Changlin, confused.

"I'm sorry. Our Boss doesn't like to show himself in public. So he told us not to expose his identity." Kang Xia said with a smile.

"This Magnificent Tang Corp of yours is really... ..surprising!" Qin Changlin forced a wry smile and said, "Anyhow, why do I feel that this name seems a bit familiar? Like I've heard of it somewhere."

Many people around him also looked confused upon hearing it. Because many of them also felt that the name Magnificent Tang Corp was somewhat familiar.

"As I recall... its General Manager should be the famous gold manager Kang Xia... Then you... you are... Chief Kang?" The middle-aged man exclaimed.

In an instant, everyone's eyes fixated on Kang Xia. Some wore curious looks while some others were shocked.

"I never thought I was so famous. To think that someone would

recognize me while participating in this Wine Tasting Conference.” Kang Xia chuckled and said, “That’s right, I’m Kang Xia. But I don’t know anything about this gold manager title, though.”

“No wonder. It’s no wonder that the name of the Magnificent Tang Corp would ring a bell.” Qin Changlin said in astonishment, “It’s because this is the company group Chief Kang is working at now. I thought that this company was established by Chief Kang. But it turns out to have its own Boss.”

Kang Xia inadvertently glanced at the faintly smiling Tang Xiu. She then said with a charming smile, “I had no choice, though. It seems like I was born to work for others. To be frank, it’s even worse with my current boss. He is a boss who asks others to do the job, but he himself does not work. Thus, I’m responsible for everything.”

“Well, that’s not a good thing!” Qin Changlin with a clear and loud laugh, “An able person should do more work, to begin with. This shows that your boss has great eyes and insight. He doesn’t want to let someone as talented as you buried and waste your talent. We are really envious of him!”

Shortly after, after some exchanges, Qin Changlin and the others dispersed and left. But many liquor wholesalers and executive officers of wine businesses came to participate in the Wine Tasting Conference after catching wind of the news about Gods Nectar. Many people wanted to place advance order, but eventually, each and every one of them was turned down by Kang Xia.

Some with high aspirations and well intentions quietly observed that Kang Xia had declined more than 20 liquor wholesalers within just over an hour.

A little before noon.

Kang Xia smiled as she sat across from Tang Xiu and said, “Boss, we’ll soon hit lunchtime. Shall we order meals to lunch here while

working? Or have lunch outside to console and encourage us?”

“Let’s have lunch while working!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I’ll pick a restaurant in the evening to reward you.”

While leaning on the wall nearby, Su Quan grinned, “Big Boss Tang, I really admire you more and more! Why did I not find you so skillful in your childhood? If I knew it before, I would have held your thigh tightly and followed behind your butt earlier.”

“Cut the crap!” Tang Xiu laughed and said, “You’re not a god, how can you know what will happen in the future? Regardless, it’s not too late now, though. I’m someone who will ensure that all the buddies I hang out with have a good life in the future; provided that you do well, that is.”

“You said it!” Su Quan grinned, “I’ll definitely make you satisfied with my performance.”

“I’m very satisfied now.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “By the way, Kang Xia, send someone to order two houses after you go back to Star City. Each house shall be no less than 2 million. Give them to Su Quan and Su Ben each. Just consider it as their welfare treatment!”

“No, no, no!”

Su Quan quickly waved his hand and said, “Tang Xiu, though we’re brothers, you don’t need to give us special treatment. I’m totally fine if you give it to me. But how come you don’t know about Brother Ben’s disposition? He surely won’t accept the house without good reason. If he won’t accept it, how can I feel all right accepting it either? Nevertheless, you can make Chief Kang raise our salaries and give rounds of benefits later. But leave out this housing issue!”

Tang Xiu was stunned. As he recalled Su Ben’s upright, honest and stubborn personality, he immediately let out a wry smile and said, “Brother Ben... Ah, forget it, forget it. Kang Xia, you also

heard, right? Just give them more rewards if they perform well later.”

“No problem!”

Kang Xia could feel the brotherhood between Tang Xiu and Su Quan and nodded with a smile.

After lunch, Tang Xiu continued staying there. Though he was the Boss and there was no need for him to stay, he had nothing else to do. He stayed there to have a look at the situation as well as accompany Kang Xia and Su Quan. Chatting merrily together was also a happy thing to do.

This afternoon, the Gods Nectar of the Magnificent Tang Corp caused a huge sensation and became instantly famous. All the guests who came to the Wine Tasting Conference went to their booth. Dozens of them even wanted to place advance orders on the spot, though they were all declined by Kang Xia. Regardless, through today’s situation, whether it was Kang Xia, Su Quan, or Tang Xiu, they were aware of one thing. The fame of Gods Nectar had hit the roof.

Chapter 377: Reward

The night had fallen.

The bustling Shanghai was a city of a myriad of twinkling lights. At the Everlasting Feast Hall Shanghai Branch, Chi Nan leaned motionlessly on the counter, lazily fiddling with her mobile phone.

“Chief Chi, someone is looking for you.” A waiter came by.

Chi Nan looked up lazily and asked, “Who’s looking for me?”

The waiter pointed to the back and said, “He’s a male student who said he wants a box. But the boxes in our restaurant are fully occupied now.”

Looking around, Chi Nan’s look slightly changed as a bright smile appeared on her gorgeous face. After clearing seeing that the student was Tang Xiu, she said to the waiter, “Go to clean up the VIP lounge on the fourth floor immediately. Prepare the best drinks and dishes as per VIP treatment. Go quickly.”

“VIP?” The waiter was stunned and stared blankly before she turned around to look at Tang Xiu and the others and departed in large strides.

With a smiling expression, Chi Nan came before Tang Xiu and the others. Though she had already seen Kang Xia’s stunning appearance, she was somewhat still startled by it. She then smiled and said, “Welcome. How many boxes do you need, Boss?”

“Chi Nan, arrange the VIP lounge on the fourth floor for us! They are all our people.” Said Tang Xiu with a smile.

Chi Nan was startled. She then smiled and said, “I have people preparing it, Boss.”

“All right, I’ll introduce you to them. She’s Kang Xia, the General Manager of Magnificent Tang Corp. This one is Su Quan, a brother I grew up with and now also works in the Magnificent Tang Corp.”

Tang Xiu let out a slight smile and said, “She’s Chi Nan, the Shanghai Branch Manager of the Everlasting Feast Hall.”

“Hello, Kang Xia.” Chi Nan smiled as she put out her hand and said, “Since we’re in the same side, please call me Sister Nannan! How about I call you Xiaxia?”

“This...” Kang Xia hesitated before she shook hands with Chi Nan and nodded. She then looked at Tang Xiu and asked in puzzlement, “What is this, Boss?”

“Well, I’m the owner of the Magnificent Tang Corp.” Tang Xiu smiled and said, “But I’m also the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall.”

“You’re really the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Boss?” Kang Xia was startled and asked, “How is this possible? To my knowledge, the Everlasting Feast Hall has existed for decades. How come you...”

Waving his hand to interrupt her, Tang Xiu let out a slight smile and said, “There are some things you’re not privy to know. Maybe you’ll know about it later. Anyways, our Gods Nectar has caused a huge sensation in the Wine Tasting Conference. This will make the wine famous sooner, so I think I’ll give you due congratulations and a celebration in advance.”

Seeing that Tang Xiu didn’t want to elaborate further, Kang Xia held herself back and no longer asked. It was already a pleasant surprise for her to be together with Tang Xiu now.

At the VIP Lounge on the fourth floor.

They were led by Chi Nan into the spacious VIP lounge. Su Quan’s eyes stared wide after he looked inside. He then came to the window, watching the scenes on the lively, bustling streets outside. He couldn’t bear to blurt out, “This is so luxurious. I’ve been to many restaurants, yet this is my first time in such a luxurious restaurant.”

“This is the VIP Lounge of our Everlasting Feast Hall.” Chi Nan

laughed, "It's not usually open to the public. Outside of a few VIPs and our own people, outsiders are not allowed here."

"It seems like we're in the limelight due to Big Boss!" Su Quan said with a smile.

The other employees of the Tang Magnificent Corp were also shocked. Though all of them knew that Tang Xiu was the company's Big Boss, they knew that he was someone who asked others to work but did nothing himself. But now, they finally realized that their Big Boss, who usually did not bother with the company's situation, turned out to have more businesses outside the Magnificent Tang Corp. He simply had his hands full.

"Take your seats!" Tang Xiu waved his hand and said.

Kang Xia quickly moved and personally pulled a chair for Tang Xiu. After that, she smiled and sat at his side.

As for Chi Nan, she didn't take a seat and instead spoke, "Boss, Elder Ji has come to Shanghai. But I didn't inform you since I learned you went to Guangyang Province a few days ago. Could you see her when you have the time?"

After ruminating for a moment, Tang Xiu then replied, "Let her wait. The person I've been waiting for has yet to come to Shanghai. So I'll contact her after that person arrived."

"Affirmative!" Chi Nan smiled faintly and nodded.

Quickly, the Everlasting Feast Hall's special great dishes and fine wines had been delivered. The fragrant dishes aroused everyone's appetites. It took a full two hours before the dinner was over. During the feast, Kang Xia only drank a bit of wine, yet a rosy redness was painted on her stunningly beautiful face, making her look a bit cuter and lovelier.

"Boss, can you accompany me to have a look at the night scenery of Shanghai?"

After leaving the restaurant, Kang Xia walked alongside Tang Xiu

and spoke in an undertone voice.

“All right!”

Tang Xiu didn't refuse her. Kang Xia was a friend he trusted and liked. Thus, he wanted to make her contented. After sending off Su Quan and the rest, Tang Xiu then looked at Chi Nan and said with a smile, “You go back to take care of your matter! I'll take Kang Xia to stroll around.”

Chi Nan looked at Kang Xia with a strange expression. She then smiled and asked, “Boss, do you want to use my car?”

“No need.” Tang Xiu waved his hand said, “Though I've no problem driving after drinking, it's still regarded as driving while drunk. So we'll take a cab!”

“All right!” Chi Nan replied as she turned around and walked toward the restaurant.

Tang Xiu then looked at Kang Xia and asked with a smile, “Where do you want to go? When I first arrived in Shanghai I wandered around with my classmates. After all, this metropolis is very good.”

“How about we head to the Bund?” Kang Xia said with a smile, “I wanna see the night view of Huangpu River. Ah, right, if we can take a ride on the night passenger ferry in Huangpu River it would be even better.”

“All right!”

Tang Xiu nodded. After catching a cab, they quickly arrived at Huangpu River's ferry ticket office. Tang Xiu bought the tickets and then accompanied Kang Xia to a tour of Huangpu River and then returned to the shore. Kang Xia and Tang Xiu walked side by side amidst the crowd. Finally, after hesitating for a moment, Kang Xia reached out her hand and grabbed Tang Xiu's hand.

Glancing at her, Tang Xiu slightly smiled and said, “You seem to have some things you've been wanting to ask. You also want to

know how I became the owner of the Everlasting Feast Hall, right?”

“What I wanna ask is not how you became the Everlasting Feast Hall’s owner.” Kang Xia said with a smile, “But it’s about Chi Nan. Your relationship with her seems a bit unusual.”

Tang Xiu stared blankly for a moment before he immediately burst into laughter, “You couldn’t be thinking that our relationship is like between a man and a woman, right?”

“No, it’s not like that. So to speak, you two seem very close, but she respects you very much.” Kang Xia said, “It’s unlike a perfunctory fake respect. But it’s from the heart. Even despite her attempts to conceal it, she occasionally revealed it a bit... like she’s flattering you.”

The smile on Tang Xiu’s face slowly receded as he stood near Huangpu River. Overlooking the reflection of the reversed images of the dim lights on the surface of the river, he serenely said, “Kang Xia, you observed her very carefully. But have you not discovered that she also finds an exceptional and particular manner from you?”

“I figured it wasn’t her first time seeing me.” Kang Xia said, “But it was rather like an affectionate sentiment between old friends or something, which is a point I can’t figure out, to be honest.”

Turning around, Tang Xiu then looked at her face. Watching her sparkling eyes with rippling watery and bright halos he then seriously asked, “I’ve taught you a cultivation technique, how is your practice?”

“I haven’t felt internal Qi yet.” Kang Xia said.

“You haven’t felt internal Qi, but she has been practicing and cultivating True Qi.” Tang Xiu said, “Though she has yet to embark on the genuine cultivation path, she may be able to learn it in the future. All the core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall

are my own people, for whom my orders are above all else. Even if I order them to commit suicide before me, they will carry it out at once.”

Kang Xia’s heart startled. He looked at Tang Xiu with an incredulous expression and asked, “Boss, such loyal people... could they really exist in this world?”

“They are different! Their lives are not only just for themselves.” Tang Xiu said.

“Boss, I gotta say that I disagree.” Kang Xia shook her head and said, “Their lives are in their hands to control. As for how they walk it through in the future, they have their own path to go, how could you say it like that...”

“Their paths have actually come to an end.” Tang Xiu interrupted her words and confidently said, “Unless they grow old and die in obscurity, they will vigorously follow my footsteps. The path they have to take in the future will be given by me. Thus, their lives are something they must use to give their loyalty to me.”

“It’s given by you?” Kang Xia was surprised and said, “How do you give it to them?”

“Don’t tell me you forgot what I told you when I imparted you your cultivation technique? ‘Become stronger and continue to live on’.” Tang Xiu lightly smiled and said, “If they can cultivate to a certain realm, they will have a long life ahead. It’s not just them, even you have also learned a cultivation technique from me, so your life is mine.”

Kang Xia fell into silence for a moment. A smile suddenly unfolded on her face as she said with a smile, “Well, my soul and body are yours, to begin with.”

“Ehh...” Tang Xiu was startled for a moment and suddenly recalled his tumble with Kang Xia. The part under his abdomen

turned hot.

“Kang Xia, I...”

Tang Xiu opened his mouth to speak.

Kang Xia lifted her jade-like fingers and gently covered Tang Xiu’s lips as she lightly laughed, “I know you said we can’t be a normal couple. However, I don’t mind that. As long as I can occupy some space in your heart, I’m satisfied.”

Tang Xiu sighed inside. He then put his arms around her shoulders and said, “Let’s not speak about that and go somewhere else!”

Kang Xia nodded and didn’t say anything else. A different light flashed from her eyes. No one knew what she was thinking.

After a long period of time, only then did Kang Xia softly said, “I know a store nearby. Care to join me to buy a few pieces of clothes?”

“All right!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Is this shop selling other things besides clothes? I want to buy a laptop. Nowadays, someone who has no knowledge about computers can be regarded as an illiterate person.”

“You don’t know how to use a computer?” Kang Xia was surprised.

“I can use it for simple operations.” Tang Xiu said, “I had a computer class in the middle of my junior high. But what I learned were very simple things. In fact, I just began using a smartphone recently.”

Chapter 378: One Can't Avoid One's Enemy

“It’s all right.” Kang Xia said with a smile, “If you want to learn more advanced operations I can teach you later. Ah, right, do you want to buy a computer to play games or for work? There are many models of laptops and configurations. I need to know what you wanna do with it first.”

“I’ll be using it for study and work!” Tang Xiu said.

Giving an “OK” gesture, Kang Xia then held Tang Xiu’s hand and walked toward a nearby store.

Shopping! As always, it was in a woman’s nature. Though accompanying a woman shopping was a dream of numerous bachelors, but Tang Xiu himself didn’t like shopping. He would directly find out where to buy the things he wanted and straightly buy them.

However, Kang Xia was, after all, someone who in a relationship with him. Moreover, she was his right-hand woman. So Tang Xiu absolutely wouldn’t want to disappoint her and tried to satisfy her as much as possible.

“Have you ever been here before? I’ve been here twice, but I didn’t find such a big mall in this place.” As the duo entered the shop’s front door, Tang Xiu curiously asked while looking at the shops around and the dazzling goods.

“I’ve been here at least ten times.” Kang Xia said with a smile.

“Shopping is kinda a woman’s nature. It seems that you’re no exception either.” Tang Xiu suddenly understood and said with a smile, “Anyways, you can buy anything you like. I may be a miser, but to reward you, I’ve prepared to bleed tonight.”

“For real?” Kang Xia was pleasantly surprised and said, “Don’t take your words back or regret it later.”

“A word of a gentleman is more forthright than a horsewhip.”

Tang Xiu nodded.

A smile outlined on the corner of Kang Xia's mouth as she nodded heavily. Suddenly, her face slightly dazed and her brows furrowed instantly, a loathing and disliking expression flashing from her eyes.

"Let's go there!"

She pulled Tang Xiu towards another direction.

"Hold on, Miss Kang!"

A hearty laughter sounded nearby. Shortly after, two youths strided over.

Tang Xiu and Kang Xia halted. Kang Xia forced a smile and said, "Boss, we've bumped into trouble. This fly is a rather special one."

A fly?

Tang Xiu stared blankly for a moment. What he didn't expect was that the two striding over were unexpectedly acquaintances.

"Miss Kang, I didn't expect to actually meet you here. My older sister did mention you yesterday, though! I heard that you came to Shanghai to handle some business, so I must entertain you well." As always, Li Zhen still looked elegant as a brilliant smile hung on his handsome face. His eyes stared at Kang Xia and didn't even spare a look toward Tang Xiu beside her.

"Thanks for your sister's good intention." Kang Xia said with a smile, "But my visit this time is strictly for business. I'll see her later if time allows. Anyways, we have something else to take care of, so I'll take my leave first."

Having said that, she pulled Tang Xiu and was about to leave.

"Miss Kang, it's already rare to bump into you here. May I invite you..." Li Zhen hastily cried out.

His words suddenly came to a halt because at this moment as his eyes caught Tang Xiu. This was the reason as to why he swallowed

back the words he was about to say.

Looking at Li Zhen with an indifferent expression, Tang Xiu slowly said, “There’s indeed a proverb saying that enemies would cross each other in a narrow path. I never believed it before, but now I must say that it’s true. Heed my advice, will you? Kang Xia is my person. If you don’t have any proper matters to discuss with her in the future, you had better not chaotically fly around her. Conduct yourself well.”

Li Zhen’s face turned particularly unsightly. Startled, he looked at Tang Xiu and lividly said out of embarrassment, “Tang Xiu! How can you be everywhere? Don’t ever think that because of the agreement I must walk around when I see you. Whether you believe me or not...”

“Why should I believe you? Do you want to force me to act against you and your Li Family or something?” Tang Xiu interrupted him and lightly asked, “Judging from your age, you’re not a child, so you had better think hard. Don’t invite trouble that will attract disaster to your Li Family.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu grabbed Kang Xia’s hand and walked away.

Li Zhen’s face constantly changed before he finally looked at Tang Xiu and Kang Xia’s back as they departed. A look of unwillingness emerged on his face. He hadn’t yet clearly investigated Tang Xiu’s background and identity, so he didn’t dare to act rashly.

“Little Ya, call Yu Zhi and tell him you saw Tang Xiu. Perhaps due to his hatred toward Tang Xiu he’ll rush over without thinking to exact his revenge.” Li Zhen loosened his fists and immediately whispered after thinking to kill with a borrowed knife.

“All right!” the youth nodded.

On the second floor of the shopping mall, at the electronic stores.

Tang Xiu calmly held Kang Xia's hand and asked, "Judging from your words before, you should know Li Zhen's older sister, right?"

The smile on Kang Xia's face didn't recede since Tang Xiu grabbed her hand. Especially when she heard him saying "Kang Xia is my person". It made her feel like when she ate sweet honey. Upon hearing his inquiry, Kang Xia said with a smile, "Mmm. I do know his older sister."

"You called him a fly before. Is he chasing after you or something?" Tang Xiu said with a smile.

"Many men are pursuing me, but I never spare them a glance." Kang Xia said with a smile, "I don't think there will be a man more outstanding than you in the world. Boss, looking at you and Li Zhen back then, do you know each other before? Moreover, there should be a conflict between you, right?"

"It was just a little conflict, not a big deal." Tang Xiu said with a smile.

"Can you elaborate?" Kang Xia curiously asked.

"When I first came to Shanghai, I got bored after dining in the Everlasting Feast Hall with some friends. Then, I followed Chi Nan to a neighbor city and took part in an underground car racing." Tang Xiu shot a glance at her and said, "The opponents were Li Zhen and a professional racer invited by him from Hong Kong. At the end of the day, I won. Not only did he lost money, he also accepted my condition to avoid me whenever and wherever he meets me later. Another thing is that he and my classmate also had a conflict, to begin with. A couple days ago they bumped into each other and quarrelled, and I gave a lesson to his lackey due to his own impertinent remark."

"Well, the Li Family is quite powerful in Shanghai. Though they are not among the top ten, their power can be considered as quite good." Kang Xia suddenly understood and said with a smile, "After Li Dan, Li Zhen's older sister, took charge of their family

businesses, they have been thriving ever since. But on the contrary, this Li Zhen is a typical second-generation nouveau riche. A good-for-nothing young master. Even his older sister is worried about him.”

“I already knew that he’s a good-for-nothing young master the first time I saw him.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “His kind exude an air of money around them. Even though I don’t know much about luxurious jewelry and such, but from what he wore only, I dare say they’re worth tens of thousands yuan.”

“Boss, you’re mistaken.” Kang Xia couldn’t help laughing, “Everything he was wearing was worth hundreds of thousands yuan, at least. That’s even excluding the Vacheron Constantin watch he wore on his wrist, that is worth more than 1 million yuan.”

“Well, it seems that I still have more to learn about common knowledge.” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

“I’ll teach you since you’ve served me tonight!” Kang Xia said with a smile, “I’m an expert in this area, to begin with.”

“Haha...”

Listening to the word “serve” made it so Tang Xiu couldn’t help but recall about that night of passion. Physiologically, he was still a normal man and naturally had his needs in that aspect as well. However, he was someone who got along with nature and he didn’t like to be restrained. Not to mention that his woman betrayed him in the Immortal World, causing him to have a repulsive instinct toward women.

I shall just do whatever I feel like doing. Why on earth should I care about so many things?!

The thought emerged in Tang Xiu’s heart. He immediately looked at Kang Xia with a few faint changes in his expression.

Immediately afterward, Kang Xia led Tang Xiu to have a look at

several laptops in the electronic stores. She eventually bought one laptop that was to Tang Xiu's liking. It was a laptop with the highest specifications and priced at five digits. The duo immediately took the laptop bag and strolled to the fourth, fifth and sixth floors.

The clothing stores here were of the high-class. Many of which were world famous brands whose prices made Tang Xiu quite depressed.

At the end of the day, Tang Xiu's ostensible purpose of buying some clothes for Kang Xia changed to her actually buying him many goods; several sets of clothes and even shoes, socks, and underwear. While she herself surprisingly bought nothing after strolling around for a good deal of time. Kang Xia even didn't let him pay the bills. He argued and disputed, but ultimately, the endeavor ended in failure as Tang Xiu went along with her.

"Hey, look at the women's wear shop in front. Let's go to have a look!" Tang Xiu hastily said upon seeing that Kang Xia looked like she still wanted to continue buying clothes for him.

Kang Xia didn't say anything as she glanced at the bags in Tang Xiu's hands. Furthermore, she seemed to ignore him as she nodded, smiled and said, "Boss, you know what? Your body is just a natural clothes rack. You always look good no matter what clothes you wear."

"Can you please stop fawning upon me?" Tang Xiu forced a smile and said, "I guarantee you that I can never put on children's attire."

"Haha..."

Kang Xia charmingly laughed.

Half an hour later, when Kang Xia finally picked a beautiful dress, Tang Xiu then paid the bill as she then pulled him downstairs.

“Already? But you only bought one!” Tang Xiu was surprised.

“One is enough.” Kang Xia said with a smile, “In fact, I don’t lack clothes, to begin with. Though I pulled you over to go shopping, it’s no different than having you accompany me as I please. It doesn’t matter if I don’t buy anything!”

“Well then, let’s go!” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

At the entrance to the mall.

Yu Zhi was standing not far away from the street corner while leaning on the wall and smoking a cigarette. His eyes suffused with coldness and constantly swept over the building’s entrance. Behind him were four big men with bulging muscles and all were carrying knives.

“Cheng Ye, do remember that I don’t want his life. But I must see his blood, and it’s best to slice his hand and bring it to me.” Yu Zhi turned his head as he growled and looked at a big man wearing a gold chain.

“Young master Yu, you can rest easy! That punk dared to offend Young Master Yu, that means he’s asking for it. I’ll make sure to bring his hand so that Young Master Yu can vent your anger.”

“Though there are many people outside the building, you don’t need to worry about that. There won’t be a problem if you act a bit faster. Besides, I have an acquaintance in the police station should any problem arise.”

Chapter 379: Assault in the Middle of the Street

At the building's entrance. Tang Xiu and Kang Xia had just come out and realized that something was amiss. Some eyes harboring evil intentions were constantly vying for him. With just a few glances, he could tell that there were at least twenty youths in outlandish attires slowly approaching him.

“Follow me closely. You must not get scared no matter what happens.” Tang Xiu pinched Kang Xia's hand and said with a serene expression.

“What happened?” Kang Xia asked, confused.

“Some people have narrow minds and want to find trouble with me.” Tang Xiu pursed his lips and lightly said, “I'm afraid this matter is related with that punk named Li.”

"Li Zhen?"

Turning to the direction Tang Xiu was looking, Kang Xia immediately discovered that four or five youths dressed in outlandish attires were staring at them. There was also the same number of youths in several other directions closing up on them.

“Boss, this block is very crowded. They shouldn't be that bold, right?” Kang Xia was somewhat afraid.

“They are not the main instigator.” Tang Xiu said lightly, “Someone must have pulled the strings from behind. So it's quite likely they dare to act in this environment because of backing. Hence, you must follow at my side. These local thugs are not worth of me paying attention to.”

At this moment, Tang Xiu released his spiritual sense. Within a radius of 200-300 meters, he could clearly observe every person's actions and movements.

“Oh?” Tang Xiu’s brows furrowed, because he found an acquaintance he once met at Shanghai University’s entrance. It was a youth who was with Li Zhen at that time, who made impertinent remarks and was hit by him.

Moreover, through the observation of his spiritual sense, there were also four big men behind him who were also quickly coming toward them.

“Oh?”

Once again, Tang Xiu found other acquaintances. They were Li Zhen and a youth who looked happy seeing others’ misfortune. They had just bumped into him and Kang Xia before. This duo was hiding on the third floor of the opposite building instead of being together with the fellow he had hit before.

What a poor and pitiable guy. He is the cannon fodder, eh.

The thought appeared inside Tang Xiu’s mind. He then took out his mobile phone and said, “Chi Nan, investigate Shanghai’s Li Family. The more detailed the investigation, the better. Tonight will be a good time to visit the Li Family. Besides, Kang Xia is a good sister of Li Dan, the Li Family’s Miss.”

At the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Shanghai Branch, Chi Nan was watching two Arowanas in the aquarium out of boredom. When she received Tang Xiu’s call and heard his chilling voice, her eyes suddenly lit up and replied loudly, “Boss, wait for my news. I’ll have the details of the Li Family clearly investigated at about ... half an hour at the latest. Anyhow, are you coming here or am I look for you?”

“I’ll find you!” Tang Xiu said.

“All right!”

Chi Nan hung up the phone enthusiastically. Shortly after, she called everyone in the Everlasting Feast Hall’s intelligence network and began the operation. All core members of the Everlasting Feast

Hall began to gather intelligence about Shanghai's Li Family through various channels and networks.

On the bustling street.

Tang Xiu looked around at the youths who were approaching from the four directions. His eyes finally fixated on Cheng Ye and the three big men beside him. His eyes particularly locked on Cheng Ye and the man next to him. What they carried at their waists were not knives, but guns.

"Before you start, can you tell me the name of the guy at the corner of the street?" Tang Xiu looked at Cheng Ye and lightly asked.

Cheng Ye was dazed for a moment. Following that, he raised his brows and jeered, "Wow kiddo, you're quite awesome, aren't you? You even know that Young Master Yu wants to fix you up, eh! Since you already know, I presume you also know that he's the eldest young master of Shanghai's Meidu Group, yes? Since you're that tactful, how about you come with us?"

"I thought you wanted to act! It's not a problem with me!" Tang Xiu said with a smile, "I'll go with you, and the place had better be quiet."

The smile on Cheng Ye's face vanished, replaced by a dignified expression. As he looked at Tang Xiu's serene expression, a bit of fear budded inside his heart.

"Kiddo, are you someone from our world as well?"

"Well, it seems that you're not stupid since you know to ask about me first." Tang Xiu let out a slight smile and said, "But that Yu Zhi doesn't even dare to come. That shows he's afraid of me, yet you aren't? Alas, you don't seem to know about me."

Cheng Ye frowned. He subconsciously looked at the place where Yu Zhi was hiding. After a moment of silence, he sneered, "Kiddo, don't try to act. You've provoked Young Master Yu, so you'll end

up with a bad life. Additionally, we won't do anything to the woman beside you. But tell her to be careful and don't anything she mustn't, such as calling the police..."

Tang Xiu looked at Kang Xia as he smiled and asked, "Do you believe me?"

Kang Xia herself was a bit worried. But after seeing that the other party were not in a hurry and apparently had a trace of fear, she immediately revealed a smile. She shook her head and said, "Of course I'm not afraid. Besides, I've witnessed the scene when you took your men to visit the Rising Dragon Martial School before. Relying on these chaps, I'm afraid they won't end up as good as those people from the Rising Dragon Martial School."

Boss? Rising Dragon Martial School?

Cheng Ye's brows furrowed yet again. At this moment, his fear toward Tang Xiu increased a bit more. Being able to take root in a metropolis such as Shanghai meant that he was no a fool. He knew whom he could provoke and those that were untouchable. Otherwise, he would have faced a great calamity already.

"Let's go! Let's talk elsewhere!" After weighing the matter for a moment, Cheng Ye thought that he got scared over nothing and immediately felt somewhat ashamed and angry.

"Take the lead!" Tang Xiu calmly said.

In a nearby street corner, Yu Zhi frowned and looked livid. What he wanted was Cheng Ye to hit Tang Xiu immediately the moment he saw him, discarding Tang Xiu and immediately leaving. However, he actually chatted with Tang Xiu and didn't act at all.

A few minutes later, the crowd came to a very quiet block compared to the street a moment ago. Yu Zhi tagged along carefully from behind. However, unbeknownst to him, two figures stealthily followed them, staring at him, Cheng Ye, Tang Xiu and the others.

“Kiddo, tell me! What sacred being are you?”

As Cheng Ye and the others led Tang Xiu and Kang Xia here, he still didn't hurry to act. As discrete and cautious he was, he asked.

“Even if I tell you my identity, you still won't know me.” Tang Xiu said faintly, “If you're afraid, you had better get the hell out immediately. But you can try me, if you want to. Regardless, that Yu Zhi kid has been secretly following behind us. Make him come here if you don't dare to act.”

Cheng Ye frowned yet again. He took a fast glance behind, but he didn't find Yu Zhi's figure. After thinking for a moment, he nodded to a big man next to him. The later dashed toward the back and quickly found Yu Zhi in the street corner. He then strode toward him and respectfully said, “Young Master Yu, the Boss is asking for you.”

“What happened?” Yu Zhi's face changed and sonorously asked.

“That Tang kiddo seems to have an uncommon identity.” The big man said, “The Boss is kinda afraid of him. Furthermore, that Tang kiddo also found out that you were following us from behind and he wants you there.”

With a change in expression, Yu Zhi took a deep breath before striding over.

“Cheng Ye, is this how you do things? I wanted you to fuck him up! Why are you still chirping and yapping about?”

Cheng Ye glanced at Tang Xiu, yet didn't say anything.

“You're called Yu Zhi? The eldest young master of the Meidu Group?” Tang Xiu smiled lightly.

“How the hell do you know me?” Yu Zhi's face changed as he snorted coldly.

“They told me!” Tang Xiu smiled lightly.

Yu Zhi glared angrily at Cheng Ye.

Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “Yu Zhi, let’s have a talk about our issues. In the first place, you’re just like a lapdog, always following behind Li Zhen. Getting hit by me hurt, didn’t it? Yet you even dare to provoke me now?”

“You’re fucking court your death!” Yu Zhi scowled.

Tang Xiu fiercely kicked him, sending him to fly five meters away. Yu Zhi then sat on the ground for a while and spurted out a mouthful of blood.

At the side, Cheng Ye's and his 20 underlings' expressions drastically changed. Cheng Ye didn't think that this matter would actually involve Li Zhen. One must know that Li Zhen's background was even more powerful than Yu Zhi's. Yet this fellow seemed to not be afraid of Li Zhen at all.

What is his origin, exactly? To think that he even dares to beat Yu Zhi? And he even dares to fight against Young Master Li?

Tang Xiu came before Yu Zhi and gently kicked him. He lightly smiled and said, “You don’t need to worry. This kick of mine won’t kill you. But I wanna know about tonight’s matter. Did you send people at me? Or it was Li Zhen who sent you?”

While suppressing the uncomfortable feeling from his internal organs, Yu Zhi lividly shouted, “This father has broken ties with Li Zhen. He is himself, and I’m me.”

Tang Xiu suddenly realized something. He then said with a smile, “Then how did you know that I was in the mall before? It’s impossible for you to follow me since I would have long discovered you. It seems someone called you, right? Even if it was not Li Zhen, it should be someone around him.”

Yu Zhi’s complexion changed as he angrily shouted, “How the hell did you know that?”

“It’s pretty much obvious!” Tang Xiu casually said, “I bumped into him and another youth today. If it was not them, then I’ll

have to admire your superb ability.”

Frowning deeply, Yu Zhi then thought for a moment. Recalling something, he got up from the ground and wiped the bloodstain on the corner of his mouth. He took a fast glance around and yelled, “Li Zhen, I, Yu Zhi, has broken off all relations with you, yet you motherfucker has done such a shady thing. This matter hasn’t finished, I’ll settle the score with you later.”

Tang Xiu released his spiritual sense and clearly saw that Li Zhen and that youth were secretly hiding in a place about 100-200 meters away from them. However, he didn’t have the intention to deal with Li Zhen now. He would personally visit the Li Family. If the Li Family’s people didn’t control him, he would teach him in front of his parents when the time came.

Chapter 380: Settling a Trivial Matter

With a bored look, Tang Xiu looked at Yu Zhi. He really didn't like being bothered with trivial matters. However, the taste of being concerned was not a good feeling to have. Especially from the likes of Li Zhen.

He stared at Yu Zhi and lightly asked, "Firstly, let's leave out Li Zhen since he can't run away from this. How about we first settle our issues now? You sought these chaps and wanted to trash me up. But I'm not someone that easy to bully."

Yu Zhi stepped back. He looked at Cheng Ye and yelled, "Cheng Ye, what are you stunned for? Beat him up! I want to see his blood. I must make him know that he'll end up miserable after messing with me."

While looking at Tang Xiu, Cheng Ye forced a wry smile and said, "Young Master Yu, we are better not involving ourselves in the enmity between big shots like you two, no? This brother isn't even afraid of Li Zhen. We're just like ants in his eyes. It would be well of you if you leave right away, so please be magnanimous and forgive us!"

Cheng Ye's words almost caused Yu Zhi to vomit blood.

Pfft...

Looking at wonderful expression on Yu Zhi's face, Kang Xia couldn't help but laugh loudly.

At this moment, everyone looked at Kang Xia's blossoming smiling face. All of them were unable to restrain themselves, looking foolish and dazed.

While suppressing his smile, Tang Xiu looked at Cheng Ye and said, "You're indeed clever and cautious. Regardless of the time and place, only cautious people live longer. As a matter of fact, due to your attitude today, you may be exempted from the capital

offense, but you can never escape from your crime. However, since I feel quite good because you didn't want to make things difficult for her, I can forgive you this time. But do bear in mind, don't mess with me later. Otherwise, I won't mind sending you to your death early."

Having said that, his figure flashed and appeared in front of Yu Zhi. Despite using less than half of his full strength, Yu Zhi screamed continuously due to the pain. Finally, Tang Xiu's foot stamped on Yu Zhi's right hand and broke his wrist. Amidst his screams, Tang Xiu kicked him to the side and lightly said, "This is your last chance. The next time you mess with me, you must first properly think about the consequences of failing in your revenge. Your Yu Family... Hehe..."

Yu Zhi scowled, "What is remarkable about you having a bit skill in martial arts, to begin with? Don't be a fucking lunatic, you'll feel very good later!"

Tang Xiu shook his head. He took Yu Zhi's mobile phone and forced him to tell the password. After finding Li Zhen's cell number and taking note of it, Tang Xiu then threw it back to Yu Zhi and then turned around to leave.

As for Cheng Ye and his men, they only watched Tang Xiu beating Yu Zhi. A trace of fear budded inside their hearts. However, what scared them the most was not the savage beating, but rather the ghostly speed Tang Xiu had shown, as well as his smile when he stepped on Yu Zhi's wrist.

That was someone with a ruthless character! Definitely a ruthless and merciless figure!

Cheng Ye suddenly felt fortunate and rejoiced inside for not having acted tonight.

His eyes followed Tang Xiu and Kang Xia as they left until he couldn't see their figures anymore. He then came to Yu Zhi's side. He propped him up on the ground and then asked with concern,

“Young Master Yu, are you... all right? I’ll take you to the hospital myself.”

“Go the fuck away!”

Yu Zhi fiercely pushed Cheng Ye with his left hand. He furiously bellowed, “Cheng Ye, Boss Cheng, you’re really great! You betrayed me before, yet you hypocritically ask about my well-being? Don’t tell me you don’t think that you look disgusting? Just go away! Get lost, I never want to see you again.”

Cheng Ye’s complexion turned a bit unsightly. He could be said as a well-respected figure in Shanghai’s underworld. If he didn’t see Yu Zhi as the Yu Family’s eldest young master, he wouldn’t have put him in his eyes. Furthermore, there were also many of his brothers around, and having them watch him being chided was something that made him unable to remain calm.

“Young Master Yu, we brothers already gave you a face. Hence, we were willing to come help you. But it turns out that you’re really too spoiled. The background and identity of that surnamed Tang is, perhaps, not inferior to your family, right? You wanting us to beat him up... doesn’t this meant that you wanna push us brothers to the abyss? I don’t want to haggle over today’s matter, neither will we disclose anything about what happened here. So do take care and conduct yourself well.”

After having spat out a few polite words, Cheng Ye and his brothers marched off, ignoring him.

While clutching his stomach, a blazing fury was reflected in Yu Zhi’s eyes. He walked a few steps and supported himself on a nearby tree. He then took his mobile and dialed a cell number.

“You’re really good, Little Ya! You wanted show yourself to Li Zhen and used me as a knife, eh? Do remember what you’ve done to me. This account between us has yet to be settled!” After the other party received his call, Yu Zhi immediately roared.

“Don’t scare me, Yu Zhi, I’m so timid... Hahaha... Are you feeling better after tasting the pain of getting your ass kicked? If you have the time to impose yourself on me, you had better seize the time to drag yourself to the hospital to treat your wounds! Else, your parents will be brokenhearted if you become disabled and unable to take care of yourself in the future. Lemme put in another way. If you were to die, we, brothers, will raise money to buy a wreath for you. What a waste!” A youth’s voice came out of the phone and ridiculed him, as if he didn’t seriously take Yu Zhi’s threat at all.

Yu Zhi angrily growled, “Fucking Little Ya, you just wait for me!” After speaking, he fiercely smashed his mobile.

Not far away from him, Li Zhen turned his body and took back his vision from Yu Zhi. He then looked at the smiling youth beside him and lightly said, “Little Ya, you were a bit excessive. We were indeed using Yu Zhi, but still, we have been friends with him for many years. I’m afraid that Yu Zhi will become muddle-headed due to anger now. So you gotta remember, the anxious hare would also bite a person.”

The smile on the youth’s face quickly vanished. He silently nodded and said, “I’ll bear it in mind. Don’t worry, though. I’ll guard against Yu Zhi.”

Li Zhen stroked his chin. He looked thoughtful before saying, “Yu Zhi is nothing but a waste. Not only did he fail to figure out Tang Xiu’s background, he even shifted the target toward us. This matter may turn a bit troublesome. It seems we must really send someone to carefully investigate Tang Xiu’s identity, else I won’t be able to sleep peacefully.”

“We already sent someone to investigate him before, right?” The youth was puzzled and said, “He’s just a hillbilly who comes from a small place and has a little ability for being admitted to Shanghai University. Must we fear him because of that?”

“Have we really investigated him fully?” Li Zhen scornfully said,

“Then tell me about Chi Nan of the Everlasting Feast Hall, what is her relationship with him? Why would she dare to kill Huan Yu at the car race for him? Lemme tell you about this. I’m afraid this punk is not so easy and simple, so we had better be careful.”

The youth hesitated before nodding. He then suddenly said, “Brother Zhen, I don’t understand something, though.”

“What is it?” Li Zhen asked.

“I just don’t get it. Why would Cheng Ye bring so many people but didn’t dare act against that punk?” The youth said, “Logically speaking, the original script should be Cheng Ye appearing with his men to trash that Tang punk!”

“The Cheng Ye I know of is someone with a cautious personality. He will never do anything he is unsure about.” Li Zhen scornfully said, “He didn’t act because, firstly: he doesn’t know Tang Xiu’s background; secondly: perhaps it was because of Kang Xia. After all, for a man who can obtain a top woman such as Kang Xia is perhaps not a simple character.”

"That's right." The youth said, "For a superior woman like Kang Xia, more likely than not, if the man doesn't have hability, he won't be able to keep her. Even if she liked him, she would only bring trouble. But why did I never heard of this Tang Xiu before?"

“Originally, I didn’t want to use my connections in Shuangqing Province’s Star City. But now, it seems I must use it.” Li Zhen said, “I have some relationships with a few boys over there. If Tang Xiu is famous in Star City, perhaps those guys in Blue City will know. But if they know nothing about him... snort.”

Ring, ring...

From Li Zhen’s pocket, an SMS notification sounded.

When he took out his mobile, he immediately furrowed his brows. It was a short message sent from an unknown cell number. The message said: I’ll personally visit your Li Family’s Head in an

hour. I urge you to go back now. So you can explain yourself to your elders at home.

Li Zhen's expression turned incomparably grim. After pausing to ponder for a moment, he spoke in an undertone voice, "Let's go. Let's leave first."

Shanghai's Everlasting Feast Hall.

Chi Nan was holding a pile of information while smiling and standing at the entrance. Behind her, four big men dressed in black tuxedos were glancing around, looking cold and grim.

Within less than an hour, she already found everything there was to know about the Li Family through the intelligence network channels of the Everlasting Feast Hall. Even information about the two young mistresses of the Li Family's Head and about one of them who had given birth to an illegitimate child, all of them was written clearly.

"Boss!"

Upon seeing a taxi with Tang Xiu and Kang Xia inside, Chi Nan slightly strode over.

"How is the investigation?" Tang Xiu asked.

"It's done. Everything's here." Chi Nan said, "Additionally, we have also prepared the car, so we can leave at any time."

"Let's go!" Tang Xiu nodded and said, "I'll read the information on the way."

"Affirmative!"

Chi Nan quickly gave a gesture. Immediately, three black Audis came over and stopped near them.

After boarding the car.

Tang Xiu was sitting in the back seat and quietly reading the information. But Kang Xia was curiously observing Chi Nan in the front seat. Given Chi Nan's age, she should be a little more than 30

years old. But due to her beauty, she was a bit worried that Chi Nan would have an effect on Tang Xiu.

“Xiaxia, are you curious about me?” Chi Nan looked back and saw Kang Xia’s eyes as she asked with a smile.

A trace of embarrassment and awkwardness appeared on Kang Xia’s face. It was like she was caught red-handed when stealing something. After hesitating for a moment, she said with a smile, “That’s right, Sister Nannan is very attractive and capable. I’m now a bit worried that the boss will give my job to you in the future.”

“Don’t worry. Though I don’t know what you do, I can’t take over your job.” Chi Nan laughed and said, “Unless you can go overseas often to perform various missions.”

“Missions overseas?” A puzzled and confused expression appeared Kang Xia’s face.

Chapter 381: Fierce Guest Knocking at the Door

Looking up at Chi Nan, Tang Xiu lightly said, “Kang Xia, you don’t need to listen to Chi Nan’s nonsensical words! She and the others are accustomed to seeking the living from the heap of the dead. There’s nothing but objectives and missions in their eyes. Thus, no one can snatch your job.”

What?

Shocked by Tang Xiu’s words, Kang Xia looked at the fashionable, gorgeous and beautiful Chi Nan. It was quite difficult for her to think that Chi Nan would have such an aspect. She had been abroad for many years. She was naturally aware of information that ordinary people didn’t know.

These type of people could be called hitmen, and were also known as criminals. But people mostly called them mercenaries.

Could it be that... that was Chi Nan’s background?

Chi Nan had a smile hanging on the corner of her mouth as she said, “Boss, you seem to really trust this female subordinate of yours! Nobody else knows my identity except the core members of the Everlasting Feast Hall. But you told her my identity?”

“She has gotten that opportunity.” Tang Xiu calmly replied.

The smile on Chi Nan’s face froze. Her eyes shifted to Kang Xia. She couldn’t help but have a look of envy in her eyes. That “opportunity” was something she always dreamed of. But the internal rules of the Everlasting Feast Hall had decreed that, unless they made a great contribution to the restaurant, nobody would have a chance to be taught.

However, there were only seven people out of a hundred who managed the feat to this day. Beside the Little Boss—Gu Xiaoxue and the four business executive figures Tang Xiu entrusted with

that, only two others got that opportunity, Light and Dark. But she also speculated that the two brothers, Mo Āwen and Mo Āwu, had probably gotten that opportunity as well.

Such being said, in the entire Everlasting Feast Hall, the number was only up to ten people aside from Big Boss Gu Yan'er and the mysterious Elder Ji.

But now there was actually another one.

While quietly observing Chi Nan's expression, Tang Xiu said, "So it is that whenever Heaven invests a person with great responsibilities, it first tries his resolve, exhausts his muscles and bones, starves his body, subjects him to extreme poverty, and confounds his every endeavor. In this way his patience and endurance are developed, and his deficiencies are overcome. This sentence from The Works of Mencius is the one I like the most."

Chi Nan looked thoughtful for a moment before she slowly nodded, "I understand what you mean, Boss."

Giving a slight nod in response, Tang Xiu then read the documents in his hands again.

Shanghai, Puning District.

Zhenfan Villa Complex, Villa B-12.

Li Haoran was dressed in pajamas as he quietly leaned on the sofa while reading a copy of documents. Lately, he had a very comfortable life ever since he gave most of the Li Group's businesses to his daughter, Li Dan. Furthermore, the company was also thriving and progressing day by day, making him feel very relaxed.

However, though his daughter was particularly competent, nevertheless, he must control the emerging issues of the overall situation in the province.

"Dad, you haven't slept yet?"

Li Zhen fiddled with his car keys as he walked in.

Li Haoran flipped his eyelids and felt a slight headache coming. He was filled with helplessness when it came to this son of his. His mother spoiled him since childhood. And now, he didn't study and did nothing with his life. He even treated all the reprimands he threw at him like waters off a duck's back.

"Little Zhen, come and sit."

Nevertheless, Li Haoran still wanted to have a good chat with his son. If things continued this way, he was afraid that his baby boy would be ruined.

Li Zhen sat at the opposite side of Li Haoran, lifted one leg atop the other and said, "What do you wanna talk about, Dad?"

"What I want to talk to you about is your work." Li Haoran said, "Our Li Family has a big enterprise and lots of assets, while your young and old uncles are vying for us! Though your sister is working hard, she is, after all, only a girl. So all of our family business will be handed over to you sooner or later."

"Dad..." Li Zhen opened his mouth.

Li Haoran waved his hand to interrupt him, "Little Zhen, I know what you want to say. But you can't always laze away all day, don't you think? I was thinking to give you an advertising company under our Li Group. I want you to manage this company. Regardless of how you manage it, the main thing is to temper you, so that you can become a useful talent in the future."

"Dad, back then I made that home appliance company you gave me to close down." Li Zhen forced a wry smile and said, "And now you want to give me an advertising company? Granted, our family enterprise is indeed very big, but I'm unable to handle it, then I would repeat it over and over again, don't you think? Besides, I'm aware of my own situation. I'm not someone suited to manage businesses at all."

A scowling expression appeared on Li Haoran's face as he growled, "You can ask if you don't know about something. Your big sister will help you in dealing with the big stuff, and you will personally experience the other small things. With your big sis helping you, I believe you'll be able to succeed."

"Okay, okay!" Li Zhen hesitated for a long time before he wryly smiled and said, "Since you want me to go to that whatever advertising company, then I'll go. But you must spend some time with me. I got into trouble and need to solve it for good."

"What trouble?" Li Haoran's brows raised.

"Actually, it's not a big deal. It was a Shanghai University's student. But his origin and identity are very mysterious." Li Zhen said, "I've sent some people to investigate him a few days ago, but I have yet to clearly know his true identity. Tonight I used some tricks to instigate Yu Zhi to probe that fellow. But at the end of the day, not only was that waste Yu Zhi unable to probe any deep details about him, he was even savagely beaten."

"You kids are just like us when we were juveniles. You can't stay still and behave quietly." Li Haoran shook his head and smiled, "All right, I'll tell Little Li to investigate that fellow tomorrow morning. I'll also help you settle this matter if possible."

"I'll handle this small stuff myself, Dad!" Li Zhen said with a smile, "Don't worry, I won't take it lightly! Besides, this shall be the time I prove my own ability, right?"

Li Haoran couldn't help laughing. When he was about to reply, his mobile phone suddenly rang.

"Hello? Why are you calling me so late, Old Gu?" Li Haoran spoke in an undertone voice after answering the phone. A smile appeared on his face as he said, "You also haven't rested yet, Brother Gu?"

"Brother Li, you have great wits, but you have a short memory!

We, brothers, had an appointment to play mahjong, but you actually never came. You are not asleep yet, are you?”

“Oh my! You have to forgive me. I was quite nervous and in a hurry lately, so my brain isn’t work well. All right, I’ll go over right away.”

“No, we’ll go to your house! Get you chess room clean and prepare some tea for us.”

"Okay!"

The call ended.

While looking at Li Zhen, Li Haoran said with a smile, “Your Uncle Gu and several others will be playing mahjong here. Go clean the chess room since the maids have already gone to rest! Also, take good tea leaves from my study room and make a pot of tea for us.”

“No problem.” Li Zhen replied with a smile.

He got up and walked toward the stairway. After a few steps, he suddenly remembered something and his pace came to halt. He then turned around and said, “Dad, I forgot to tell you about one thing. That fellow found out that I used Yu Zhi to fix him up. Thus, he sent me a text message.”

“What did he say?” Li Haoran knitted his brows.

Li Zhen came before Li Haoran, took out his mobile and showed the text message. He then said, “This is his message.”

After he finished reading it, Li Haoran let out a sneer and faintly said, “Since he wants to visit our home, then let him come! Call the complex’s security guards and tell them... to let that fellow passes directly if he comes later.”

“All right!”

Li Zhen obeyed and put his mobile phone away and then quickly walked toward the second floor.

While looking at Li Zhen's back as he departed, Li Zhen secretly shook his head. However, he paid no attention whatsoever to Tang Xiu's threat. In his eyes, Tang Xiu was only bluffing. If he dared to come to his Li Family, that fellow would find it difficult to leave this place safely.

Twenty minutes later, the complex's security guards, who already learned about Tang Xiu's identity, straightly allowed him to enter. The cars quickly arrived outside the B-12 Villa.

The car's door was opened by Chi Nan as Tang Xiu came out and took a glance at the surroundings and secretly nodded. This villa complex was indeed an upscale neighborhood. The surroundings were not only beautiful, but it also had surveillance cameras installed everywhere along with many patrolling security guards.

"Knock the door!" Tang Xiu calmly said.

After Chi Nan's instruction, a big man immediately went to the door and rang the bell.

A moment after, the electric gate to the villa's courtyard was opened. Two men in suits, one of whom was a stern-looking middle-aged man, came out. Seeing the parade outside, one of them slightly furrowed his brows and shouted, "Who are you people?"

Chi Nan coldly snorted and said, "Tell Li Haoran that our Boss is visiting."

That middle-aged man frowned and said, "Your Boss is surnamed Tang?"

"Yes!" Chi Nan said.

The middle-aged man directly moved and made way. He then said lightly, "Our boss has commanded us to let you inside directly if you come."

Tang Xiu shot him a glance. When he entered the courtyard, he saw four strong men inside maliciously staring at him. However,

after seeing the people around Tang Xiu, those four strong men's complexion changed and turned solemn.

Striding forward, Tang Xiu instantly saw Li Haoran sitting in the living room's sofa. The old man had replaced his pajamas to casual wear.

"Boss Li is really refined! You even still have time to drink tea this late!"

After sizing up Tang Xiu, Li Haoran's brows furrowed when he saw Kang Xia and Chi Nan and the four big men in black suits who came along with him. While he was trying to figure out Tang Xiu's identity, he stood up and said, "I'm waiting for several friends of mine who will come later to play mahjong. Anyways, are you called Tang Xiu?"

Instead of hurrying to answer him, Tang Xiu stood in the hall while glancing around. After one or two minutes had passed his vision then returned to Li Haoran as he sighed, "What a good house! This place is not inferior compared to the place I live. Boss Li is a man with abilities, but it's rather unfortunate that you've given birth to a prodigal son."

Squinting his eyes, Li Haoran said with a cold and detached tone, "You have yet to answer my question."

Pointing his finger to himself, Tang Xiu said with a smile, "Me? What matter do you want me to answer to you?"

"You..."

Li Haoran was incensed. He never thought that Tang Xiu would be so arrogant.

Chapter 382: Perplexed

Looking at the incensed Li Haoran, Tang Xiu intentionally revealed a sudden understanding look. He then straightly sat on the sofa right in front of him and said with a smile, “I recall that you asked me whether or not I’m called Tang Xiu. You’re right, I’m exactly called Tang Xiu, for I don’t need to change my name nor my surname.”

Li Haoran let out a cold smile and gestured to a big man standing behind him. The big man took a cup and poured another one for Tang Xiu.

“You’re a guest. Please have a tea.”

After glancing at the teacup, Tang Xiu raised his thumbs and exclaimed in praise, “Family Head Li truly has a good demeanor. I was so arrogant and domineering, yet you’re actually willing to invite me to drink tea. It seems I have to interact more with Family Head Li later so I can learn your efforts at self-control!”

“Mr. Tang is kidding me.” Li Haoran said lightly, “I don’t deserve to call myself a Family Head. I’m nothing more than someone whose words only have some weight in the Li Family.”

“You actually don’t dare to hold the title of Family Head?” Tang Xiu said with amazement, “Is it because I looked too highly at you in your Li Family? As far as I know, all the genuine big families in the country have a family head.”

“Mr. Tang, there is a good proverb that it’s better to get rid of an enmity than keep it alive.” Li Haoran sneered, “I know the purpose of your visit and I also learned about the contradiction between you and my son. I want to have a talk between gentlemen, so leave out the dripping acid and the sarcasm. If my son is in the wrong, I’ll make him bow down to admit his mistakes. But if you were the one who bullied him, I won’t let this matter go.”

With a change in expression, Tang Xiu sat straight and sneered back, “I praised your demeanor just now, yet you turned into an angry lion in an instant? Let alone saying that this matter was caused by your son’s mistake, even if I were the one who bullied him, what can you do to me?”

“You...” Li Haoran was furious.

“What’s up with me? You think that just because your Li Family possesses a big enterprise and great assets you can condone your eldest son being arrogant, domineering, and let him bully others?” Tang Xiu sneered, “This time, the one he provoked was me. Had it been others, I’m afraid that your Li Family would be in a complete mess, don’t you think?”

“Tang Xiu, don’t be insolent!”

Li Zhen indignantly shouted as he walked down from the second floor and strode over.

While sizing up Li Zhen, Tang Xiu clicked his tongue and sighed, “Well, well. The main character has come, eh! Your big daddy is supporting you, so it’s a given that I’m unhappy with it. Tell me, Li Zhen, was killing with borrowing a knife tonight interesting enough? If it does, I gotta learn it from you since I’m quite bored now!”

Playing the fool, Li Zhen replied, “Hell if I know what you’re talking about!”

“Do you know why I didn’t call you out when I beat Yu Zhi?” Tang Xiu’s said lightly, “It was because I wanted to visit and have a look at your family and your big daddy. I wanna know what great figure he is since he can actually give birth to such a stupid son.”

"You..." Li Zhen was furious.

Raising his hand to interrupt him, Li Haoran’s eyes glared at Tang Xiu and deeply said, “Mr. Tang, do speak with prudence. Don’t think you can act arrogantly in my house just because you

brought a few people here. I only heard part of the truth from my son about the enmity between you and him. Then tell me, what was it that caused your resentment?”

From Tang Xiu’s words just now, he heard something that made him secretly scared!

Eldest son?

There were only five people in this world who knew that he had two sons. He couldn’t figure out how did Tang Xiu found out about it!

“Li Haoran, right? Don’t pretend you know nothing in front of me.” Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “You clearly know everything your son has done. This time I came here to demand an explanation. If you can’t satisfy me, humph...”

“What can you do to me, even if I don’t make you satisfied, huh?” Li Haoran sneered.

“Who is so bold to run up and cause trouble in the Li Family’s residence this late at night?” A voice came from the front door. Shortly after, three middle-aged men entered the living room with five or six bodyguards around them.

Li Haoran slightly furrowed his brows. He looked a bit embarrassed and angry. His old friends came to play mahjong and they ultimately saw him facing someone that came to find trouble with him. This made him lose face.

“Brother Gu, Brother Chen, Brother Gao; I didn’t expect that you would come so soon. It’s just a trivial matter. I’ll dispatch them shortly after. You can just go to the chess room and play, or do you want to wait for me first in the chess room?” Li Haoran got up and greeted them.

The three middle-aged men’s eyes landed on Tang Xiu at the same time.

At the moment, one of the middle-aged man’s expression

changed. He was as though unable to hear Li Haoran's words as he strode over toward Tang Xiu. With a smile on his face, he stretched out his hand and said, "I never thought that I would actually meet Brother Tang in Brother Li's place today. No wonder the Magpies have been calling out all day!"

Tang Xiu slightly knitted his brows. He hadn't thought that he would unexpectedly meet an acquaintance here. It was Gu Changmin, the Dingshen Media's boss who ordered the Gods Nectar in advance though he didn't even know about the wine.

After standing up, Tang Xiu shook hands with Gu Changmin. He lightly chuckled, "I'm also a bit surprised. I didn't expect that Brother Gu would actually visit the Li Family's residence to play mahjong this late at night either. What a good spirit!"

"Well, I've had nothing to do recently. I have a bit of money in my hands, but I don't know what to do with it." Gu Changmin laughed and said, "Brother Tang, how about you bring me along and let me make a bit of money?"

"Brother Gu is joking with me. You own a big business, how can my small business enter your eyes?" Tang Xiu said.

"You're too modest, Brother Tang. Brother Miao told me a lot about you." Gu Changmin sonorously said, "Only few people can make me admire them. But you, I genuinely admire you! Needless to say about anything else, just that big project in Star City is something that I can't catch up with."

Tang Xiu gave out a faint smile. Nonetheless, he knew a bit about Miao Wentang's character. He believed the man wouldn't say anything about his identity as a cultivator.

"Old Brother Gu is overpraising me. Since you're going to play mahjong here, please go to the chess room to wait for this Li Haoran! I promise he'll be safe tonight."

Gu Changmin's expression changed slightly. He turned around to

look at Li Haoran. His complexion turned more solemn as he said in a deep voice, “Li Haoran, what is going on exactly? Brother Tang is an easygoing man. For him to personally come to you means that someone in your Li Family has caused trouble. What are you stunned for? Apologize to Brother Tang!”

Shocked, Li Haoran could hardly believe his ears. His old friend wanted him to apologize to a kid who had yet to grow his hair?

Furthermore, what did he mean by winking at him?

Suddenly, he recalled what his son had said before. His son had yet to clearly investigate Tang Xiu’s identity until now. Could it be that... his background was really not simple?

As he thought up to there, he turned around and fiercely glared at his son, Li Zhen. A very ugly smile appeared on his face as he said, “Mr. Tang, I really didn’t know that you and Brother Gu knew each other. More so that I’ve offended you just now. So I hope you can be magnanimous enough to forgive me. Additionally, even without you telling me, I actually know that my son is a nuisance who stirs up troubles. But you can rest assured, I will teach him a good lesson. Li Zhen, what are you dazing for? Come here and apologize to Mr. Tang!”

“Dad, why must we be afraid of him?” Li Zhen indignantly said, “I really don’t believe he can do anything to me!”

Upon discovering the changes in Tang Xiu’s expression, Gu Changmin immediately called out trash inwardly. Almost in an instant, he rushed before Li Zhen and raised his big hand to slap him and sternly yelled, “SHUT THE HELL UP! Your elder wants you to apologize! Regardless of how Li Haoran doted and taught you, that is your family’s issue. But you, as his son, must never court disaster for him. APOLOGIZE!”

Li Zhen covered his cheek. He seemed unable to believe what happened. Furthermore, the one who hit him was not his father, but Gu Changmin.

He wanted to act crazily. However, Gu Changmin's identity deterred him, thus he didn't dare to open his mouth. So his eyes shifted to his father.

Li Haoran's expression turned a bit unsightly. He never expected that Gu Changmin would hit his son. Nonetheless, today's situation had turned into such a situation. It wasn't proper for him to get furious at Gu Changmin on the spot. He could only suppress the vexed feeling inside as he imposingly shouted, "Apologize!"

Shifting his eyes to look at his father and Gu Changmin, Li Zhen eventually faced Tang Xiu and said with an unwilling look, "Tang Xiu, I apologize for what I did before. I'm really sorry for having a malicious intent in tonight's matter. I'll adhere to our previous agreement to avoid you when I see you later."

Avoid.

He said this word with a very heavy tone and expression.

After coldly glanced at Li Haoran and Li Zhen, Tang Xiu turned to Gu Changmin and lightly said, "I'll let this matter go since Brother Gu acted. However, should anyone from the Li Family provoke me again, don't blame me for losing all decorum and turn ruthless when the time comes."

Accompanying him with a smile, Gu Changmin said, "Yes, yes, yes. Thank you for your magnanimity, Brother Tang. Anyways, do you have time tomorrow? I want to invite you to a feast."

"Let's forget about it." Tang Xiu said, "I still have some trivial matters I need to deal with, so I'll take my leave first."

Gu Changmin hastily turned around and winked at Li Haoran. Only then did he reply with a smile, "All right, let me send you off."

A few minutes later, after the three cars departed, Li Haoran stood in front of the courtyard with a grim expression as his eyes fixated on Gu Changmin. While repressing his anger, he said, "My

dear Brother Gu, I want you to give me an explanation.”

Gu Changmin himself looked a bit unhappy. He fully realized the meaning behind Tang Xiu’s words. Previously, he made a big order for the wine produced by Tang Xiu’s winery despite knowing nothing about it. It was because he wanted to establish a friendship with him. That situation could be said as selling his face.

However, when he happily looked for Li Haoran to play mahjong today, he had actually used up that favor. Hence, he felt a bit vexed upon thinking about this matter.

“Do you want me to explain to you here?” Gu Changmin replied with a cold tone and expression.

Li Haoran furrowed his brows deeper, but still, he said, “Inside, please!”

The other two middle-aged men exchanged looks. They all saw what happened. However, inwardly, they sighed for Gu Changmin since he meddled in another’s business. He even forced Li Haoran to apologize inside the Li Family’s residence while also personally hitting Li Zhen.

It was... too excessive!

Chapter 383: Untouchable

In the villa's living room, Gu Changmin shook his head and said, "Let's go to your study room! It would be very troublesome if some things were to be disclosed without caution. I just wasted a favor for you, so I don't want to complicate matters anymore."

"But Brother Chen and Brother Gao are not outsiders. I think it will be fine for them to hear it, right?" Li Haoran said lightly, "I, Li Haoran, lost face today. It happened right in front of them. If this matter were to be disclosed in the future, I would have no place to show this face of mine."

Gu Changmin's face turned cold. He glared angrily at Li Haoran for a while before he turned around and walked outside.

"Hey, hey, hey. Brother Gu, Brother Gu! What are you doing?!" A middle-aged man caught up with Gu Changmin and grabbed his arm, "Brother Li just wanted to keep his face, so that's why... All right, Old Gao and I will go to the chess room while you two talk."

With a slight change in expression, Li Haoran felt a bit incredulous after seeing Gu Changmin's unusual behaviour. One must know that he and Gu Changmin had been friends for decades, yet it was his first time seeing him act so strange.

Could it be that... the problem was because of his attitude?

He... did he really help him?

Li Haoran's mind suddenly turned faster. The anger inside his heart diminished a lot. He walked a few steps toward Gu Changmin, forced out a smile and said, "Brother Gu, in fact, I really didn't have other intentions. We've been friends for decades so you should know my temper. Someone just picked a quarrel on my house. What is more, I had to bow my head and admit my mistake. So you can see that I was choked with anger inside! But I hope you can forgive me if I offended you."

“Brother Gu, just tell us what is going on! We are not outsiders, to begin with.” The middle-aged man Gao echoed, “I also can’t fathom why you behaved like that... like you were scared of that kid. In any case, I’m afraid I would also act just like Brother Li if such a thing happened to me.”

Gu Changmin took a deep breath as he looked at the three curious looking men. When he saw the shame and anger on Li Zhen’s face, he sighed softly before returning and sitting in the sofa.

“Tell all of them to leave!”

Li Haoran immediately waved his hand, and all bodyguards left the hall.

“Everyone, you all should know Haiqing Province’s Miao Group, yes?” Gu Changmin slowly said, “You should also know about its Boss, Miao Wentang, who is my old friend.”

“I know him!”

“I’ve heard about him!”

“Yeah!”

The three men nodded and looked a bit puzzled.

“Between the women beside Tang Xiu, the one who slightly older, I believe you should also have seen her, yes?” Gu Changmin sighed.

The middle-aged man Gao said, “Yes, I have seen her. She left a deep impression on me. She’s the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Manager. She’s smooth and slick in establishing networks and a very competent businesswoman.”

“That’s right, that is exactly the Everlasting Feast Hall.” Gu Changmin nodded and said, “I don’t know about you but, how much do you know about the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

“Brother Gu, the Everlasting Feast Hall is just an upscale

restaurant!” Li Haoran’s brows furrowed as he said, “What kind of status do we have? Why should we know about this restaurant, to begin with?”

“If the Everlasting Feast Hall were just an upscale restaurant, I naturally wouldn’t have looked afraid in front of Tang Xiu. I wouldn’t even sell my face to keep on good terms with him.” Gu Changmin shook his head and said, “As a matter of fact, it was very fortunate that I was here today. Didn’t you see how obvious I was when I flattered him before? If that Old Jin... that Jin Xingkui was also here, I can say with certainty that he wouldn’t merely want to be on good terms. He would, instead, nakedly fawn upon him.”

“Brother Gu, do tell us about this Everlasting Feast Hall.” Li Haoran’s face slightly changed.

“A few days ago, ever since Brother Miao told me about the Everlasting Feast Hall’s inside story, as well as learning that Tang Xiu is its owner, I sent some people to investigate it.” Gu Changmin slowly said, “Although I didn’t dare to do an in-depth investigation, the bits of information I got was enough to make me shocked.

“The Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ had been established decades ago in Jingmen Island. This restaurant has branches in four big cities: Jingmen Island, Hong Kong, Shanghai, and Beijing. Outside of running the restaurant franchise, they also have gold, silver, jewel, real estate, and luxury jewelry business under its flag...

“With my limited ability, I dared not investigate the Everlasting Feast Hall at a great scale, hence, I only got these kinds of information. I don’t know the specific details of how many businesses the Everlasting Feast Hall has.”

“Brother Gu, just because the Everlasting Feast Hall possesses big enterprises, you...” Li Haoran asked.

“Li Haoran, to tell you the truth, I really shouldn’t have involved myself in your business.” Gu Changmin waved his hand to

interrupt him and said lightly, "I regret it now."

"Brother Gu..." Li Haoran opened his mouth.

"No more explanations." Gu Changmin shook his head and said, "Didn't you want to know why my actions were so unusual? I might as well tell you straightly. Your Li Family would have been finished if I hadn't stood up for you tonight. Tomorrow would perhaps become the death anniversary for you, father and son. From another perspective, your Li Family perhaps would have already faced a bloodbath and perished if the three of us didn't happen to want to play mahjong here tonight."

Li Haoran abruptly stood up. He glared at Gu Changmin and said, "Brother Gu, did you say that to scare us? In the present society, with the legal system, even for those rich and powerful people, they can only solve one or two individuals. But slaughtering and exterminating a big family, are you kidding me?"

Gu Changmin stared at him coldly, and scornfully said, "You're ignorant. If you don't believe me, I'll show it to you."

Having said it, he took out his mobile phone, dialed a cell number, and directly pressed the loudspeaker feature. After the other party answered the call, he said, "Old Jin, this is Gu Changmin."

"Brother Gu, you haven't rested yet?" Jin Xingkui's cheerful voice was transmitted from the phone.

"Old Jin, not only have I not slept yet, I also made a loss just now." Gu Changmin said.

"What's the matter? Tell me about it." Jin Xingkui was puzzled and said, "Do you want my help?"

"My dear Old Jin, I'm with Li Haoran now." Gu Changmin forced out a smile and said, "Anyways, I'll ask you a few questions, and you only need to reply. That would be a great help to me, so as to avoid losing all decorum with everyone else since I just used up the

favor from Tang Xiu.”

“All right! Then tell me... .. Wait, wait! What did you just say?” Jin Xingkui’s screamed out of the phone, “You’ve just used up the favor from Tang Xiu? The favor we obtained with great difficulties after merrily keeping him company in the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

“Yeah!” Gu Changmin replied with a bitter tone and expression.

Jin Xingkui was silent for a moment before he slowly said, “Brother Gu, although I don’t know anything about what happened between you and Tang Xiu, as well as anything else related to it, I can tell you one thing. Unless our family encounters a critical life-and-death situation, using up that favor is out of the question. All right. Now tell me! What happened?”

“Well, I just happened to visit the Li Family’s residence tonight and came across Tang Xiu. He came to the Li Family to demand an explanation since Li Zhen had provoked him. Furthermore, the enmity seemed to be quite deep as well.” Gu Changmin said, “I believe you also know about Li Haoran’s disposition as a father who always doted on his son. He had probably also annoyed Tang Xiu, thus making him discontented. After that, I came forward to plea in his instead.”

Jin Xingkui was silent for a moment before he lightly said, “For having avoided a bloodbath, his Li Family is really in luck. In my opinion, the Li Family would still be able to save their assets if they used their wealth to buy their lives even if you didn’t come forward tonight. That Tang Xiu... ..Hehehe. You can provoke anyone in this world, but you must never provoke that demonic star!”

Li Haoran couldn’t sit still. He had never thought that Jin Xingkui would say such words. He hastily said, “Brother Jin, this is Li Haoran. Can you tell me who Tang Xiu really is? Does he have someone powerful behind him?”

“A backer? Hehehe... he doesn’t need any backers whatsoever.”

Jin Xingkui sneered, “Merely his identity as the Everlasting Feast Hall’s Boss is enough to easily exterminate your Li Family. Let alone your family, even if my Jin Family and Brother Gu’s family joined forces with you, I’m afraid we still couldn’t do anything to the Everlasting Feast Hall. I even dare say that there’s a 99% chance our three families would all be erased.”

Panicked and shocked, Li Haoran cried, “Brother Jin, you’re not trying to scare me, are you?”

“Scare you?” Jin Xingkui said, “Hehe... do you think I’m someone who bluffs just to scare people?”

"This..." Li Haoran’s face faintly blanched.

“Li Haoran, I must tell you the truth. You really owe Brother Gu a huge favor.” Jin Xingkui said, “A favor so massive that it’s not excessive to say that you can only repay him by using all of your Li Family’s power. All right! I have said everything I must say. You put your best into it.”

The phone call ended.

“Now you understand why I made you apologize to Tang Xiu? Why did an outsider personally hit your son just to get you out of a predicament?” Gu Changmin said lightly, “He’d undoubtedly die tonight if I didn’t beat him. Now, do you dare to intervene? Your Li Family will be completely exterminated if you do. As for how terrifying the Everlasting Feast Hall is, neither you and I know about it. But Miao Wentang, my old buddy, knows perfectly well about it. So does Jin Xingkui.”

Li Haoran suddenly got up. He then strode toward the shocked Li Zhen and fiercely slapped his face a few times. He then furiously roared, “Get your ass to my study room and kneel there! See for yourself how I will fix you up!”

Frightened and scared, Li Zhen covered his face as he half-ran toward the study room. He would have opposed his father if it

were in the past. But after tonight's bitter experience, as well as seeing several Shanghai's big shots afraid of Tang Xiu, it made him realize that he had provoked a terrifying existence.

Li Haoran returned to the sofa, but he didn't sit down. Instead, he deeply looked at Gu Changmin and said, "Brother Gu, I'll always remember the grace and favor you showed me today. I have fully witnessed your magnanimity. As long as you need anything in the future, please do tell me freely. I absolutely won't balk if I can do it."

Gu Changmin's expression eased a lot this time. He sighed, "Brother Li, if not for the sake of our decades of friendship, I would have never said anything tonight. If it were others, I would just add insult to their injury for the sake of showing goodwill toward Tang Xiu. We are among old friends here. If I didn't speak out, coming to your place tonight would have me regretting it."

Chapter 384: A Knot in the Heart

After a period of stammering Li Haoran sat back on the sofa. There was an awkward expression on his face. He then bitterly smiled, “Who would have thought that Tang Xiu would unexpectedly be this terrifying despite his young age?”

“Look, our position may look lofty compared with ordinary people. But in the eyes of some others, whether it is our status or wealth, what we have is nothing but a joke.” Gu Changmin said, “Those with inheritances spanning over a hundred years, for instance, or those several hundred years old families. They don’t fall and decline during the periods of great turmoil. They conceal their abilities and power, bidding for time, while silently developing their own forces. With so many years of accumulation, who knows to what kind of terrifying extent they would develop to?”

Li Haoran deeply pondered before he nodded and said, “You’re right. I was arrogant this time.”

“As a matter of fact, the root cause is still your son, to begin with.” Gu Changmin sighed, “Li Zhen was always spoiled since childhood. That shaped his character into an arrogant and domineering personality. I helped you in solving today’s matter, but what about next time? Once he provokes another big figure, how will your Li Family solve the problem then? Wouldn’t you be easily exterminated?”

Li Haoran looked a bit cold as he nodded, “Brother Gu, rest assured! I’ll put a leash on him later. I won’t hesitate even if I have to make him suffer.”

Gu Changmin nodded in a response.

Yet, there was a tinge of concern in Li Haoran’s eyes as he asked, “Brother Gu, what do you think about today’s matter? Is it really over like this? If Tang Xiu is a narrow-minded person...”

After a moment of silence, Gu Changmin slowly said, “If I were you, I would immediately inquire about his address, and then send compensation right away. There were some powerful families on par with your Li family that finally almost lost their families’ fortune paying compensation. It was all because they provoked Tang Xiu.”

Hiss... Li Haoran eyes turned saucer, and he couldn’t help inhaling cold air.

Immediately after, he dialed a number. He then asked in a deep voice, “How much liquid cash is available in our company right now? Hmmm... I got it. Transfer 600 million to me. I need it now.”

After ending the call, he shifted his vision to the middle-aged men surnamed Li and Gao. While looking at the horrified expression on their faces, he forced a bitter smile, “Two old friends, my Li Group can only transfer up to 600 million funds, while I myself am holding 200 million. Can you two lend me 200 million? I’ll return the money to you immediately once I get back my cash flow.”

The middle-aged man Li curiously asked, “You’re thinking of giving 1 billion to Tang Xiu as a token of apology?”

While looking at Gu Changmin, Li Haoran nodded and sighed, “I believe that Brother Gu and Jin Xingkui won’t lie to me. Yeah, I’m going to put forward 1 billion. Just consider it as a financial losses as to avoid calamity!”

The middle-aged men surnamed Li and Gao exchanged looks.

“We’ll take out 100 million each! If it’s not enough, do tell us.” The middle-aged man Li sighed.

Li Haoran looked at the two men with a grateful expression, “Three old friends, I’m afraid I can’t accompany you all to play mahjong tonight. Since I already owe you all a big favor, I must thicken my face to help me inquire about Tang Xiu’s residence. I’ll

personally visit him.”

“No problem!”

“All right!”

The three men nodded simultaneously.

Bluestar Villa Complex.

Tang Xiu brought Kang Xia back here. In fact, it was Kang Xia who requested to come back here. Chi Nan and the Everlasting Feast Hall’s members directly returned to the restaurant when they were on the road.

“Boss, is this the place you’re living? What a impressive, stylish villa!” Kang Xia didn’t much interest in the villa. However, that was regarding someone else’s villa, and not the place Tang Xiu lived, for which she looked around to her heart’s content.

“My aunt gave me this villa!” Tang Xiu let out a pale smile and said, “I will probably stay on campus after Shanghai University’s new term formally starts. I’ll stay here whenever I can, though.”

“I really doubt you can live in a campus, eh?” Kang Xia laughed.

Laughing involuntarily, Tang Xiu replied, “Don’t underestimate me. I have been through hard times, yet I managed to cross them over. Let alone the university dorm, I can live well even if you give me a shed.”

Kang Xia let out a charming laugh. Winding her arms around his waist, she then said in a low voice, “A man I fancy is truly a dragon among men. Do you know that I have never been in love before? I didn’t know how it felt like falling in love with a man. But since... after ‘that’, I’m always missing you every day; pondering about what you’re doing; wondering whether you ate or not; wondering whether you slept... Now, I finally realize that loving someone will make me worry and want to see them.”

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment, before secretly sighing inside.

He reached out his hand to caress her elegant long hair and softly said, “You should understand that I can’t give you a marriage. Neither can I completely, fully love you.”

Kang Xia looked up, her pair of bright eyes fixated on Tang Xiu. She asked, “Can you tell me why is that? Did you had... any emotional traumas before?”

Tang Xiu avoided Kang Xia’s eyes. He gently pushed her away, and slowly walked to the second floor. After entering his room, he took out a bottle of wine from the wine cooler, poured it into two cups and handed one to Kang Xia, who had followed behind him. He then turned to the balcony, watching the dim lights outside, and the dancing shadows of the trees. Only then did he speak in a low voice, “I used to be someone who was never good at expressing my feelings. But when one is in love with someone, that person will be subjected to genuine affection. There’s one thing I don’t wish to understand. For that, too, I don’t want to think over about feelings between lovers. In the future, perhaps I will also give my heart to someone. But it’s not now...”

Kang Xia understood what Tang Xiu meant. She gently held his arm and said, “According to you what you said when you taught me that cultivation technique, I could really live for a very long time. If so, I’m confident that I’ll be able to pry open your closed heart, and truly get to your heart.”

Tang Xiu shook his head and sighed, “There are many outstanding men in the world. Why do you...”

With all seriousness, Kang Xia interrupted him, “There are indeed a lot of outstanding men in the world, but no one is better than you. You’re my first man, and you will be my last.”

“But I can’t give you a family in the future.” Tang Xiu sighed.

“I’ve thought it over. I don’t need a family.” Kang Xia said without hesitation, “You just have to give me a baby.”

A baby?

Tang Xiu blanked out for a moment. He then shook his head and forced a smile.

At this moment, he suddenly realized something. In his last life, he and she had been together for so many years. But it seemed that she had never conceived his child from the beginning to the end. Even if those super powerful Supremes in the Immortal World couldn't make their women pregnant, but it had been many years, after all. Could there be no accident, at least once?

Could it be that... she was using a special means, and she was intentionally not wanted to give him a child?

That's right! Maybe her feelings for him were fake. If so, how could she possibly give birth to his child?

A desolate and dejected light flashed from Tang Xiu's eyes. He gently raised his chin to gaze at the distant stars in the sky. His eyes were as though looking through the vault of the sky. It was as if his gaze had pierced through innumerable worlds. Arriving at the Immortal World to see a figure that he had once been enamored of.

Han Qingwu?

Han Qingwu's suddenly name emerged inside Tang Xiu's mind, along with another's image that was very much like her. Could she be... her?

Although...

...although they had so many similarities, but... it may be just a coincidence!

After all, Han Qingwu was only an ordinary person. They were two separate persons. One was in the Immortal World, while the other was on Earth. Even if she did get reincarnated, or her soul was transmigrated, there was only one-billionth probability she could get reincarnated on Earth.

Furthermore, although her cultivation was not as high as his back then, there were probably only a few people who were stronger than her in the Immortal World. Who was it that could kill her? Who could force her to have no alternative but to reincarnate or transmigrate her soul?

Inside his heart, Tang Xiu agonized as the two extremely similar faces churned out inside his mind. As He turned around to look at Kang Xia, the latter was in a daze and looked to be lost in thought.

“What are you thinking?”

Kang Xia came back from her reverie and looked a bit ashamed as she replied, “I was wondering about the child we will have in the future. Would the child be a boy or a girl? If it’s a boy, he must be like you. But if it’s a girl, she certainly must look like me!”

“Don’t let your mind wander in wild imaginations!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Now is not a suitable time for us to have a child. Just wait, we’ll speak about it again later.”

Kang Xia nodded silently, looking shy.

“I’m sleepy!” Kang Xia suddenly said.

Tang Xiu’s eyes landed on her white neck, and then swept over her sensual clavicle. A flame was lit inside his heart as he reached out his hand to hold her fragrant shoulder. Walking her toward the room, he laughed, “Although we’re not in a hurry to have a child, still, the taste of having sex is important to enjoy...”

"That's disgusting..."

That night, despite Tang Xiu himself being a cultivator, his accumulated fatigue was not light, while Kang Xia herself was also tired and unwilling to have his fingers touch and move around. At the end of the day, Tang Xiu only hugged her clean body and embraced her to sleep.

The next morning.

A ray of sunshine passed through the slit between the window curtain. It fell on Tang Xiu's sleeping body that was lying on the bed. As his eyelashes fluttered, he woke up from his sleep and discovered that Kang Xia's figure was not at his side.

"You've woken up, Boss?"

Kang Xia came inside through the bedroom door. She immediately smiled sweetly when she saw that Tang Xiu had cleaned himself up and had gotten dressed.

"Mmm, I just woke up." Tang Xiu said, "How did you get up so early? Are you going to the Wine Tasting Conference?"

"Yeah, there's still time." Kang Xia nodded and smiled, "I wanted to make breakfast for you, but I couldn't find anything in the fridge. Hence, I went outside to buy it. Ah, that's right. There's someone waiting for you outside the villa. He seems to have been waiting for you overnight."

Tang Xiu stared blankly for a moment. He looked confused and then said, "Except for you and Chi Nan, I think there is no one else who knows where I live in Shanghai. Besides, Chi Nan herself only knows that I live in this villa complex, but she has never been here."

"It's Li Haoran!" Kang Xia said.

"What does he want?" Tang Xiu frowned, "Wasn't the matter already settled last night?"

"I don't know either." Kang Xia shook her head.

Tang Xiu was silent for a short while, as he then walked toward the outside, "Let's go! Let's see what he wants. If he still wants to quarrel, I might as well wipe out his Li Family and be done with it."

Chapter 385: Compensation

Outside the villa's courtyard.

Going out of the courtyard once again Kang Xia watched as Li Haoran leaned on the car's front, smoking. She then walked over and said, "Boss has woken up and is calling you inside."

Li Haoran quickly put out the cigarette and nodded. He then faced two bodyguards and said in a deep voice, "Wait for me here."

Having said that, he followed Kang Xia inside the villa.

In the first floor hall.

Sitting on the sofa, Tang Xiu calmly looked as Li Haoran walked in. He didn't get up, looking indifferent.

Li Haoran came in front of Tang Xiu and forced out a smile, "Mr. Tang, it was indeed my mistake last night. I didn't have enough time to apologize since it was too fast."

"The reason you came here is just for telling me this?" Tang Xiu asked lightly.

Taking out a bank card from his pocket, Li Haoran placed it on the tea table in front of Tang Xiu and respectfully said, "Mr. Tang, please accept this card as a token of apology. The PIN is written on the back."

"I accept. Let the enmity between us be written off." Tang Xiu glanced at the bank card and said lightly, "But do remember, don't let your son appear in front of me ever again. I might take his life if I were in bad mood."

With a subservient look, Li Haoran hastily said, "I still have a little business in Beijing. Tomorrow... no no, today. I'll send him to work in Beijing today. Also, I will never allow him to take even half a step into Shanghai unless it's a holiday."

"Actually, I'm someone who's afraid of troublesome matters."

Tang Xiu sighed, "I never feel like acting against anyone if not for them wanting my life. I believe you are also well aware of your son's conduct. Control him well! The matter between us is settled, but if in the future he accidentally provokes someone your Li Family can't afford to annoy, I'm afraid you will be less fortunate by then."

"Don't worry. I will certainly discipline him." Li Haoran forced a smile, "Even if I must resort to special means."

"From the looks of your poor spirit you shouldn't have gotten a wink!" Tang Xiu stood up and said, "You can go back and rest earlier!"

"Yes yes yes!"

Li Haoran nodded repeatedly as Tang Xiu sent him out. He quickly strode out of the courtyard and hastily left with his two bodyguards. After leaving the villa complex he was secretly relieved.

Standing beside Tang Xiu, Kang Xia saw that he didn't take the bank card from the beginning until now. She immediately smiled, "Boss, this token of apology should be quite a lot, right? I guess there should be a million yuan or more inside."

A million?

Tang Xiu couldn't help but roll his eyes. If it was only a million, that meant Li Haoran was really looking down him. Back then in Hong Kong, the compensation paid by those several families was a hundred times more.

"Check the card to see how much money is inside. Use it to develop our Magnificent Tang Corp! Although I'm quite poor right now, it's still money."

"You're poor? If you're poor then I'm a beggar." Kang Xia couldn't help laughing, "Anyhow, you keep it! Our Magnificent Tang Corp doesn't lack such a little amount."

“Haven’t you checked the amount of money in there yet?” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Hesitating for a moment, Kang Xia then nodded, “All right, I’ll check it.”

Two minutes later, Kang Xia looked at the number displayed on her mobile’s banking system. As she slowly and carefully checked it twice, a shocked expression appeared on her stunningly beautiful face, her hands covering her mouth!

“What’s wrong? How much money is there, to even scare you like this?” Tang Xiu smiled.

As she loosened her hands, Kang Xia’s lips quivered a few times, as she then murmured, “1 billion! I just counted that string of zeros twice, so I’m absolutely not mistaken. It’s definitely 1 billion. Did Li Haoran unexpectedly give 1 billion as compensation?”

“He sure is capable!” Tang Xiu nodded, “Take the money. The more financial resources our company have, the better our development. I heard that our company group is spread out all over the country. But does it count for anything? When we’re able to enter the international market, only then can it be counted as a large corporation.”

While suppressing her shocked expression, a dazzling smile appeared on Kang Xia’s stunningly beautiful face. She then sat next to Tang Xiu, held his neck, and passionately kiss his face. After that, she let out an enchanting smile as she raised the bank card and said, “I originally had a plan, but I had no means to truly implement it due to the lack of funds. But now I’m sure that I can start the preparatory work for the big plan. When our wine, cosmetics, and the healthcare products have officially hit the market, we will have a steady cash flow credited to the account when the time comes. I believe it won’t be a problem to complete this big plan of mine.”

While stroking his cheek, Tang Xiu let out a smile and asked,

“What’s this big plan? Care to share it with me?”

“It’s property speculation!” Kang Xia blinked her eyes and happily said.

“Property speculation? When did our company have such a business?” Asked Tang Xiu, puzzled.

“We don’t have it yet. But we will, later.” Kang Xia happily smiled, “I’ve already sent people to investigate. The joint project in Star City is about to begin. The housing prices will probably skyrocket. Hence, when the time comes, I need to prepare a large number of funds to take over a large number of properties directly. After saving it for a period of time, I believe the housing price will surely skyrocket all of a sudden, and we’ll be able to make a big profit by that time.”

“Isn’t this malicious practice?” Tang Xiu was surprised.

“Nope. This doesn’t count as malicious practice.” Kang Xia shook her head and said, “We are one of the developers, to begin with. If we place an internal order, not only will it be cheaper than an external auction, but it will also become our fixed assets. I’ve sent people to investigate this matter. Whether it is the Long Group, or the two parties from Beijing -- Miao Wentang and Shao Mingzhen - - they can’t spend many funds for internal purchases once the project is finished. The Jingmen Island’s Ouyang Family, however, maybe can take over some. But I believe it won’t be a lot.”

“We just set up the Magnificent Tang Corp.” Tang Xiu couldn’t help but chuckle, “Even if all of our products have hit the market, I’m afraid we can’t amass that much money in such a short time, no? Even with this 1 billion, we’ll only have a few billions in funds. Not to mention what you said about the housing prices skyrocketing.”

“Boss, even if it’s only a few billion, but after saving it for some time, we can multiply it several times over.” Kang Xia said with a smile, “Isn’t this business plan quite cost-effective?”

Several times?

Tang Xiu was startled inwardly, as a light burst out from his eyes.

After contemplating it for a short while, he then said in a deep voice, “Then start this big plan of yours. But do remember to notify me in advance. I’ll try my best to get a large sum of funds for your operation.”

“Affirmative!” Kang Xia nodded with a smile.

Suddenly, as if recalling something, she curiously asked, “Boss, Li Haoran is a shrewd and astute businessman. How could he compensate us with so much money? That was 1 billion! Even if his Li Group does have a big enterprise and lots of assets, but to take out a billion all of a sudden is probably enough to choke them up, don’t you think?”

“Do you think that a billion is a lot?” Tang Xiu smiled lightly, “About one or two months ago, I had a conflict with some parties in Hong Kong. They are big and well-respected families there. The total added compensation I got from them, was more than 10 billion. I forgot the specific amount, though. But I think it was quite a lot.”

10 billion?!

Kang Xia shivered inwardly, as a look of disbelief was revealed on her beautiful face. She suddenly exclaimed out loud, rushing to Tang Xiu’s side. She grabbed his arm with both of her hands and quickly asked, “Boss, since you got so much, what about the money? Our Magnificent Tang Corp is exactly short of it!”

“Your money-mad appearance is looks great too.” Tang Xiu couldn’t help burst into laughter, “Anyhow, you can forget about it. I have a use for it.”

Kang Xia was stunned. An embarrassed look appeared on her face. But still, she asked, “What did you use it for? To take over the Everlasting Feast Hall?”

“Nope. The Everlasting Feast Hall has always been mine. There was no need to purchase it.” Tang Xiu shook his head, “Haven’t I told you about it?! I used it in the Nine Dragons Island...”

Kang Xia suddenly sobered up. She patted her head and charmingly smiled, “Look at me, I actually forgot about this matter. Anyhow, Boss, I’m really curious. You bought an island. Why do you have to spend so much to reconstruct it?”

“The Nine Dragons Island will become our supreme headquarters in the future.” Tang Xiu said.

Supreme headquarters?

“Will it also count as the supreme headquarters of the Everlasting Feast Hall?” Kang Xia hesitantly asked.

Tang Xiu inhaled deeply and said, “When I find some time, I’ll take you to the Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ. When you get there, you’ll know what kind of existence the Everlasting Feast Hall is.”

“All right!” Kang Xia nodded quietly.

After having the breakfast, Tang Xiu didn’t go to the Wine Tasting Conference with Kang Xia. Instead, he went to the campus. Though neither the classes or the military training had started, he still decided to go there. He would seize the time while everyone was attending military training to craft interspatial rings.

By now everything was ready to start crafting. He only needed to wait for the east wind [1].

And the right time... was exactly now.

While strolling around campus, watching the young men and women radiating youthful auras as they came and went, Tang Xiu was as though infected by them, his mood turned obviously great.

Di, di...

A car’s horn sounded from behind. Tang Xiu turned his head and saw Yue Yang’s BMW slowly following behind him.

“Eldest Brother Tang, you’re back! We were just talking about you. We were about to report to the police station that you were missing if you had not appeared.” Yue Kai opened the car’s window and smilingly said.

Inside the car, aside from Yue Kai who was driving, there was also Hu Qingsong on the front seat. However, both fellow’s eyes were red. They apparently didn’t slept well last night.

“Hey, you two. What the hell did you do last night? Look at your appearance, you didn’t have a good rest, right?” Tang Xiu drilled into the back seat and smilingly asked.

With a fully thick northeastern accent, Hu Qingsong laughed, “It ain’t only Yue Kai. This kid dragged me to go clubbing! But hey, that was great. That two paper girls last night were pretty good.”

East Wind: the right time. It was used in ancient times to wait for East Wind to sail.

Chapter 386: A Father with a Child

While sitting comfortably in the back seat, Tang Xiu listened to Hu Qingsong's proud and self-satisfied laughter. He rolled his eyes and gave him a contemptuous look.

Excessive!

It was nothing if Hu Qingsong only hooked up with a paper girl. But he went so far as to have a threesome with two paper girls! That was absolutely excessive. Tang Xiu was simply unable to bear this kind of behavior.

"The military training starts tomorrow, right?" Tang Xiu smilingly said.

While driving, Yue Kai nodded, "Yeah! The army is kinda a melting pot if you ask me. They will devastate the flower buds of our motherland. Pity that this place is not my old man's company, but the famous Shanghai University. Otherwise, I wouldn't have had to attend the military training and do that sinful crime. You tell me, should I deliberately break my legs and then ask for a leave or something?"

"That's okay by me. I think your idea is great." Hu Qingsong smilingly said, "Guess what? I heard that the military training is mixed. So that will be a hella best time to pick up girls. If anyone were to give up this godsend opportunity, hehehe... don't stare at us with envious looks afterward."

"Hell no, getting injured hurts. All right, I decided to attend the military training as well."

This time, Yue Kai was poker-faced with all seriousness. But in the eyes of others, it was just akin to shamelessness.

Soon, the car stopped at the dorm. During which, they talked about some school matters, as well as Xue Chao who was still hospitalized. After entering his room, Tang Xiu took a glance at his

own bed. He then squatted in front of the desk, looked underneath, and grabbed a few textbooks. He casually flipped it over for a short while and then decided to bring it back. There was still free time, so there was still good time to review.

A mountain of books. There is no royal road to size, and there is no end to learning and work.

Learning! Making money! Cultivating!

This was the road he had set for himself. Wasting time was akin to wasting life for him.

Suddenly, Hu Qingsong turned around to Tang Xiu and asked, “Our campus’ major societies are currently recruiting fresh blood. Eldest Brother Tang, which society are you going to join?”

Society?

Slightly startled for a moment, Tang Xiu then shook his head and said, “I’m not interested in joining any society. I might as well learn more things if I have the time.”

“Eldest Brother Tang, are you still a youngster?” Hu Qingsong grinningly said, “We, youngsters, must be passionate and full of spirit to try new things. Anyhow, I’ve decided to join the Basketball Club and the Breakdance Society. How about you join me?”

“Old Hu, do you really want to make Eldest Brother Tang join you in entering the Breakdance Society?” Yue Kai turned around, faintly smiling, “With his girl-flirting technique, if he were to join the Breakdance Society, I’m afraid the flower girls there wouldn’t ever spare you an eye again, no? Maybe the chicks will even throw themselves to Eldest Brother Tang’s lap when he casts his sheepish eyes at them.”

Hu Qingsong froze. Suddenly sobered, he waved his hand and said, “Eldest Brother Tang, count it as if I didn’t say anything just now, okay?”

Tang Xiu didn't know whether he had to laugh or cry, "Can you not foolishly blabber about? What is this casting sheepish eyes at chicks? What the hell is with throwing themselves at me? You are mentally sick."

"Eldest Brother Tang, we are indeed sick in the mind. But you are sick in both mind and body!" Yue Kai laughed, "So to say, with so many beautiful ladies taking a like at you, can this small physique of yours still be able to hold the fort?"

Rolling white eyes at him, Tang Xiu was really too lazy to bother about them.

"Anyhow, Eldest Brother Tang, we gotta reach an agreement here!" Yue Kai chuckled and smilingly said, "First, you can join any society you like, but don't join the Music Society. Those pretty chicks in the Music Society are just fine to have me save them."

Tang Xiu stood up. He could now tell that these dorm buddies were all akin to Casanova reincarnations. They came to college not to study, but instead, they were looking for a wife. They should've gone to a marriage agency should they have the time!

He shook his head as he took a few books and prepared to leave, "Well, be diligent in chasing and seducing those girls! Anyways, I'm not going to attend the military training. If there's nothing else on campus in the near future, I won't come back to school again. Gimme a call if anything happens."

"Not attending the military training?"

Yue Kai and Hu Qingsong were dumbfounded. They watched as Tang Xiu left the dormitory. Then, Hu Qingsong dashed out. As he saw Tang Xiu in the corridor, he called out loudly, "Eldest Brother Tang, did the campus approve of you not attending the military training?"

"Yup. They approved it!"

Tang Xiu didn't turn his head. He just waved his hand and

continued walking.

Standing in front of the dorm's door, Hu Qingsong then turned around to look at Yue Kai. His lips quivered twice and sighed, "Damn, he's worthy as the Eldest Brother! This kind of ability..."

When Tang Xiu left the campus, he called Miao Wentang and learned that he had contacted Dao Master Ziyi. As of now, Dao Master Ziyi was bringing his disciple to Shanghai. The news made him secretly relieved.

He had been hoping to craft an interspatial ring earlier. Once he had refined it, he wouldn't have to worry about carrying his belongings. Additionally, another good thing was that, after he obtained it, he need not worry about losing it. Of course, he also had another idea in mind. After he refined the interspatial ring, there should be a lot of precious materials remaining. Hence, he could craft weapons while convenient.

He had been through several fights and killings!

Although the Mitsubishi army knife was sharp enough, it was inconvenient for him, let alone bringing it along with him.

Let's head to the hospital!

After leaving campus, Tang Xiu caught a cab outside, and then rushed straight to Shanghai First Public Hospital.

Shanghai World Trade Exhibition Center.

At the moment, counter #0246 in the conference venue was surrounded by a crowd. Those who were eligible to attend this Wine Tasting Conference had all heard about Gods Nectar. They even knew that the seven judges had given it sky-high praises. Therefore, countless people wanted to taste Gods Nectar, while nearly all liquor wholesalers wanted to bulk purchase it if possible.

Prior to this, no one showed any interest in counter #0246. It was

simply deserted.

But now, people boiled over, and countless more were coming.

The stark contrast strengthened Kang Xia's self-confidence and delighted Sun Quan and the several other employees.

"Attention, attention. All wine wholesalers please wait outside. Factory staffs, please wait in your counters. To all friends from the media, prepare to record, since the Wine Tasting Competition will open immediately." A broadcast spread out in the conference venue.

Immediately, dozens of security guards arrived at the venue and quickly escorted all the wine wholesalers to wait outside, as well as supervised dozens of reporters from the media, preventing them from disturbing the interview.

A broadcast once again came out from the sound system:

"Dear friends, there are a total of 260 traders participating in this Wine Tasting Competition. Afterward, the seven judges will taste each wine produced by the various manufacturers. However, due to the quantity that must be tasted, the judges are to be divided into seven groups. After that, they will assess and evaluate five winners, which will be tasted by the seven judges for the final result."

Shanghai's First Public Hospital.

Tang Xiu went to Xue Chao's ward. As he looked inside, there were three sickbeds, yet only two were occupied. He let out a smile as he looked at Xue Chao, who was sat on the bed head, wearing a distressed expression.

"Something wrong? Why are you looking like this?"

Walking over, Tang Xiu smilingly asked.

Xue Chao looked up. He was as if seeing a savior as he looked at

Tang Xiu. However, he hesitated as he was about to open his mouth. Eventually, he lowered his head again and shook his head silently.

Tang Xiu then put the fruits he brought to the side. Taking a seat on the empty bed, he smilingly said, “Xue Chao, we’re classmates. Furthermore, you’re also my dorm mate. Tell me if you have any problems. I’ll never refuse if I can help.”

Xue Chao’s lips quivered a few times. With an hesitating expression, he looked at Tang Xiu and probed, “Do you have some money?”

“A bit.” Tang Xiu smilingly replied.

“Then, could you... lend me some money?” Xue Chao hastily said, “Tang Xiu, please don’t misunderstand me. I know this is only the second time we meet, and it’s not proper for me to borrow money from you. But... but I’m out of options. If I can’t borrow money, my... my wife and child won’t be able to eat.”

“Your wife and child?” Tang Xiu blinked, and then said in a strange tone, “You mean, you not only have a wife, you also have a child?”

“Yeah! My wife is my high school’s classmate.” Xue Chao nodded and forced a wry smile, “We had our wedding right after we graduated from high school. Although we have yet to certificate our marriage, my son is almost a year and a half now. Originally, with my family’s conditions, I wouldn’t be able to come to Shanghai to study. But my wife forced me to. Moreover, she told me that if I’m not successful at university, she... she will take my son to a faraway place, never to see me ever again.”

“Xue Chao, I know you come from the mountains.” Tang Xiu said, “Are your wife and kid still in the mountains now?”

“If they were still there, I wouldn’t have to worry about them starving.” Xue Chao forced a wry smile, “They could fill their

stomach if they go to the mountains and pick up some wild herbs and vegetables. But two days ago she came to Shanghai to find me. They have been in the hospital for the last two days.”

“How about their well-being?” Tang Xiu asked.

“I only have 60 yuan left with me. That is also for them to buy some food to eat.” Xue Chao sighed, “Even if 60 yuan can last today, or until tomorrow, but what about the day after tomorrow? And the days after?”

“I see. Anyways, don’t worry about the money matter.” Tang Xiu said, “Since your wife and son have come to Shanghai, then you must take care of them. However, they should also know about your situation, so why did they come to Shanghai? What about your parents ...”

“Ah, forget it. I’ll just tell you!” Xue Chao sighed, “It’s because my family is too poor, so my wife’s family dislikes me, and they didn’t approve our marriage. But my wife went against them, so we eventually had our wedding. However, she didn’t have any means to get any help from her maternal family, while my family only has my mother. We have no other relatives. As a matter of fact, my son got ill after I came to Shanghai. Although he has taken medications, he hasn’t gotten better until now. But if I can’t get money, after three or four days, I’m afraid that he won’t be able to make it.”

Chapter 387: Do Good Deeds to the End

Without saying more, Tang Xiu took out his wallet, took out more than 3000 yuan, and stuffed it into Xue Chao's hand, saying, "I only have this much cash on me. Take it first. I'll see you again two days later, and I'll bring some extra cash for you then."

With a grateful look, Xue Chao looked at Tang Xiu and said, "It's enough. This much is enough. Tang... Eldest Brother Tang, I can't thank you enough for this great benevolence. But I'll remember this favor. I'll look for work after I have recovered from my injury, a part-time one, and I'll pay you back as fast as possible."

"There's no hurry." Tang Xiu shook his head and said, "A few thousand yuan is nothing for me. Supporting your family and studying are your priority now. So, just recover from your injury, I'll help introduce you to a job! You can earn money by working on Saturdays and Sundays."

"Do you have an acquaintance? Is the payment good?" Xue Chao was pleasantly surprised.

"Yeah, it's an acquaintance of mine." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "I'll introduce you later. Looking at my face, you'll definitely earn more money compared to other places."

"Eldest Brother Tang, thanks." Xue Chao hastily nodded and gratefully said.

"Let's leave out the courtesy." Tang Xiu smiled while shaking his head, "But don't say anything to Yue Kai and the others, about me lending you money and helping you finding a job."

"Why?" Xue Chao was puzzled.

"No whys. Shortly put, just don't mention this matter in front of them." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "Additionally, I think you're an honest and upright man. I hope you can keep your heart pure after spending more time here. Don't get lost by the myriad temptations

of this dazzling metropolis.”

“I won’t. My mom said that rivers and mountains may change, but it’s hard to alter one’s nature.” Xue Chao scratched his head and laughed, “My character has been set in stone, while I myself have to support my family. How could I lose myself in the dazzling mundane world with its myriad temptations? In actuality, I understand what you mean. Yue Kai and the others seem to come from families with good financial situations. You don’t want me to unrealistically compare myself with them, right?”

Tang Xiu let out a faint smile. Just as he was about to speak, a woman appearing to be 22 or 23 years-old, with pale skin and a slim figure, entered the ward. There was a 1 or 2 years old child in her arms, and she wore a concerned and worried expression on her delicate face.

“Little Juan, come here quickly. Let me introduce you to my classmate. This is Tang Xiu, the other classmates in the dorm call him Eldest Brother Tang. Eldest Tang Brother, this my wife—Little Juan, and that’s my son in her arms.” Xue Chao put down the money as he said with a smile.

“Hello. That’s a very adorable little fellow you have there!” Tang Xiu greeted her with a smile.

Du Juan was a bit anxious upon seeing Tang Xiu. Nevertheless, she hurriedly replied, “Hello, thanks!”

After thinking for a short while, Tang Xiu then turned to Xue Chao and said, “How about leaving the hospital earlier? I’ll arrange you a place to stay. The place is off the campus, so your son doesn’t need to stay in the hospital. You also know the amount of bacterias that gather in hospitals. It could be harmful to the child’s health and growth.”

“Eldest Brother Tang, this... is not quite proper, don’t you think? You’ve already helped me so much.” Xue Chao was hesitant.

“It’s all right.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Like the common saying goes, do good deeds to the end and send Buddha to the West. You just admitted to owing me a favor, then you can just admit owing me more!”

Xue Chao was silent for a short while. He then nodded and said, “All right! You... where will you arrange us to stay?”

“Actually, I have a place outside campus, you can move there and stay with me!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “We can take good care of each other in this case.”

“But... your place... can we also stay?” Xue Chao asked.

“Don’t worry!” Tang Xiu laughed, “A few more people living there is no problem.”

“That’s great. I’ll tell Little Juan to deal with the discharge procedures.” Xue Chao said.

Tang Xiu smiled and took Xue Chao’s child. The child was not shy of strangers, instead, he smiled at Tang Xiu. However, his body was a bit hot, which made Tang Xiu’s expression slightly change.

“Xue Chao, wait here for a while. I’ll see a doctor to check his body temperature. We have to take good care of this child’s illness before we leave.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu hugged the child and left the ward. Outside, he called a nurse to help examine the boy’s body temperature. It turned out that he only had a low fever and the nurse suggested to lower it with external cooling. In fact, Tang Xiu himself understood medicine and knew perfectly well about the child’s condition. He just did this to make Xue Chao relieved.

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu carried two big baggage in one hand while his other hand propped up Xue Chao, leading Du Juan and their son leaving the hospital. He then intercepted a taxi outside and quickly went to Bluestar Villa Complex.

As for the reason why he brought Xue Chao’s family to stay with

him together in Bluestar Villa Complex. Firstly, it was because he wanted to help them. Secondly, he also wanted them to help take care of the villa. At the very least, there would be someone to do every day's cleaning, keeping everything in order, or buying some groceries.

It's said that children who come from poor backgrounds manage their households from an early age. He believed that either Xue Chao or Du Juan were also able to cook. Additionally, he actually had thought it over. Even if he was studying at Shanghai University, he'd probably leave often and keep busy with some other things, leaving the villa unoccupied.

However, it was also easy to expose that he was rich in this case.

At the Bluestar Villa Complex's entrance.

After paying the taxi fare, Tang Xiu helped Xue Chao out. After that, he picked up the baggage in the trunk and then waved to a security guard.

"Hello, can you give us a ride?" Tang Xiu asked.

The security guard was surprised as he saw Xue Chao's family of three. He then said with a smile, "No problem. Please wait a bit, Mr. Tang. I'll immediately call the patrol over."

"Thank you!"

Tang Xiu took out a cigarette pack. As he found that he had yet to open its seal, he straightly stuffed it into the security guard's hand.

At the moment, Xue Chao was a bit startled. He retrieved his eyes from the villa complex's entrance and looked at Tang Xiu, asking, "Do you live here, Eldest Brother Tang?"

"Yeah!" Tang Xiu replied with a smile.

Despite opening his mouth, Xue Chao didn't say anything.

"Xue Chao, this is nothing but a material thing. Don't care about it so much." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "Besides, I think you

misunderstood something. You should have guessed that I'm a second generation nouveau-riche, right? Actually, I'm not. All the things I have, were mostly gained with my own hands."

"I got it!" Xue Chao nodded.

The patrol car quickly stopped in front of them. After two security guards carefully supported Xue Chao inside, they then motioned for Tang Xiu and Du Juan to board. Without too many effort, they arrived at the villa's front gate where Tang Xiu was living.

After thanking them, Tang Xiu watched as patrol car left and then opened the front gate. He then led Xue Chao's family of three into the villa's courtyard.

"Holy mother, this is truly impressive and stylish!"

Du Juan looked faintly excited. She had never seen such a stylish, impressive villa!

"It's just like on TV. It's really big and impressive." Xue Chao nodded and said, "I really never thought that I, Xue Chao, can also live in such an impressive house."

"We are still young. As long as you work hard and diligently make money, I believe you'll also have your chance in the future." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "When that time comes, you can buy a more luxurious villa for your wife and children."

"Yeah!" Xue Chao nodded heavily.

After entering the villa, despite already having imagined how luxurious it was, Xue Chao and Du Juan were still flabbergasted after seeing the decoration inside. They couldn't utter any words for a long while.

"Xue Chao, you're still injured. Thus, you'll stay on the first floor! There are several guest rooms on this first floor. Discuss with your wife and pick one of them." After helping Xue Chao sit on the sofa, Tang Xiu spoke to him with a smile.

“All right, we’ll pick one.” Xue Chao nodded and said, “Ah, that’s, can I take a bath? I’ve been in the hospital for five or six days. I didn’t have a chance to take a bath.”

“Yup, there’s a bathroom on the first floor. Stroll around and you’ll find it.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “That’s right. Since you’re older than me, I’ll call your wife big sis-in-law! Big sis-in-law, can you cook? If you can, then we can do grocery shopping and cook food to eat at home.”

“Yes, I can, so can Xue Chao.” Du Juan quickly replied.

“That’s great.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I’ll give this great and honorable work of preparing food for you. Anyhow, I’ll give you a spare key later.”

Half an hour later, Xue Chao and Du Juan had selected a good room. The couple hugged their child and had a chat in the room.

“Little Juan, take this. It’s several thousand yuan.”

Du Juan stared blankly for a moment, and then asked in astonishment, “Hubby, where did you get the money from?”

“I borrowed it from Tang Xiu.” Xue Chao said.

“We have no money, and we now borrowed from him.” Du Juan hesitated before she received the money and said, “We must work hard in the future and pay him back. Not to mention that he’s letting us live in his house. We must remember this favor. We must repay him in the future.”

“I know. Tang Xiu is a good man and has done us good.” Xue Chao nodded and said, “We’ll be good to him later.”

“All right!”

Inside the study room on the second floor.

Tang Xiu took two keys, one of which was the key to the villa he gave to the couple, and the other one was the key to his other villa in Shanghai.

It was because he had to have a place to treat Dao Master Ziyi's disciple. It wasn't a problem before Xue Chao and his wife came to live in this place. But since there were outsiders now, he could only pick elsewhere.

After packing up, Tang Xiu then dialed a cell number Ji Chimei had once given him. He agreed to meet her at the Everlasting Feast Hall. After saying hello to Xue Chao and Du Juan, Tang Xiu then left the house directly.

There were a lot of magical spells and divine abilities he had been unable to use due to his limited cultivation. Furthermore, he was also clueless about the specific situation Dao Master Ziyi's disciple was in. Hence, he called Ji Chimei over for safety's sake.

"I'll just wait. When the time comes, I can use a lot of magical spells as long as my cultivation is high enough. Although I can't cast a few spells since the Star Force within me is unable to support it, it's still better than nothing!"

Chapter 388: Heart-Brain Gu Poison

Shanghai World Trade Exhibition Center.

Media reporters followed the seven judges who stopped in front of the counter, tasting a variety of wine brands. Regardless, due to quantity of wines, they just sipped the wine as not to get drunk and then gave their evaluations.

Time fled by.

Surrounded by the crowd, Du Kun came before the #0246 counter. He looked at Kang Xia, who opened the bottle cap of Gods Nectar and poured a cup. The smile on his face immediately got thicker.

After drinking up, Du Kun spoke to the recorder in his hand, smiling, "My appraisal is the same as before. This wine should only be found in heaven, and only a few people can taste it in the human world. If the price of this Gods Nectar wasn't tagged with such a high price, I would be very worried about the other wine businesses in China. If anything, I want to tell everyone that this wine is truly a good drink, yet, you must get it after looking at your pockets. If you don't have the money, even if this wine is a world's delicacy, you shouldn't be over too fond of drinking it."

Having said that, he turned to Kang Xia and said with a smile, "Chief Kang, I love this Gods Nectar and am very optimistic about it. If later you have any problem in this area, you can find me. I'll help you solve it."

"Thank you!" Kang Xia slightly bowed and replied with a smile.

The media reporters were ignited by Du Kun's statements. This time, they recounted Du Kun's words without missing even a word with excited expressions and relayed it back to their headquarters as quickly as they could.

Outside the venue, seven big screens above broadcasted this

scene. A large number of liquor wholesalers saw it, and many people recorded the scene using their mobile phones. To witness and memorize the success of Gods Nectar today.

Many people now began to inquire the details of the Magnificent Tang Corp, hoping that they could be cognizant of the company's executives and win them over by throwing money, striving to buy a great quantity of Gods Nectar to make a fortune from it.

Shanghai, Southfield Villa Complex.

Following the address, Tang Xiu came over by car. There were four cars in the garage, and he let Kang Xia drive one. Yet, it was his first time using one.

After reporting to the main gate, he arrived at the villa. After entering, he found that, although this villa was a bit shabier compared to the ville in the Bluestar Villa Complex, it was also an upscale and luxurious villa.

After parking the car, Tang Xiu took out a black leather suitcase from the trunk. He put the precious ores to craft interspatial ring inside, some of which were main materials - Void Crack Stone, Wintertide Fluorite, and Star Fragment Stone - while Tang Xiu had also bought some batches of other additional materials. However, there were too many things to carry, and he didn't bring all of them over from Star City. But since they easy to buy, he decided to buy a few more before he began crafting the interspatial ring.

Soon, Ji Chimei caught up. After greeting Tang Xiu, she then learned the reason he called her over.

"Venerable Lord, I don't know much about the Gu Poison on Earth. But I believe there's no Gu Poison in this world that I can't govern. So you can rest assured that I'll do my best." Ji Chimei respectfully said.

"I believe in you." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "I estimate that they should be arriving in half a day. You can wait here!"

“Understood!” Ji Chimei said.

As noon approached, Tang Xiu received a phone call from Miao Wentang, informing him that he had brought Dao Master Ziyi and his disciple to Southfield Villa Complex’s entrance. Immediately, Tang Xiu called the complex’s main gate and said to allow them to enter.

“Brother Tang, I didn’t let you down. I’ve brought Dao Master Ziyi and his disciple. Whether or not you can get the thing you want, it will depend on your ability.” Miao Wentang cupped his fists over as he smiled.

Nodding with a smile in a response, Tang Xiu then looked at Dao Master Ziyi and said with a smile, “Dao Master Ziyi, we meet again. From your dispirited look, you seem to not have rested, right?”

“As long as I can cure this disciple of mine, I’m willing to endure.” Dao Master Ziyi forced a smile and said, “Benefactor Tang, let’s not waste time! You can rest assured, I’ll immediately give you my cauldron furnace as long as you can eliminate the Gu Poison in my disciple’s body.”

Having said that, he walked to the car’s rear door. With utmost care, he pulled out a person dressed in a yellow robe, and an object wrapped in a large bundle of yellow cloth, and then put it down in front of Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu didn’t open the wrapped object. Instead, he looked at the youth who wore the same Daoist robe as Dao Master Ziyi. The youth had a handsome look, but his complexion was pale, with faintly purple lips. There was also a black-colored vertical line on the center of his brows.

“Please, come inside!” Tang Xiu said coolly.

Miao Wentang and Dao Master Ziyi shot Ji Chimei curious looks, who looked focused and still behind Tang Xiu. They didn’t intend to ignore her, but, since Tang Xiu didn’t introduce her, they could

only hold back their doubt as they followed Tang Xiu inside.

“Dao Master Ziyi, you and Brother Miao can wait outside. We’ll go inside to check his condition.” Tang Xiu didn’t want to waste time. He wanted to get the cauldron furnace as fast as possible.

“All right!” Dao Master Ziyi nodded.

A minute after, Tang Xiu and Ji Chimei had brought the youth into the room.

After Tang Xiu nodded, she then immediately said, “Take off your clothes and lie on the bed.”

The youth obeyed Ji Chimei’s instruction. After stripping off his clothes, he obediently lied on the bed.

Ji Chimei raised her hand and pressed the youth’s Great Spirit point, Great Pivot point, and Life Gate point, these three big acupoints. As her fingers moved, an amazed expression could be seen on her old face.

“Raise!”

Ji Chimei turned her hands. The youth’s body levitated midair. In a flash, Ji Chimei’s figure drifted up. with her feet floating in the air, her hands constantly flapped the youth’s back and abdomen. After more than a minute, she then floated down.

“How is it?” After seeing the youth’s body back to bed again, Tang Xiu quickly asked.

“Venerable Lord, I know what kind of Gu Poison is in his body.” Ji Chimei respectfully replied after knocking out the youth with her hand, “I had once fought an old Demon Ancestor called Black Heart in the Immortal World. He was an expert in all kinds of Gu Poison. Originally, he had harmed a lot of people, poisoning some of them with this type of Gu Poison.”

“What is it, exactly?” Tang Xiu curiously asked.

“It’s the Heart-Brain Gu, an extremely vicious Gu Poison.” Ji

Chime replied with all seriousness, “This type of Gu Poison can discharge beyond removing someone’s root of life and star destiny thread together and link up his brain area and heart. Once this root of star thread is broken, the victim implanted with it will die instantly. Additionally, this kind of Gu Poison releases its poison from time to time and will erode the person’s blood essence, corroding his bone marrows. However, the person who used this Gu Poison has poor ability. His low cultivation resulted in the Brain Heart Gu not being up to much, thus, this youth can still live until now.”

“Can you cure him?” Tang Xiu asked the issue he was most concerned about.

“I can. But I need some things.” Ji Chimei nodded.

“What kind of things?” Tang Xiu asked.

“Crepe Myrtle Kindle Symbol.”

“Have you considered whether I can make this ancient symbol?” Tang Xiu knitted his brows and forced a smile.

“In those days, Venerable Lord was able to move unhindered in the Immortal World and had innumerable divine abilities.” Ji Chimei said with a smile, “This subordinate only had a meager status at that time. Even though this one did hear Venerable Lord’s glorious deeds, this one never knew that you could craft this Crepe Myrtle Kindle Symbol.”

“I’m indeed able to craft this Crepe Myrtle Kindle Symbol. But my current cultivation is limited.” Tang Xiu smiled and said, “Even if I exhaust all my strength, I’m afraid I can only produce one in a day. Furthermore, the effect is also much worse. I don’t know whether it would still have an effect.”

“It won’t be a problem!” Ji Chimei nodded. Having said that, there was a look as if she wanted to say more, but was hesitant in doing so.

“What else do you want to say?” Tang Xiu asked when he noticed it.

There was a surprised flash in Ji Chimei’s eyes as she said, “Boss, I suspect that there are some inextricably link between Earth and the Immortal World. After all, this Gu Poison is extremely rare even in the Immortal World. Furthermore, ever since I arrived on Earth, I found many things which can be considered as peerless treasures in the Immortal World.”

Tang Xiu himself had long been aware of the special connection between Earth and the Immortal World. Therefore, he nodded and said, “In fact, I have also noticed some of the things you said. However, there are only a handful of cultivators at present. Those few in the cultivation world that I know of don’t know many secrets either. Hence, even if we want to investigate it, I’m afraid we can’t find out anything. Some people on Earth probably have some connections with the Immortal World. That, or some cultivators from Earth who had ascended to the Immortal World are using some divine ability to transport some things from there to Earth. In short, there are all kinds of possibilities.”

“Do you want me to secretly investigate it?” Ji Chimei asked, “Perhaps we’ll have unexpected discoveries.”

“Not for the time being.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “Your most important duty is to protect Yan’er and refine medicinal pills. As for other matters, wait until I have thoroughly cured Yan’er. It won’t be too late to conduct further investigations later.”

“I understand!” Ji Chimei respectfully said.

“Go buy the things needed to inscribe the symbol!” Tang Xiu said, “After you buy them, I’ll immediately craft the Crepe Myrtle Kindle Symbol.”

“Affirmative!”

After Ji Chimei departed, Tang Xiu didn't awake the youth, instead, he went to the living room. Dao Master Ziyi and Miao Wentang stood up upon seeing him, as Tang Xiu then said, "We can save your disciple, but we need a special ancient symbol. I've ordered Ji Chimei to buy the materials needed. After I craft the symbol, she then can start the treatment."

"You can really treat it?" Dao Master Ziyi was pleasantly surprised.

"Well, I'm someone who attaches importance to promises." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "Naturally, if I don't have the cure, I won't say anything that slaps my own face just to look imposing. Rest assured and wait!"

"I've been waiting for a long time, it's not a problem to wait for a while more!" Dao Master Ziyi nodded, and then said with a smile, "Benefactor Tang, don't tell me you don't want to have a look at the cauldron furnace."

Tang Xiu looked at the wrapped furnace on the tea table. He then walked over gently unwrapped it.

Hiss...

When Tang Xiu looked at the golden yellow quadruped cauldron furnace, his eyes were wide like saucers. He couldn't help but inhale a cold breath.

Chapter 389: Refining the Divine Cauldron, Progressing in Cultivation

Tang Xiu had never seen Dao Master Ziyi's cauldron. He did fantasize that Dao Master Ziyi had a very good cauldron, but never did he think it'd be this good.

In the days when he was in the Immortal World he also possessed a top-notch immortal cauldron. He used that cauldron to craft weapons and concoct pills, which were regarded as top-notch immortal tools and immortal pills.

However, merely from its outward appearance, as well as the tidal glittering golden glow that was hard to catch by naked eye, he appraised that this cauldron was not much inferior to the top-notch immortal cauldron he had once used.

"Benefactor Tang, is this cauldron good? In the past, I risked my life to break into a mystical place. Aside from a manual, there was only this quadruped cauldron. It's a pity that this cauldron is a bit small, otherwise, I could have refined several good pills." As Dao Master Ziyi was thought about how this treasure he had used for decades would soon become someone else's, he couldn't help but ache inside.

"It really is a good cauldron." Tang Xiu sighed in praise.

"I won't renege on my promise. Provided that you can cure my disciple, this quadruped cauldron is yours." Dao Master Ziyi said with a smile, "If you can't cure him, I won't give it to you."

While stretching his hand to gently touch the quadruped cauldron, Tang Xiu slowly released his star force into the cauldron. Suddenly, a band of golden light burst out and stabbed everyone's eyes in an instant. Even Tang Xiu himself closed his eyes at this moment, as he could feel his eyes turning hot and aching.

Puff...

As Tang Xiu held the cauldron, suddenly, two wind blades cut through his palms, and blood crazily gushed out from them, while the golden light from the quadruped cauldron became even more intense.

Every nook and corner of the villa's hall was inundated with golden light.

At the same time, a suffocating, terrifying aura exuded out from the quadruped cauldron. The aura brought along a very strong pressure. Despite Dao Master Ziyi and Miao Wentang's cultivation being several folds stronger than Tang Xiu's, they were still forced to constantly step backwards by the oppressive aura. After they were forced out of the villa and entered the courtyard, only then did the duo's footsteps cease retreating. Their complexions were ghastly pale.

"What's going on? I've used that cauldron for decades, how come this kind of matter has never happened?" Dao Master Ziyi said with an unsightly expression.

"Dao Master, you ask me, but whom do I ask?" Miao Wentang forced a smile and said, "Besides, cauldrons were never my thing, to begin with. But this aura is way too terrifying. I feel like if it suddenly explodes, I'm pretty sure I'd be blasted into smithereens."

"I also have this feeling." Dao Master Ziyi said, "But, Tang Xiu, he..."

Inside the villa's hall, Tang Xiu's body turned incomparably rigid. He felt horrified as he lost control of his own body. His blood was crazily being sucked from the wounds in his hands. Within just a few seconds, two-thirds of the blood in his body was sucked away.

Shortly after, a gentle golden light entered Tang Xiu's body through his wounds. Under the supervision of Tang Xiu's spiritual sense, he could see that, after his blood fused with the golden light,

it went through special qualitative changes, and the blood flowing in his blood vessels gradually turned into golden-red color.

This golden light is transforming my body!

Tang Xiu's perception shifted away from his blood. He suddenly discovered something more flabbergasting. While his shock was not yet over, a special medicinal efficacy suddenly came out from the cauldron and torrentially inundated into his hands, went through his arms, and entered his body.

Heavens! How come there's so much medicinal efficacy from it?

If Tang Xiu were not able to speak, he would be roaring now. He found that the two medicinal efficacy forces were extremely powerful. The energy was huge to the point that his body was unable to bear it. He even began to worry that his body would explode as he withstood it.

However, his concern didn't come true. The two medicinal efficacies burst into his body, and then stampeded inside his Dantian at a lightning speed. The stars inside his Dantian was as though being hit by a radiant storm, with the sparks splashing. The stars exploded, forming a more horrifying storm.

Bam, bam...

Tang Xiu could only see darkness as he directly fainted. However, his body remained standing with his hands still pressed on the quadruped cauldron as before. At this moment, the golden light released from the quadruped cauldron slowly dissipated, but the same oppressive aura hadn't vanished yet. From the top of the cauldron, a stream of quaint ancient gold runes was continuously fusing into the center of Tang Xiu's brows one by one.

Time went by as eight hours passed in an instant.

Bluestar Villa Complex.

After participating in the Wine Tasting Conference, Kang Xia led the company's staff to attend the evening banquet organized by the

Wine Industry Association. She then sent Su Quan and the others back to Star City, and enthusiastically drove back here. However, she had never thought that she would unexpectedly meet three guests inside.

“You mean that... Tang Xiu brought you to live here? And you’re also Tang Xiu’s classmate?” Kang Xia asked as she looked at the family of three in front of her.

“That’s right, I’m Tang Xiu’s classmate! I suppose I’m also his dorm mate.” Xue Chao nodded and said, “But since I got injured, he wanted me to move from the hospital to recuperate here. Anyways, she’s my wife, and that’s my son in her arms.”

Kang Xia took her mobile to call Tang Xiu’s cell number, but her phone call didn’t get through. Her black-dyed eyebrows knitted slightly. She then put her mobile away, nodded and said, “Hello, I’m Kang Xia, Tang Xiu’s... subordinate. Anyhow, since I can’t connect with him, I’ll go rest first. I have yet to rest until now.”

“You want to rest here?” Xue Chao quickly asked.

“Is there a problem?” Kang Xia showed a trace of a smile and asked, “I stayed here last night.”

Xue Chao quickly shook his head. With a simple and honest smile, he said, “What you said is kinda interesting. What subordinate?! You should be Tang Xiu’s girlfriend, right? Since our family of three is living here, there will be many disturbing things later, so I ask for your forgiveness.”

The smile on Kang Xia’s turned a bit brighter. She was quite happy after hearing Xue Chao’s words. She then laughed and said, “It’s all right. Since Tang Xiu wants you to live here, just stay here! Besides, I only come to Shanghai occasionally. After seeing him, I’ll return to Star City.”

Immediately, she turned around and went to the staircase.

While gazing at Kang Xia’s enchanting back, Xue Chao secretly

gulped down his saliva. He then turned to his wife, Du Juan, and said in a low voice, “Wife, Boss Tang is really amazing! His girlfriend is so beautiful, she’s even prettier than those pretty female celebs on TV.”

Du Juan raised her brows. While hugging her son with one hand, her other hand pulled and twisted his ear, saying with discontent, “Yea, yea... Miss Kang is really beautiful, eh. But I wanna know something. Am I more beautiful, or is she more beautiful in your eyes, huh?”

With an embarrassed expression, Xue Chao said with a smile, “Wife, you’re beautiful. My wife is the most beautiful in my heart!”

A glimmer of satisfaction on her face, Du Juan then loosened Xue Chao’s ear and harrumphed, “Hmph, if you dare say that other women are more beautiful, things won’t end well for you. Nevertheless, Miss Kang is indeed beautiful. I’m afraid that guys like you who are able to find such fairy-like *bonne amie*, surely must have your [ancestral graves](#) to emit green-blue vapor, no?”

“I think so too! Nonetheless, Boss Tang is a kind and good person. If it was someone else who found such a girlfriend, I’d think the woman was blind. But I feel it’s normal for Boss Tang to find such a great girlfriend.” Xue Chao said with all seriousness.

“Yeah, mom taught me when I was small that good people would have good rewards.” Du Juan nodded.

When Kang Xia went to Tang Xiu’s bedroom on the second floor, she looked at the empty room, a look of being at a loss flashing in her eyes. She planned to return back to Star City tomorrow and wanted Tang Xiu to accompany her tonight. But now with him not here, she was a bit disappointed.

However, she didn’t worry about Tang Xiu’s safety at all. Because she knew how powerful he was. Whoever dared to bully him should wait to be bullied back by him!

“Where did that fella run up to anyway?”

Kang Xia spoke to herself in a low voice. She then walked to the cloakroom, picked a brand-new man’s white shirt from the inside, and then casually walked toward the bathroom.

At this time, Tang Xiu had just awakened from his stupor. He then sat cross-legged on the sofa while staring blankly at the quadruped cauldron. No, not right. This cauldron should no longer be called as a quadruped cauldron. Instead, it must be called - Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron.

He found a lot of things inside his sea of mind after he woke up. He learned that this Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron was the most valuable treasure that once belonged to the super powerful Supreme Devil—Jia Luoye in the God Realm. He also learned that this Jia Luoye was once born and existed countless of eons ago on Earth. At that time, the past Earth was not the same as the present Earth. He even knew that Earth was once thousands of times larger than it was today, whereby myriads of immortal cultivator powerhouses existed therein.

Unfortunately, a great war at a later time led to the destruction of Earth. Countless great gods perished in the war while some departed, leaving only some weak ones. Gradually, they declined in the perpetual river of time.

He was not clear about the events afterward. Because soon after, Jia Luoye made a breakthrough. He became a Demon God and straightly entered his second life in the God and Demon Realms. However, in the tens of billions of years later, Jia Luoye was harmed in a trap prepared by his enemies and ultimately came to his end. As for how this Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron ended up on Earth, Tang Xiu didn’t get any information whatsoever.

Furthermore, although the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron

was once the most valuable Divine Artifact, it was unknown to him for what reason its spirit disappeared without a trace. Hence, the artifact was only comparable to a ordinary Immortal Tool at the most now. Only after this Demon God Spirit Devourer produced Spiritual Tools again would it gradually recover its formidability.

After taking a long breath, Tang Xiu let out a sigh of relief. With the vibration of his wrist, the Demon God Soul Devourer Cauldron instantly disappeared. With his spiritual sense, Tang Xiu found that this cauldron had appeared on the left side of his body, inside his chest.

“My cultivation has... been promoted by a full level, reaching the peak level of Bone Transformation Stage. I only need another step to achieve the Marrow Transformation Stage. This time, the benefits are really too great. If Ji Chimei can’t completely cure Dao Master Ziyi’s disciple, I won’t able to explain and pay back this account.”

Ancestral Tomb that emits green-blue smoke/vapor is considered to be a very lucky Feng Shui portent.

Chapter 390: Removing the Gu Poison

Tang Xiu swept his Dantian with his perception. The stars inside had disappeared and were replaced by a black hole vortex exuding a terrifying aura. Tang Xiu was aware of what was behind the black hole whirlpool.

It's the feeling of power!

Tang Xiu clenched his fists. He felt like he could blow a house to smithereens. Furthermore, the moment he circulated the star force in accordance with the Heavenly Art of Cosmic Genesis's circulation route, the black hole inside his Dantian released a steady stream of Star Force. It was as though the black hole vortex was connected with the countless stars in the vast universe.

"Benefactor Tang!"

The Dao Master Ziyi and Miao Wentang rushed in from the outside. When they saw Tang Xiu sitting on the sofa, Dao Master Ziyi couldn't help calling out to him.

"Boss Tang, are you okay?" Miao Wentang urgently asked, "What happened before? That aura was too horrifying."

Letting out a faint smile, Tang Xiu then shifted his vision from the two men toward Ji Chimei, whose expression was ever changing. She was holding some things and had come behind the duo.

"I'm fine! However, due to cultivating a special cultivation technique, it turned out to have a special connection with this Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron. Thus, it has been refined by me. Dao Master Ziyi, if my subordinate is unable to heal your disciple, I would have no means to give the Demon God Soul Devourer Cauldron back to you. At the most, I can only use other ways to compensate you." Tang Xiu said with a helpless look.

Dao Master Ziyi furrowed his brows. He observed Tang Xiu's

expression and could tell that it was unlikely that Tang Xiu was joking. He then slowly asked, “Benefactor Tang, I’ve used this cauldron for dozens of years to concoct various pills. But this kind of matter has never happened to me before. I want to know something. You said this cauldron is called the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron, what kind of existence is it exactly?”

Tang Xiu chose to conceal it previously because, despite the breakthrough in his cultivation, he was still not Dao Master Ziyi’s opponent. In case that Dao Master Ziyi knew that this Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron was a Divine Artifact and he acted without caring for the consequences, he would perhaps have to face a dead end.

However, he suppressed the thought after thinking about it again. Because this time, he had Ji Chimei here. If Dao Master Ziyi really dared to act against him, Ji Chimei would directly send him to death’s door.

Nevertheless, I should opt to conceal it! So as to avoid leaving a knot in his heart!

After his mind revolved, Tang Xiu slowly said, “This cauldron is called Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron. It had once housed a sentient spirit, except that the cauldron spirit has long vanished. What is left now is only a cauldron suitable for crafting tools and concocting pills. You have also seen the images left back then. It was imprints left by the spirit before it disappeared. It was triggered by my power, so it activated. So to speak, it brought me a lot of benefits. At the very least, it helped me improve my cultivation.”

Dao Master Ziyi felt quite bitter inside. However, comparing his disciple and the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron, he realized what was more important.

“Benefactor Tang, since this Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron has chosen you, this is your good fortune. This poor

Daoist only hopes that you can fully cure my disciple. Like I said before, this Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron is yours; provided that you can treat and heal my disciple.”

Tang Xiu slowly nodded. He then looked at Ji Chimei and asked, “Is everything I need prepared?”

“Yes, everything’s ready!” Ji Chimei said, “You can begin at any time.”

Tang Xiu stood and took everything from her hands, saying, “You all wait for me here. I’ll go upstairs to craft a symbol. Once I finish manufacturing it, I’ll begin treating your disciple.”

“All right!” Dao Master Ziyi complied.

After three hours passed by, Tang Xiu finally succeeded in crafting the Crepe Myrtle Kindle Symbol. When he came downstairs, he handed it over to Ji Chimei and solemnly said, “It’s your turn now. Don’t let me down!”

“Rest assured!” Ji Chimei nodded as she took the Crepe Myrtle Kindle Symbol and walked into the room.

“Benefactor Tang, you’re not following her?” Dao Master Ziyi was startled.

“It doesn’t matter if I go or not.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “She will be the one removing the Gu Poison, not me!”

“May I ask something first, Benefactor Tang? Who is she...” Dao Master Ziyi curiously said.

“She’s my subordinate!” Tang Xiu said.

Dread could be seen on Dao Master Ziyi’s expression. He could feel a dangerous vibe from Ji Chimei the first moment he saw her. The most puzzling thing to him was that Ji Chimei seemed to be just an ordinary old woman. There was not the slightest sign of cultivation from her.

“Brother Tang, this subordinate of yours is really powerful.”

Miao Wentang said, “If my guess is not mistaken, her cultivation must be far beyond mine and Dao Master Ziyi’s. I’m afraid it has reached the point that is enough to make us look up to her, am I right?”

“She’s indeed very powerful.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “She can easily break through the Thousand Revolutions Array with her strength alone.”

“What?” Miao Wentang exclaimed, flabbergasted.

Even Dao Master Ziyi had his expression drastically changed.

They both knew the Thousand Revolutions Array’s might. The reason why Tang Xiu had been able to break through so many layers before was because he was very proficient in arrays. But Tang Xiu said that this old woman could easily break through the entirety of the Thousand Revolution Array by virtue of her strength only.

So to say, that old woman’s strength was at least ten times stronger than them; or even hundreds of times.

Tang Xiu revealed a faint smile, as he turned around to sit on the sofa. He no longer accompanied Dao Master Ziyi and Miao Wentang to chat. Instead, he sat cross-legged on the sofa and silently sensed the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron’s situation inside his body. At the same time, he also circulated the star force inside his meridians to stabilize his own cultivation stage.

Although he had now reached the peak of the Bone Transformation Stage, and the toughness of his skeletal bones had increased by over ten times, he achieved this stage too suddenly. His foundation was not solid, and it was in an unstable state.

Ten minutes later, Ji Chimei came out of the room and looked tranquil. Behind her, Dao Master Ziyi’s disciple followed her out. There was a faint red color on his complexion now.

“Jingyi, how are you now?”

Dao Master Ziyi came before his disciple and urgently asked.

The youth called Jingyi revealed a faint smile and said, “Master, thank you for sparing no efforts for this disciple. You didn’t even hesitate to let such a precious treasure go, only to help me get rid of this Gu Poison. The Gu Poison in my body is gone.”

“Good, good, good!” Dao Master Ziyi’s eyes shined. Excitement painted his whole face as he said, “You... you must never easily provoke others ever again! There are numerous skilled people in the world. If you encounter the same situation once more, this master of yours doesn’t know if he can save you again.”

“This disciple will obediently follow Respected Master’s instructions.” Jingyi respectfully said, “This one certainly won’t dare to repeat the same mistake in the future!”

Nodding in satisfaction, Dao Master Ziyi suddenly felt enlightened. Perhaps his disciple had just gone through the best tempering, though the cost was rather big.

The profane world does have a common saying that a lesson is learned once one pay for it.

He sighed to himself inwardly. After that, he turned to look at Tang Xiu.

Tang Xiu opened his eyes. A smile hung on his face as he said, “Dao Master Ziyi, since the Gu Poison in your disciple’s body has been removed, this should explain that the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron is mine.”

“Yeah. It’s yours.” Dao Master Ziyi nodded.

Tang Xiu laughed. He then looked at Ji Chimei and said, “You did a good job! Rest well, or you can go back to Jingmen Island!”

“Then, this subordinate will take her leave first.” Ji Chimei respectfully said, “Please do call me if you have any other

commands later.”

Having said that, without glancing at Dao Master Ziyi or Miao Wentang, she turned around and left.

It was said that people get in high spirits when they were involved in happy events. Tang Xiu’s mood was particularly great at this time. He gestured for Dao Master Ziyi and his disciple, as well as Miao Wentang, to sit down. He then said with a smile, “Two friends, it should soon be morning, so you should rest here if you’re tired! I myself rarely come here. You can also stay here if you are in Shanghai in the future.”

“This poor Daoist came in a hurry. There are also a lot of things to manage in this Daoist’s temple.” Dao Master Ziyi shook his head and said, “Thus, this one will bring this young disciple of mine to leave after the sky is bright.”

“Brother Tang, I won’t be staying either.” Miao Wentang said with a smile, “I’ve already accomplished the matter you wanted me to help. If you want to thank me, it’s fine for me if you sell me more Gods Nectar later! I don’t know whether you’re already aware or not, but your Gods Nectar is truly hot now. The major media, many judges from the Wine Industry Association, as well as many wine lovers can’t wait to buy Gods Nectar!”

“I personally made the recipe for the Gods Nectar.” Tang Xiu smiled and said, “I would have no face to see anyone if the taste was not good. Brother Miao, if you would like, I’ll sell the wine at the previous selling price I mentioned to you.”

“The price you sold to me before was already a loss for you!” Miao Wentang grinned and said, “To my knowledge, the Gods Nectar’s price for each bottle is more expensive than 10,000 yuan per bottle you told me before. Let alone myself, the others have also probably made profits.”

“It was an unexpected mistake from my part.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I forgot that the Gods Nectar’s price had been re-tagged

by the top executives in my company. However, there's no harm. With our relationship, I don't care about the money."

With curiosity on his face, Dao Master Ziyi asked, "Does this Gods Nectar taste that good? How about... selling it to me as well? That said... this one has to say something first. This Poor Daoist is very poor!"

Today, Tang Xiu took huge benefits from Dao Master Ziyi for a cheap price. He suddenly waved his hand spiritedly and said, "Dao Master Ziyi, with our friendship, must we mention money? So to say, if you pass by Star City, you can stop over for a while. I'll order some people to prepare hundreds of bottles of Gods Nectar for you."

"Benefactor Tang, I don't need that much." Dao Master Ziyi forced a smile and said, "We, master and disciple, are living deep in the mountains, so we won't be able to take carry too many bottles. You only need to give me eight to ten bottles. It's enough."

"No problem." Tang Xiu laughed, "Later, when you need more, just directly contact the person in charge of the winery. It's fine this way as well."

"Such being the case, this Poor Daoist gives many thanks." Dao Master Ziyi got up, gave a bow and said, "By the way, since this young disciple of mine had the Gu Poison in his body removed, we'll be taking our leave first."

"I'm also leaving!" Miao Wentang also got up.

Chapter 391: Purchasing Materials

The dawn twilight was revealed on the East horizon when Tang Xiu returned to Bluestar Villa Complex. Although he didn't sleep all night, he was still full of vigor and spirit at the moment. What he didn't expect was that Xue Chao's wife, Du Juan, had already woken up and was busy in the kitchen.

“Big sis-in-law, it's so early!”

After greeting her, Tang Xiu was about to go to the second floor to change his clothes.

Wearing an apron, Du Juan turned around, smiled and said, “I usually get up early at home. It's a habit. Boss Tang, a woman came last night. She should be your girlfriend, right?”

Girlfriend?

Tang Xiu thought of Kang Xia. He smiled and didn't explain, only nodded and said, “I got it. Big sis-in-law, don't imitate Xue Chao in calling me Boss Tang. Just call me Tang Xiu. It's fine. Well, go busy yourself! I'll go upstairs to change my clothes.”

“OK. Go ahead and wait for breakfast.” Du Juan faintly smiled and went back to cooking.

When he went to the second floor bedroom, Tang Xiu saw Kang Xia still sleeping in a man's white shirt. Her sleeping posture looked very attractive, curling up sideways like a sleeping kitten. Her sensual mouth occasionally let out a groan, likely having a delicious meal in a dream.

“Hehe!”

Tang Xiu chuckled and reached out his hand to draw the blanket and cover her body. He then walked to the cloakroom to take clean clothes. After taking a shower, his whole body felt fresh and refreshed, as he then put on the clean clothes. Just as he came out of the bathroom's door, he saw that Kang Xia had woken up,

leaning on the bedhead, watching him with a smile.

“You woke up?” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

Kang Xia nodded with a smile, “Our Gods Nectar won the first place in the Wine Tasting Conference. It was an instant hit. I came back here last night, wanting to celebrate it with you. But you wasn’t home and I couldn’t get you on the phone.”

With a surprised look, Tang Xiu then picked up the phone on the TV cabinet. After taking a glance at it, he said with a smile, “No wonder there was no sound from it since last night. It turns out its battery is running out and it got automatically shut down. Anyhow, I heard about it. I passed through Jinhui Square in the morning when I came back and saw the news on the large screens in the square. Some media channels reported the situation in the Wine Tasting Conference, focusing on the Gods Nectar. The response and reactions are great.”

“The opening ceremony will be held three days later. Which place are you going to participate?” Kang Xia said with a smile.

“I won’t attend it.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said with a smile, “After all, my current identity is a student. It won’t look good if I look too high-profile. Let’s see the sales figure for the first three days. If the sales figure is good, I’ll give you a celebration feast.”

“Where will you hold it?” Kang Xia said with a smile.

“I’ll go back to Star City.” Tang Xiu said.

Kang Xia’s eyes lit up. She was pleasantly surprised as she said, “That settles it then. Anyways, the one living downstairs is your classmate? With his wife and child?”

“Yeah. He’s my dorm and classmate.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “That buddy is really amazing. In his first day at Shanghai, he got injured due to helping someone, thus he got hospitalized in Shanghai First Public Hospital. I went to visit him yesterday and

found that he was destitute. Furthermore, his wife and son came down from the mountains to Shanghai to find him, and they were staying in the hospital. Hence, I made them come live here.”

Kang Xia suddenly understood, and said with a smile, “Someone who acts courageously like that at least is not a bad guy. Do you intend to make them live here forever?”

“That won’t do.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “After Xue Chao’s wound has recovered, he will have to live in the campus dormitory. As for his wife and child, we’ll see how he would arrange it for them. Well, let’s not talk about their issues. Since you have woken up, don’t stay in bed. Take a shower and let’s go downstairs to have breakfast.”

“You bought breakfast?” Kang Xiu smiled.

“Nope.” Tang Xiu shook his head and said, “It’s Xue Chao’s wife. She’s making breakfast downstairs.”

Kang Xia suddenly understood and leisurely went to the bathroom. After a dozen minutes passed by, she walked out in pajamas. Because she had brought her luggage from the hotel yesterday, she took out a neat set of clothes from the inside and walked downstairs with Tang Xiu, “By the way, I plan to return to Star City in the evening. Do you have anything to do today? You want me to accompany you?”

“Do you know the current price for fine iron?” Tang Xiu thought for a while and then asked.

“I don’t know much about this.” Kang Xia shook her head.

“Nevermind then.” Tang Xiu said, “I’ll tell Chi Nan to take care of it. Anyhow, since you’re going to leave this evening, let’s go buy something! I’m afraid I’ll be quite busy for some time henceforth.”

“Busy with what?” Kang Xia curiously asked.

“Crafting tools!” Tang Xiu smiled slightly and said.

“What tools?” Kang Xia asked with a confused expression.

“You have yet to officially tread on the cultivation path, so it’s natural that you don’t know about refining tools and such.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “In the future, after you can sense qi circulation and have a perfect command of it, I’ll tell you about crafting tools.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu then dialed Chi Nan’s cell number and said, “Help me buy some steel ingots and iron ores. I’ll text you the quantity later. Buy all of them by tonight and send them to the location I’ll tell you.”

“Affirmative!” Chi Nan quickly complied.

During the wait for breakfast, Tang Xiu sent a text message with the details, the address where to buy them, and then sent it to Chi Nan. After that, they and Xu Chao’s family finished breakfast. It was a simple breakfast with baked salty cakes, boiled rice porridge, and two portions of hot pickled mustard that were obviously bought from the supermarket. However, outside of those, each person also got a soft boiled egg.

Simple and economical!

This was Tang Xiu’s and Kang Xia’s heartfelt evaluations.

After the breakfast, Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Big sis-in-law, you got good skills in making baked pancakes. It’s delicious. It seems I’ll be having delicious food later.”

With an embarrassed expression, Du Juan stammered for a while and then said, “I was afraid you wouldn’t like it, Tang Xiu! In fact, I know I made a simple breakfast. If it doesn’t meet your appetite, I’ll make something else tomorrow.”

“Big sis-in-law, this is actually very good.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I have gone through hard days growing up, as well as experienced starving sometimes. Therefore, you don’t need to worry about that. Shortly put, whatever you cook, I’ll eat them.”

Du Juan finally felt relieved as she let out a smile while cleaning up the dishes. She then said, "That's great then. Anyhow, I'll go out to buy food again later. Are you going to have lunch at home?"

"I'll be quite busy with some things in the next few days." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "I'm afraid I won't be able to come back here temporarily."

"Boss Tang, are you going to attend the military training?" Xue Chao asked.

"No." Tang Xiu shook his head,, "I've asked for a leave of absence from the military training."

Upon hearing it, Xue Chao understood that Tang Xiu perhaps really had very important things to do. He then nodded, "Boss Tang, can I ask for your help again?"

"You can tell me directly if you need something!" Tang Xiu said.

"Although I have yet to go to the campus for registration, the school authorities have helped me handle the registration procedures." Xue Chao said, "I heard from Yue Kai and the others that my textbooks have also been brought to our dorm. Can you help me bring those textbooks here if you have the time? It's just that I don't want to waste the time doing nothing while recuperating."

"I have brought my textbooks, so you can use mine." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "After you read them, I'll go to the campus to get yours."

"That's good as well." Xue Chao replied with a smile.

Tang Xiu then looked at Kang Xia and said with a smile, "Follow me to buy something!"

"Okay!"

Kang Xia revealed a faint smile. After greeting the Xue Chao couple, she and Tang Xiu then left the villa. As the garage door was

opened, the duo then casually drove a car and departed.

“Husband, that’s a good car.”

Du Juan, who was standing in front of the door, turned around and looked at Xue Chao.

“I’ll buy you a good car later.” Xue Chao said with a smile.

“You only know how to talk big.”

Replying with a smile, Du Juan then went back to the kitchen and began to wash the dishes.

For the whole morning, Tang Xiu led Kang Xia to several stores, buying a lot of yellow paper, cinnabar, pen brush, and other items. They bought all the stock in the stores they passed. In the end, the car’s trunk was fully stuffed and some could only be put in the back seat.

Afterward, the duo went to Southfield Villa Complex.

“Boss, what is this place?”

With a curious expression, Kang Xia looked at the surroundings. Her eyes finally landed on the luxurious villa in front and couldn’t help but ask curiously.

“This is the other real estate I have in Shanghai.” Tang Xiu said, “The next thing I’ll do is quite important, so I decided to do it in this place.”

“Boss, you unexpectedly have so many real estates in Shanghai?” Kang Xia was surprised.

“My aunt gave me some, my father having bought a few of them.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “I didn’t spend a dime for them, nor did I do anything to get it. Anyways, if you have the time to come to Shanghai later, take these keys and have a stroll around. You can stay in whichever place you take a liking.”

“Why do I feel like you are raising me like a canary?” Kang Xia smiled and said, “But if you could find someone else to manage the

Magnificent Tang Corp, it's fine for me to become your canary. Making myself more beautiful every day, cultivating flowers and plants, going to cooking class and learning to cook... Don't people have a say? To tie down a man's heart is by keeping a hold of his stomach. I can also..."

"Stop!"

Snappily glaring at Kang Xia, Tang Xiu shook his head and then walked toward the trunk. Moving down everything he bought, he put all of them into the ten square meter garage. Since the garage door was facing the sun, having a higher roof than the average garage and larger, therefore, Tang Xiu selected this place to refine tools.

After eating lunch, four trucks slowly entered the villa complex. After stopping and parking in front of the villa's front gate, Chi Nan got down from her sports car behind the four trucks.

"I have bought all the materials you wanted, Boss." Chi Nan came to Tang Xiu and reported, "However, since the quantity is a bit big, there are still four trucks loading goods."

"Tell the workers to unload the goods first!" Tang Xiu said, "Put the materials in the trucks inside the garage and then have the other trucks park in the yard."

Chi Nan complied. More than a dozen porters then moved the materials inside. Then, she came to Tang Xiu's side and curiously asked, "Boss, with these many materials, do you want to reconstruct this villa or something?"

"Nope." Tang Xiu smiled slightly and said, "Don't ask more. Send me another four trucks of materials two days later. It should be about the same quantity."

Chapter 392: Sold Out

Night had fallen. The materials had all been transported. Two of which were taken to the garage and the rest were piled up in the yard. During this time, Chi Nan had to supervise dozens of porters.

As for Kang Xia, because she had bought an evening airplane ticket, Tang Xiu could only ask Chi Nan to send her to the airport, since he didn't have time.

Everything was ready.

Tang Xiu lit up a cigarette. After taking a puff, he went to the second floor to take a bath and then went to sleep for four or five hours. He then went to the study room, where the yellow paper and cinnabar ink were piled up.

True Fire was needed if one wanted to refine tools.

After Tang Xiu employed magical arts to create True Fire, he found that his star force within his body could only last for half an hour. Relying on it to release True Fire for refining tools was simply impossible.

Therefore, he could only use other means, that was, by using True Fire Symbol. Nevertheless, it would require a lot of continuous star force support for the refining process to finish.

All day, for the next two days, aside from going out to grab a bite, Tang Xiu only rested for two hours, while the rest of his time was used to craft True Fire Symbols or to restore the consumed star force. It was not until the third morning when he finally made 108 True Fire Symbols.

“Each True Fire Symbol can last for four hours. These 108 True Fire Symbols should be able to last more than 400 hours. It should be enough.”

Taking all True Fire Symbols, Tang Xiu then went to the courtyard. He found two experts from the Everlasting Feast Hall

waiting there.

“Your duty is to guard the courtyard. Regardless of anyone, you must not let them disturb me! Remember, if some people are too headstrong, don’t rashly hurt them.” Tang Xiu asked Chi Nan to assign these two core experts here to protect him.

“Affirmative!”

The Everlasting Feast Hall’s two core experts nodded simultaneously.

Tang Xiu hesitated. He didn’t feel a bit relieved. As far as he was concerned, there must be neither interruption nor disturbance, otherwise, it may lead to failure, thus wasting the precious materials for nothing. It didn’t matter to him if the wasted materials were only the ordinary ones. But he absolutely couldn’t afford to lose those three precious ores.

“Where’s Chi Nan?”

“Chief Chi is at the restaurant, Boss.”

“Call her here, too. I’m going to sleep first. I want to see her when I wake up!” Tang Xiu said.

After giving the order, Tang Xiu then straightly slept for 12 hours. When he woke up from his deep sleep, the star force inside his body that had been consumed was already recovered. As he went downstairs, Chi Nan, who had long been waiting for him, helped him to get some food. After eating, he then said with a smile, “Tell them to guard this place for me. I’m still a bit uneasy because of what I’m gonna do next is very important. So I also want you to stay here and personally guard me.”

“Don’t worry, Boss. I’ll absolutely stay here on guard.” Chi Nan exclaimed.

Nodding with a smile in a response, Tang Xiu then walked out of the door. After arriving at the garage, he directly turned on the lights and then closed the garage door that was facing the sun.

“Out!”

As Tang Xiu waved his hand, the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron directly flew out. Tang Xiu hit it with his palms few times. The cauldron immediately turned bigger. In an instant, it turned into a two meters high cauldron.

“First is refining the iron and copper essence, and then forging the ordinary ores.”

Crafting an interspatial ring was a big project for the current Tang Xiu. Hundreds of tons of materials were needed to fully extract the essence. He had estimated that those materials could only be purified into a fist-sized essence at best, which only then could it be used to refine tools.

“True Fire Symbol, burn...”

Tang Xiu put a True Fire Symbol into the cauldron. He then began cutting the fine iron piece by piece, each weighing a dozen pounds. Since he already had full control over the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron, he was thus able to activate the array inside it.

At this moment, along with the True Fire Symbol burning, if anyone entered the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron, they would definitely find that its inside was very big. It was bigger than what it looked from the outside. It was at least thousands of times bigger. Tang Xiu continuously threw the slickly cut iron and copper blocks, as well as the other materials, and threw them into the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron.

Half an hour passed. The preheating of Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron had been finished. A layer of red, light ripples now covered the inside of the cauldron chamber, while materials began to smoke, even showing signs of melting.

Shuangqing Province, Star City.

Within the General Manager Office of the Magnificent Tang

Corp's HQ, Kang Xia was standing before the window with her arms crossed over her chest, watching the bustling scene outside.

Behind her were Scarblade Qiang and Su Quan, who looked a bit restless. Although they believed that Gods Nectar could definitely get a great start, yet they didn't feel completely relieved. After all, they had yet to obtain news.

"Su Quan, how much time before the opening?" Kang Xia asked without turning back.

"There's 14 minutes before the stores all over the country cut the ribbon." Su Quan said without thinking.

Kang Xia silently nodded.

She herself was, in fact, very nervous. As far as she was concerned, Gods Nectar was the first product sold by Magnificent Tang Corp. It was also related to the sensation caused by the company across the country. Thus, it would have a huge influence. If today was successful, she would execute her following plan, that was, listing the two cosmetic products, the Skin Care Lotion and the Scar Removal Cream on the market a week later. If these two products could also get good sales figures, she would also list the healthcare product produced by the company on the market a month later.

She had a big ambition. Within this second half of the year, she wanted more than half of the country's population to frequently mention the Magnificent Tang Corp or the company's products. She wanted to make it as everyone couldn't help but raise their thumbs when they mentioned the Magnificent Tang Corp's products.

Time passed by. Twenty minutes passed by in an instant.

Inside, Kang Xia, Scarblade Qiang, and Su Quan were silently waiting for the news. The petite Andy then rushed in and cried out, "Chief Kang, Beijing and Shanghai have just sent news. Our

exclusive stores over there will soon be out of stock. The four stores in those two cities have all had their 20,400 bottles of Gods Nectar sold out in just a few minutes.”

Ding dong-

A notification sounded from Kang Xia’s mobile phone.

When she opened the WeChat and saw the video on the screen, a bright smile appeared on her beautiful face. The video footage was taken by the top management of the Magnificent Tang Corp. It was a video footage that recorded the situation in one of their provincial capital’s exclusive stores.

It was crowded!

The store’s entrance was fully crowded. Moreover, many people resorted to sucking up the guards, yet all along, there was no way to step into the store even half a step.

What was hot? This scene absolutely could be called as hot!

Scarblade Qiang and Su Quan quickly came forward to watch the video. Had it been the usual times, they would absolutely not dare to do it. After all, Kang Xia was someone with absolute authority in the Magnificent Tang Corp. But, at the moment, they couldn’t care less. They wanted to know how much was the final sales figure of Gods Nectar.

“Awesome!”

After seeing the video, Scarblade Qiang flung his arms and exclaimed, “My choice was absolutely wise. Before, I followed Boss here to Star City. Sure enough, he can really spread my wings here. Anyways, Chief Kang, do you want to add more production lines? Our winery can produce tens of thousands of boxes of Gods Nectar every month now, and I’m afraid our supply would fail to meet the demand later.”

Kang Xia’s expression moved. However, as she recalled the Hunger Sale plan devised by Tang Xiu, she finally repressed the

thought. Shaking her head, she said, “No need. Our Magnificent Tang Corp have invested too much earlier on. Let’s do this slow and steady. We’ll wait for our money to flow back. We’ll discuss about production expansion later.”

Scarblade Qiang hesitated, then nodded and said, “Since Chief Kang is decided, we’ll do it as per your instructions!”

Su Quan’s eyes flashed, “Chief Kang, even if our Gods Nectar’s supply can’t meet the demand, I think we can still increase the production line once our funds have flowed back. After all, Gods Nectar is a wine, which is an easily consumed product. Besides, we are also forgetting one thing, and this time, we should make up for it.”

“What is it?” Kang Xia was surprised.

“Recently, after I conducted an independent analysis of our marketing, I found that most of our clients actually have inextricable relationship with the government. If there are people among the court officials who we can’t get along or are difficult to deal with, and they want to get some Gods Nectar from us through special relationship, if we were to refuse them, I’m afraid it would affect the operation of our group.”

Kang Xia stared blankly for a moment, before suddenly awakening. She then forced a smile and said, “If not for your reminder, I would have forgotten this issue. So be it then. You go back to the winery and immediately store up a thousand boxes of Gods Nectar. Even if all of our exclusive stores all over the country are in serious shortage, these thousand boxes of Gods Nectar must never be shipped out.”

“No problem. I’ll manage this!” Su Quan nodded.

Suddenly, he seemed to recall something and quickly said, “Chief Kang, can we send some of them to Beijing? Such as the Boss’s family...”

After hesitating for a moment, Kang Xia then nodded and said, "I'll personally handle this matter. Go!"

"Understood!" Su Quan smiled and quickly left the office.

Scarblade Qiang didn't leave yet. He was still waiting for the sales figures from the other cities' exclusive stores. What made him pleasantly surprised was that, in half an hour, all the other cities' exclusive stores had passed the news: All Gods Nectars have been completely sold out. There are countless people blocking the store outside, yelling that they must buy it. Many people even want to pay in advance, hoping that the wine can be given to them immediately should when next shipment arrives."

"Refuse." Kang Xia passed down the order.

The restlessness inside Scarblade Qiang's heart finally disappeared. He looked at Kang Xia, grinning ear to ear, and said, "Chief Kang, do you have any other instructions for me? If not, I'll go back to the winery."

"Scarblade Qiang, you have done very well." Kang Xia said with a smile, "Boss told me to reward you if our Gods Nectar achieved good results. Thus, you'll receive double from this month onwards. And you'll also receive the dividends from your share by the end of the year."

"Thank you, Chief Kang." Scarblade Qiang's eyes turned bright, and said with a smile, "Please help me convey my gratitude to Big Boss."

"Go!" Kang Xia waved her hand, and said with a smile, "A few days later, the Boss will probably come back here to give us a celebration party. Make preparations on your side, all right?"

"Affirmative!" The smile on Scarblade Qiang's face turned thicker.

Chapter 393: Successful Crafting

Heat waves and flames surged in the villa's garage at Southfield Villa Complex. Tang Xiu's naked upper body was streaming with sweat, while his arms were like machines that threw materials into the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron.

Under the control of his spiritual sense, each piece of fire iron, copper essence, ore, and other materials, after being thrown into the cauldron, they were then melted into a slurry liquid. Along with the high-temperature, it evaporated, leaving a strand wire-sized essence remaining.

“What a great cauldron!”

The smile on Tang Xiu's face didn't recede. He was confident that if he had this Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron in the Immortal World, regardless of crafting tools or concocting pills, his efficiency would have increased by several times.

“Chi Nan, tell them to move the materials over here.”

“Affirmative!”

The auto-door opened as surging heat waves made Chi Nan take a few steps backward, leaving a horrified look on her gorgeous face.

“Boss, will you be alright staying for long periods in such a high temperature?” Despite knowing Tang Xiu's ability, Chi Nan couldn't help but ask loudly as she entered the garage and withstood the heat waves.

Chi Nan could feel that merely the temperature in the garage was probably over 50°C, let alone the temperature in the cauldron. Even the lamps inside the room had been extinguished. Evidently, the high temperature caused a problem in the power line.

“It's nothing.” Tang Xiu grinned, “This temperature won't hurt me. Don't waste time, tell them to move all the materials inside. If the workload is too big, assign some more people to the task.”

“Boss, this task is really big. I’ll call more people over!” Chi Nan said, “Only, can this cauldron hold so many materials?”

“There was a car’s worth of materials here, didn’t they still disappear?” Tang Xiu smiled lightly and said, “All right, just worry about the things you need to worry about, not the things you don’t need to.”

“Yes!” Chi Nan obeyed and respectfully nodded.

Time fled by, and six days passed in an instant. In these six days, Tang Xiu nearly hadn’t any meals, drink or sleep, only watched the refining process in the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron. Finally, all the purchased ordinary materials had been fully used, leaving an adult fist-sized essence inside the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron.

“An opportunity like this won’t come around again!”

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows and looked outside the garage. However, under the night sky, more than ten core members of Everlasting Feast Hall were actually sitting exhausted on the ground, breathing heavily.

They were so tired that they were unable to lift their fingers.

“Chi Nan, contact the numbers I gave you before. Tell them to come here as fast as possible.” Tang Xiu frowned and glanced at Chi Nan outside the garage.

“All right!”

A few minutes later, Chi Nan made a phone call. After telling them, they rushed over from Star City by truck and then arrived outside the villa complex. Chi Nan then took her car to fetch them at maximum speed.

“Move them inside.”

Upon seeing Banshou, Tang Xiu immediately shouted without hesitation.

Seeing Tang Xiu again made Banshou seeth with excitement. But at this moment, he could only suppress his excitement due to the circumstances. He quickly opened the truck door and moved a few slabs of Sky Sandstone weighing several hundred pounds each.

“Where should we put these, Boss?” Banshou endured the high temperature and asked.

“Put them on the ground. You’ve accomplished your task.” Tang Xiu said, “Go now! Since you have come to Shanghai, just have fun around for two days, and then get busy with your other tasks.”

“Boss, I still have some things I haven’t reported to you.” Banshou said, “How about I and the others wait until you’re done, and then report them to you later?”

Tang Xiu nodded and watched as they left. Without hesitation, he threw the Sky Sandstones into the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron.

Two hours later, Tang Xiu looked particularly more serious. After he closed the garage door, he threw a Wintertide Fluorite and a Star Fragment Stone into the cauldron. Simultaneously, he also released the Imperial Wind Technique, as his tiptoes floated in midair, and his palms continued making seals.

The palm seals then formed veined patterns.

The empty lines circulated and then entered into the materials within the cauldron. Then, the Star Array Technique lined up, extracting the essence, and emitting a strong constrictive aura.

“Retreat! Move back quickly!”

Chi Nan and several big men suddenly felt a suffocating aura as they rushed outside the villa. After they withdrew for tens of meters away from the villa, only then did they stop and looked back with tense expressions.

“Chief Nan, what’s going on?” A big man quickly asked.

“Don’t ask. You shouldn’t ask.” Chi Nan growled, “The Boss gave a command before. You mustn’t talk about what he is doing. Treat it as if nothing is happening here.”

“Affirmative!” The strong man nodded.

Chi Nan’s eyes glinted as she stood outside the villa’s courtyard, watching the inside through the front gate. With such strong, oppressive aura, Tang Xiu was unexpectedly not coming out? She was very curious, how strong was this Boss of hers? How could he have so many mysterious techniques?

Tang Xiu floated midair before the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron. When his star force entered the lump of fist-sized material, his expression turned particularly serious. His figure dashed to the corner of the garage lightning fast, taking the Void Crack Stone and firmly holding it.

“A Void Crack Stone is needed to refine a interspatial ring. Since there are many materials here, I can make a dagger as well.” Tang Xiu’s mind revolved faster. The lump of essences were being refined. In accordance with the shape being formed in Tang Xiu’s mind, the materials began to slowly change. Quickly, when a dagger shape had completely formed, Tang Xiu patted the array lines with his palm.

"Condense..."

After shouting lowly, Tang Xiu’s finger moved a bit. Immediately, a band of profound blood channels were added, as the back scaly patterns of the dagger solidified. Tang Xiu’s spiritual sense withdrew from the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron. A tremor then sounded, as something then flashed out and quietly floated in front of Tang Xiu.

Puff...

With his blade, Tang Xiu cut his finger. The moment his blood fused into the dagger, Tang Xiu could feel the connection between

him and the sharp dagger. He could easily control it with his finger as if it were his arms.

“Void Crack Stone!”

Tang Xiu christened the dagger with the name of Bloodguzzler. He then concentrated and threw the Void Crack Stone into the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron. As his palm beat the cauldron again repeatedly, the rest of the lump of material essence gradually began to shrink and the Void Crack Stone melted into it. Following that, Tang Xiu’s expression moved, and immediately opened his hands.

“A thought to control three!”

At this time, his body slightly trembled. It was akin to the time when he just returned to Earth from the Immortal World. His first time refining tools on Earth was more difficult than he had imagined. His muscles were trembling. His blood vessels protruded out, while in his Dantian, the black hole vortex finally ceased spraying out star force.

“Expand and open!”

Tang Xiu’s palm continued beating as it fused into three separated material essences. As his speed turned faster and faster, gradually, the naked eyes couldn’t keep up with the trajectory of his arms and palms. Following that, the oppressive aura coming out from the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron was also getting more intense.

In the end, Chi Nan and the others who had withdrawn hundreds of steps outside could barely resist any longer. The residents in the vicinity of the villa were also being forced and suffocated at this time. They ran out of their houses and watched from afar. There were a few courageous burly men who came to Chi Nan and the others asking for the cause.

Kacha-

While Tang Xiu was pouring all of his efforts into it, he refined three interspatial rings at the same time. As the internal space had been expanded to more than ten square meters, it was no longer able to be expanded. A firm glint then flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes as he pulled out thunder borrowed from the electricity and finally, the space within the interspatial ring doubled.

Immediately, under his control, two interspatial rings were taken out of the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron. He then cast his spiritual sense on the last interspatial ring inside the Demon God Spirit Devourer Cauldron.

While his spiritual sense was focused on the interspatial ring, Tang Xiu's mind was thinking:

My cultivation level is too low, and the spells I can cast are far too few and between. I divided my spiritual sense into three parts, yet I can only expand the space inside the interspatial ring to 20 square meters despite detonating it with thunder borrowed from the electrical power. It's too small, way too small.

I put my everything into refining this one, so it should have doubled the space inside, though. With the spells I have just cast, I should be able to cast the Four Guardian Symbols Great Array. Although grafting the Four Guardian Symbols Great Array is quite a major issue in itself, yet it can make a lot of room for the space inside the interspatial ring.

Let me try then, and see how what's the result!

After thinking for a while, Tang Xiu then started to work on it immediately. However, grafting the Four Guardian Symbols Great Array within the interspatial ring was even more difficult than he had imagined. Eventually, after his spiritual power was nearly spent, the inscription barely succeeded.

"Success..."

Tang Xiu's complexion was a bit pale. Beads of sweats rolled

down on his forehead. His hands waved the moment after and the interspatial ring then flew out from the cauldron, quietly floating in front of him.

I almost failed. It was fortunate that I made a breakthrough in my cultivation a few days ago, my spiritual power rising several levels. Otherwise, let alone refining three interspatial rings simultaneously, even refining this one would perhaps be enough to choke me.

Tang Xiu then put the interspatial ring into one of his fingers, a slight smile hanging on his face. He was quite contented with this interspatial ring. After all, it boasted hundreds of square feet inside and was able to hoard tons of things. Moreover, when his cultivation level increased, this interspatial ring could be refined again, and the interior space could be continuously expanded as well.

“Extinguish!”

Tang Xiu waved his hand and the True Fire Symbols were automatically extinguished. The dense high temperature also quickly dispersed.

Chapter 394: Huge Profits

The garage was messy. Tang Xiu used a drop of his blood to bind the interspatial ring. Then, he walked out of the garage. He originally had never imagined that the refining would create such a big noise. However, after he came out of the villa's courtyard, he looked around and saw a huge crowd of residents gathered, along with Chi Nan and dozens of Everlasting Feast Hall's core members. He couldn't help but let out a forced smile inside.

“Chi Nan, come here!”

While standing outside the courtyard, Tang Xiu then waved toward Chi Nan, who was 100 meters away.

Chi Nan's eyes lit up. She could feel that the oppressive aura had disappeared. Immediately, she gave a gesture toward the Everlasting Feast Hall's core members and then ran toward Tang Xiu.

“Is it done, Boss?” Chi Nan asked with a curious look on her face.

“It's done.” Tang Xiu nodded and laughed, “However, it has created a small issue, hasn't it?”

“Yea! The residents in several nearby villas were forced to withdraw some distance because of the oppressive aura. Some even reported that we had no way to stop it. If my guess is correct, the police should be arriving here in a few minutes.” Chi Nan nodded.

“I see.” Tang Xiu said, “Deal with the issues here. I'll go out first. After taking care of everything, remember to help me sell this villa.”

“Leave it to me.” Chi Nan respectfully said.

Tang Xiu then walked to the courtyard. Picking up his coat and putting it on, he then asked, “Was there anything important while I was busy these last few days?”

“Your mother called you. She said that she’s here in Shanghai and is now at the Bluestar Villa Complex waiting for you.” Chi Nan said, “Additionally, Chief Kang also called several times to ask about your situation. She wanted me to tell you that the Gods Nectar business is very hot, and all cargoes on display had been sold out. Also, she didn’t dare to receive secret orders without your consent. Ah, right. There was also a call from Long Zhengyu. He was looking for you, saying that there are important things he wanted to discuss with you.”

Tang Xiu grabbed the car keys. After sitting in the driver’s seat, he took over his mobile phone from Chi Nan and then said, “OK. I got it. I’ll contact them later.”

After starting the car, he drove off.

Quickly, Tang Xiu took his huge harvest and then left the villa complex. He then lit up a cigarette and quickly pulled two puffs. It was to ease his high tension. Following that, he phoned Long Zhengyu and, at the same time, put on a bluetooth earphone.

“Were you looking for me?”

From the phone, Long Zhengyu’s voice came out, “Tang Xiu, it’s good to hear your voice. I’ve been looking for you these past few days. I need to discuss some things with you!”

“Do say. I’m all ears!” Tang Xiu said.

“Do you know Hong Kong?” Long Zhengyu said, “There are a lot of Feng Shui Masters there who are skilled in auspicious Feng Shui for places, graveyards and etc... They even said something about Dragon veins... Shortly put, I stopped over in Hong Kong and accidentally met a Feng Shui Master acquaintance over there. He learned that you’re currently rebuilding the Nine Dragons Island and hopes to have a look at its Feng Shui. What do you think? Do you want me to invite him to go to Nine Dragons Island?”

Feng Shui Master?

A cold light flashed in Tang Xiu's eyes as he shook his head and said, "No need. You must follow the construction blueprint I've drawn before. There must not have the slightest change whatsoever. We are friends and I can tell you that, if you listen to any Feng Shui Masters' words, I'll demolish everything you've built completely."

Long Zhengyu forced a smile, "So serious? Anyhow, they are Feng Shui Masters, after all. I think you should listen to their opinions. Maybe..."

"There's no maybe, and don't tell me anything else." Tang Xiu interrupted his words and said, "You're just responsible for the construction project. If there are any random changes in the project design, I believe you know that the consequences will be serious. Zhengyu, if you think your Long Family can overthrow the Nine Dragons Island's project and bear the reconstruction cost, you can give it a try."

"I got it. It was just out of my goodwill. I don't have any bad intentions." Long Zhengyu forced a wry smile upon hearing Tang Xiu's seriousness and said, "Since you don't want it, then forget it. I'll think of ways to send that Feng Shui Master off."

"Zhengyu, you know about my ability in designing architectural projects." Tang Xiu was a bit unsatisfied, and once again urged, "I won't conceal it from you. Even if there is a little modification in the construction process, it will affect the entirety of the design. I bought Nine Dragons Islands for 2 billion yuan, and I even invested 12 billion more to rebuild it. Since I've already handed it over to you, I hope you won't let me down."

Long Zhengyu took a deep breath, "I understand. You can rest your worry! Anyhow, when will you return to Star City? I'll stay in Nine Dragons Island for a few days, and should be back to Star City soon."

"I'll call you when I'm back to Star City." Tang Xiu said.

After he ended the call, Tang Xiu let out a sneer.

Feng Shui Master?

What is this big joke?

Who in the world could be more skillful than him in regards to Feng Shui? His elaborate layout design for the construction project in Nine Dragons Island had consumed a great deal of his mental force. It was definitely the most perfect one. He absolutely wouldn't allow anyone to modify it arbitrarily, not even Long Zhengyu.

Afterward, Tang Xiu dialed Kang Xia's cell number. After she accepted the call, Tang Xiu said with a smile, "The Gods Nectar has hit the market? I heard business is hot and that the Gods Nectar stocked in the shops have all been sold out?"

"I thought you didn't care about the Gods Nectar's sales figure, Boss!" Kang Xia said with a chuckle, "Yeah, the Gods Nectar we supplied to the major cities in the country had all been sold out without much effort after the opening ceremony. The second shipment of the goods is currently on the way to our exclusive stores in the major cities all over the country. It should be delivered by tomorrow."

"The profits must have been good, right?" Tang Xiu said with a smile.

"After the Finance Department calculated it, our first batch of Gods Nectar netted a profit of 2.76 billion." Kang Xia joyfully said, "As for the second batch of Gods Nectar, though it's lesser in quantity, it should also be able to earn a net profit of billions of yuan."

"Great. Such a huge profit is more than I expected." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "Let's talk about the Skin Care Lotion and the Scar Removal Cream. Have these two cosmetics been put on sale?"

"The Skin Care Lotion and the Scar Removal Cream were just

listed for sale. But due to the booming Gods Nectar, their sales are also hot. However, you also know that it's very difficult to show its effect within a short time. Let's wait for a few days. I dare say that after a few days, the customers who bought our products will surely help us to hype them up."

"A fragrant wine needs not fear the dark alley, to begin with." Tang Xiu said with a smile, "Besides, we have the magical feature of Moments nowadays, so it will be very easy to share the good things. Anyhow, I can't talk much. I'll find the time to make a trip back to Star City. By then, I'll hold a celebration party for you."

"We are a group of high-class people here. We're all wishing for the stars and the moon, so we'll be waiting for you." Kang Xia said with a smile.

"I know!"

Tang Xiu replied with a smile and then straightly hang up the phone. Although the Gods Nectar's revenue was more than he had expected, he was also well aware of one thing: the winery's production was too small. The Gods Nectar that was on sale now was already the vast bulk of the storage volume for months.

This time, being able to earn 2 to 3 billion, he was sure that such a massive sales would only happen once in a year and a half. Normally, the business operation would run in a small but steady stream.

As for the Skin Care Lotion and Scar Removal Cream, he didn't need to worry about them. These two products could smite the products of other international cosmetic industries. At that time, once the testimonies were spread out, sooner or later there would be one day that these two cosmetics would become the world's topmost luxury products.

Despite so, the current selling prices of these two cosmetics were not much different from the world's topmost cosmetic brands.

Bluestar Villa Complex.

After Tang Xiu drove back here and just walked into the courtyard, he saw Du Juan doing the laundry, while sitting next to her was his mother, Su Lingyun.

"Mom, how did you come here?" Tang Xiu let out a smile and asked as he approached.

Seeing Tang Xiu, Su Lingyun looked happy at first. But after she saw his weary look and dirty appearance, she suddenly looked a bit distressed. She then welcomed him and said, "What's that little thing you got? The house in South Gate Town got messy because of it. That thing didn't hurt me, but your dad's toes were bitten by it. So I came over to send this thing back to you."

The small thing?

Tang Xiu was startled and stared blankly. He suddenly recalled the fierce beast he had adopted. A faint smile immediately appeared on his face. He then quickly summoned it within his mind.

Buzz...

As though lightning, a figure instantly appeared in front of Tang Xiu, and then rushed to his arm, catching him unprepared.

"Hey, little thing. Didn't I tell you that you're absolutely not to hurt people if there are no special circumstances? Who made you hurt someone?" Tang Xiu clutched its neck, patted its head and chided at it.

The little thing, akin to a leopard, quickly showed a flattering look. It chimed a few times and then looked at Su Lingyun, like it was saying that it was protecting her.

Tang Xiu couldn't help laughing as he patted its head and said, "Remember, you are not to hurt anyone again later without my permission. Otherwise, I'll butcher you and stew a pot of delicious food."

The little thing shrunk its head and showed an honest expression.

Tang Xiu then looked at Su Lingyun and said with a smile, “Mom, have you got acquainted with them?”

“Yeah, I already know both of them!” Su Lingyun said with a smile, “These two children are pretty good. It’s a good idea to take care of each other and live together. Anyways, why do you look so unkempt? What’s the matter? And why did you not attend military training?”

Letting out a wry smile inside, Tang Xiu couldn’t reply truthfully this time, he could only make up a story. He said, “Mom, you also know that my company’s products have hit the market, thus I had to go out of town to supervise it! Additionally, to participate or not in the military training has no significance. However, I’ll follow your wish, though. I’ll properly master the knowledge and cultures and smoothly get myself a university diploma. As for my appearance, it’s because I got quite worn out in my trip out of town, so I’m kinda tired and hungry.”

Chapter 395: The Closer You Are to A Gentleman, the Deeper Your Affection Is

There is a kind of love in the world that is vast and selfless. It is the kind of love that is also solemn and sacred. It can make people lose themselves in reverie, yet it can also make them attain happiness throughout their life.

That kind of love... was the most ordinary one, a mother's love.

Su Lingyun had brought Tang Xiu up with great hardship. Tang Xiu could be said to be her everything. The moment she heard Tang Xiu was tired and hungry, she put aside everything to take care of him. She quickly got up and said, "Xiu'er, rest for awhile. I'll go cook you a meal. I'll call you when I'm done."

"Thanks, mom!"

Tang Xiu said with a smile and nodded to Du Juan. He then entered through the door and went straight to his bedroom on the second floor. After picking a set of new clothes in the cloakroom, he went to the bathroom and took a hot bath, and then walked into the brand new study room.

Within the study room, there were quite a few precious things. At first, when Tang Xiu let Xue Chao and Du Juan's family of three live here, he was a bit worried that they would move their things inside his study room. But looking at it now, it seemed that they were really honest, and didn't move anything inside.

Receive!

Tang Xiu waved his hand. All the valuables in the study room floated and then instantly entered the space inside his interspatial ring.

There's still a few remaining Wintertide Fluorites and Star Fragment Stones. The Void Crack Stone has been completely used, so, crafting more interspatial rings will be difficult. However,

there are still many Sky Sandstones left, so, I don't need to worry about precious materials in the future.

Tang Xiu nodded in satisfaction. He intended to go back to Star City in a few days. There were still many valuables in his villa's study room in South Gate Town, as well as some other materials inside the freezer in the Old River District. All of those would be stored inside his interspatial ring.

Afterward, during the meal, Tang Xiu chatted with his mother and then decided to return to Star City tomorrow morning. Therefore, he directly informed the captain of the private jet at the airport. He also notified Kang Xia the approximate time he would arrive in Star City.

Tang Xiu had tired himself out because of the nearly ten days of crafting. Precisely because of that he slept from day to night, and then from night to dawn, sleeping for more than 30 hours. But after he woke up, he felt very light and comfortable.

Star City Airport.

Kang Xia was wearing a beige dress with a brown vest, a duckbill cap, and high-heels. Standing at the airport's exit, she looked toward the crowd who were unceasingly coming out of the exit point.

As for Su Quan, leaning his back on a pillar, a trace of a smile hung on his face. From time to time, his eyes darted toward Kang Xia. As an ordinary man, he couldn't read Kang Xia's mind, however, he could tell that his General Manager—Kang Xia truly worshipped Tang Xiu.

“Chief Kang, we came ahead of time. There's about 16 minutes left for Tang Xiu's arrival time.”

Turning her head, Kang Xia stared at Su Quan and hummed, “Hmph, do I look like I don't know that, and need you to remind me? Have you taken care of the promotion plan for the Skin Care

Lotion and the Scar Removal Cream? You had better make good use of the time and do a good job.”

Su Quan gulped down his saliva. Staring at her with disbelief, he said, “C-Chief... Chief Kang, you mean... ..you want me to do the promotion plan here?”

“You can’t do it?” Kang Xia gave him rolling eyes, and hummed, “If not, just wait at the parking lot outside.”

“Okay! Okay! I’ll do it!”

Su Quan showed the white of his eyes. He didn’t want to go back and stay in the parking lot. Hence, he took his smartphone and pretended to play with it. He could tell that, as long as he stayed still and didn’t talk, even if he pretended doing something, perhaps Kang Xia wouldn’t throw another tantrum at him.

Time fled by.

After half an hour passed by, Kang Xia’s eyes finally turned bright when she saw Tang Xiu coming out. However, her expression slightly changed since Tang Xiu’s mother, Su Lingyun, was with him.

“Oh? Chief Kang, when did Auntie go to Shanghai?” At this time, Su Quan also had seen Tang Xiu and Su Lingyun as he asked with a face full of a surprised expression.

Kang Xia subconsciously glanced at him, and then said in a low voice, “You ask me, but who should I ask?! Remember, don’t speak anything. If... if you can’t help but want to speak, just say something good about me, all right?”

A smile was outlined on of Su Quan’s mouth as he said, “Got it. I know what to do.”

Looking at him with a satisfied look, Kang Xia then strode forward to welcome them, “Boss, I knew that you were coming back, but I didn’t expect that Auntie was also in Shanghai. Furthermore, she came back with you. Auntie, it should have been

hard on you, right?”

Su Lingyun knew Kang Xia. She also knew that she was the General Manager of her son's company. Therefore, she replied back with a smile, “It's quite fortunate that there was nothing that made me tired. Anyhow, I myself didn't expect that Xiu'er would unexpectedly make you fetch us yourself, Kang Xia. This kiddo is truly outrageous, you're already busy enough usually.”

“It's me who was willing to come over, though. Boss has nothing to do with it.” Kang Xia said with a smile.

Su Lingyun's eyes turned bright. She keenly observed that Kang Xia was secretly glancing at her son with a tender look on her face. It was an obvious expression from a girl in love who saw her boyfriend.

They...

After grabbing Kang Xia's hand, Su Lingyun then smiled and said, “Kang Xia, don't speak for him. It's your matter as for how you get along with Xiu'er. If anything, I give you my word, you can come to tell me if he dares to bully you. I'll fix him up.”

Kang Xia looked excited. It was the first time for Su Lingyun to show such an affection. Moreover, what made her the happiest was that Auntie Su seemed to have said it with a profound meaning behind it.

“Auntie, don't worry. I'll tell you if he bullies me. If he does dare to do any mischief to me, I'll tell you.” Kang Xia was extremely elated. It was as though sweet honey had been smeared over her small mouth.

Nodding in satisfaction, Su Lingyun smiled as she looked at Su Quan, and then suddenly said, “Quan, how are you also here?”

“Aunt Lingyun, I'm now working in the Magnificent Tang Corp.” Su Quan said with a smile.

“I know that. I just didn't expect that you would come fetch us,

too.” Su Lingyun said with a smile, “Let us go! I haven’t eaten anything since morning. I’m quite hungry.”

“Yes, yes. Let’s go, Auntie!”

Kang Xia quickly held Su Lingyun’s arm and replied affectionately.

South Gate Town.

After arriving here, Kang Xia and Su Quan intended to leave, but Su Lingyun firmly retained them. In the villa’s living room, Tang Yunde chatted with Kang Xia and Su Quan before he went to talk with Tang Xiu in a room on the second floor.

“Xiu’er, since you’re here, you can tell me about the details of the situation in Guangyang and Fukang, right? Those people who appeared there, who are they, exactly?” Tang Yunde couldn’t bear to ask as he walked with crutches and sat down on the sofa.

“Let me see your wound first!” Tang Xiu said.

“You don’t need to worry about my injury. It’s fine already.” Tang Yunde pushed Tang Xiu’s hand away. Shaking his head, he said, “It should be fully healed in eight to ten days more since the bones weren’t affected. Anyhow, don’t shift the subject, will you? I feel that something is amiss if you don’t tell me.”

Forcing out a wry smile, Tang Xiu then went to sit in front of Tang Yunde, saying, “Well, since you want to know, then I’ll tell you. But you have to promise me one thing. This must not be passed to anyone else, including mom and grandpa.”

“All right!” Tang Yunde replied without hesitation.

“Those people are, in fact, the Everlasting Feast Hall’s members! As for what kind of existence the Everlasting Feast Hall is, it is a Sect. A martial world’s Sect like those in ancient times, where among them, experts and martial artists are as many as the clouds, proficient in all kinds of cultural and technical skills. All in all, they are a group of very formidable people. If they were to come

out and do as they please, they can bring about a huge sensation and would be difficult to deal with.”

“What I care the most is what kind of relationship is between you and this Everlasting Feast Hall, son.” Tang Yunde frowned.

“I’m the Everlasting Feast Hall’s master!” Tang Xiu said.

Tang Yunde stared blankly for a moment. He then rolled his eyes, smiled and chided, “Don’t bullshit me, son. Since the Everlasting Feast Hall is a martial arts Sect, with experts as many as the clouds like you said, what did you do for being able to become its master? Tell me seriously.”

“What I told you is the truth, Dad. I really am the Everlasting Feast Hall’s master.” Tang Xiu forced a wry smile and said, “As for how I became the Everlasting Feast Hall’s master, it’s quite a troublesome matter to tell, so I won’t explain it to you. Shortly put, if you run into the Everlasting Feast Hall’s people in the future, just treat them as your own people. As for the information about the members of the Tang Family, I’ll hand it over to the Everlasting Feast Hall later.”

“Is the Everlasting Feast Hall reliable? Can we really trust them 100%?” Tang Yunde furrowed his brows.

“Not 100%, no. But we can trust them 80-90%.” Tang Xiu said, “Therefore, our most confidential secrets can be concealed. However, we still have to tell them the information about the Tang Family, so as to avoid conflict between ourselves for failing to recognize each other.”

“True that!” Tang Yunde nodded.

“That’s right, there’s one thing I need to talk to you about, Dad. Since you have no serious problem with your health and body, isn’t it time for you to get busy?” Tang Xiu said, “I heard you were once an elite in the army, and a very formidable one at that.”

“What about it?” Tang Yunde was puzzled.

“What more? Making money, developing your own force, feeding your family!” Tang Xiu said, “You can’t be thinking of sitting idly by and eating a mountain, right? You’re still young, yet you want me to take care of you just like a retired person?”

Tang Yunde couldn’t help laughing, “Isn’t that OK?”

Tang Xiu rolled his eyes at him and said, “You cannot be satisfied with this, can you?! Though it’s not a problem taking care of you, however, it must wait until you’re really unable to walk. Besides, you’re still young. 40-50 years of age is an excellent time. You make money, and make money again, so you can support your family well afterwards! As for the people you want to train, I can help you with that.”

“How, exactly?” Tang Yunde asked with an odd expression.

Tang Xiu smiled lightly and said, “You have no credible and capable men, so it’s useless to tell you about it now. First, train a group of trusted men, then I can help you develop a group of talents in the future. As for what you want to do, it’s your call!”

Chapter 396: Yan'er Regains Consciousness

“Forget it, then. Since you don’t wanna say, I won’t ask.” Tang Yunde smiled lightly and said, “Give me some time. I’ll make you a genuine second-generation nouveau riche later.”

Tang Xiu shook his head, “I’m afraid there’s no hope for you to make me a second generation nouveau riche in this lifetime.”

“Are you looking down on me?” Tang Yunde stared at him.

“It’s not that I’m looking down on you.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “But how much money do you think you can make annually? Do you want me to tell you how much net profit I got after selling only two batches of Gods Nectar?”

“How much?”

Tang Yunde really didn’t know. He only learned that Gods Nectar was very hot now. Kang Xia even sent over ten boxes personally. He tasted it, and the flavor truly was the best.

Smiling lightly, Tang Xiu stretched out four fingers and said, “Nearly four billion. And like I said, it’s just the net profit.”

Hiss...

Tang Yunde abruptly stood, but his weak leg made him sat back on the sofa. As shock covered his thin face, he looked at Tang Xiu in disbelief and then called out, “You’re saying that the Gods Nectar that you’ve just marketed has earned you four billion? Are you not joking with me?”

“If Kang Xia didn’t lie to me, then I’m not joking with you, Dad.” Tang Xiu smiled lightly and said, “Kang Xia told me when we were on the way here, Mom was also there. Additionally, the other products of my Magnificent Tang Corp, the cosmetic products, have also hit the market, and Kang Xia told me that the volume sales of the two cosmetic products are now increasing every day. Within a short period of time, the net profit earned by the

Magnificent Tang Corp has approached 100 million.”

Cough, cough...

Tang Yunde choked a few times.

He knew his son's Magnificent Tang Corp had hit well. Although the earlier development was smooth after Gods Nectar hit the market, and due to its great flavor he had imagined that its sales would be great. However, he hadn't expected that the Gods Nectar's profit would be that big. Even the cosmetic products seemed to have a great potential as well.

As for himself...

Even if he started his own endeavor and worked hard, he wouldn't be able to catch up with his son's Magnificent Tang Corp, no?

Tang Yunde's shocked heart slowly eased, replaced by helplessness. He shook his head and forced a smile, “It is said that now is the era of relying on one's father's wealth and prestige to get ahead. But it looks like that it's the reverse in our family, that is, the son is the one managing the family. I can't make you a second generation nouveau riche. Then, that makes you a third generation as well as a first generation nouveau riche, I think.”

A smile outlined on the corner of Tang Xiu's mouth, “Dad, you know your son is strong! Anyhow, if you have nothing else, I'll go first. Though I gave the company matters to Kang Xia to handle, I still have to abreast of matters, though.”

“Yea, even if Kang Xia is reliable and trustworthy, but after all, she's an outsider, unless you take her...” Tang Yunde nodded.

Tang Xiu waved his hand and said, “Stop! Let's talk about this topic later.”

Having said that, Tang Xiu strode out of the door. However, he didn't go to the first floor directly, instead, he went to the study room. After he saw the things inside the room, his expression

immediately turned satisfied. His parents evidently knew that he had arranged Mu Qingping's matters beforehand, thus they didn't let anyone casually move anything inside his study room. Therefore, the decorations inside were still the same as before.

“Break...”

Tang Xiu took a few minutes to dismantle several small arrays he had set up before. He then collected all the valuables into his interspatial ring.

Afterward, he walked downstairs.

In the kitchen, he saw his mother and Kang Xia there, with the two housemaids helping them. Tang Xiu smiled and then saw the bored Su Quan sitting on the living room's sofa, watching all sorts of TV programs.

“Quan, how is Brother Ben now?” Tang Xiu sat beside him and asked with a smile.

“He's still the same. Uprightly honest, insensible to accommodate to circumstances, and still ensuring the security in the winery! But I heard the winery's director admires him. He said his character is trustworthy and reliable, so he's been promoted to become the vice-captain of the security team.”

“We all know perfectly well about Brother Ben's character.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “However, it's a good thing, though. I'll send him to train after a while. Let alone becoming the security teams' vice-captain for the winery, it wouldn't even be a problem for him to become the Magnificent Tang Corps' security chief captain in the future.”

“Are you going to set up a security team?” Su Quan was surprised.

“I do have this plan. After all, the enterprise has a lot of assets, so we need people to protect ourselves.” Tang Xiu said with a smile.

“That's true. A pity that I'm not suitable for security given my

character. I would have suffocated otherwise.” Su Quan nodded.

“Your disposition is suited to managing. You’re suitable to do business and management.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “However, after you got the ability, you mustn’t resign from the Magnificent Tang Corp and self-employ yourself!”

Su Quan retracted his smile. He shook his head and said, “Xiu, we brothers grew up together. You brought me to Star City and changed my destiny. I’m not one the type without conscience. Besides, my present income is pretty good. So long as my performance gets better, I trust my income will get higher as well. I’m not that silly to let go of a well-paid occupation and run out to strive for myself!”

Tang Xiu smiled. Just as he was about to speak, his eyes flickered when he saw passing on the TV’s screen. Suddenly, the smile on his face froze and, as if lightning had suddenly struck his heart, he suddenly jumped. In a flash, he dashed to the TV’s front and his eyes stared fixedly at the advertisement on it.

“Buried diamond, classical centuries of age and reincarnation, to find and give birth to perfect crystallization of romance. It’s something worth for you all to have. Come, see us on October 1st in Shanghai Glory Auction. We look forward to your visit.”

On the TV screen, a glittering crystal diamond was emitting a fantastic, gorgeous light. Nine emerald leaves were composed around the diamond, forming a unique patterned diamond ring.

“Xiu, what happened?”

Looking at Tang Xiu’s unusual behavior, Su Quan asked curiously.

An excited look flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes as he clenched his fist tightly. At this time, his breathing turned rapid, and his heart beat got faster than normal.

He only felt a familiar feeling when he first saw the diamond

ring. But in a flash after, he suddenly realized that the ring design pattern of nine emerald leaves was akin to a plant... the Demonic Revival Grass.

That's right! This pattern is entirely tailored according to the Demonic Revival Grass. I have to find the person who crafted this diamond ring. He must have news of the Demonic Revival Grass.

Tang Xiu suddenly turned around to look at Su Quan and asked, "What was the auction's name said on TV just now?"

"Shanghai Glory Auction!" Su Quan said.

Tang Xiu immediately rushed to the kitchen and loudly said, "Mom, I have an urgent matter and must return to Shanghai, so I won't have time to eat the meal! Kang Xia, after I've handled this important matter, I'll come back and give the celebration feast. However, you can organize the merit celebration first before I come back."

While holding a scoop in her hand, Su Lingyun asked with a puzzled expression, "Xiu'er, didn't we just come back from Shanghai? What do you have to do there?"

"There's a very important thing I must deal with promptly." Tang Xiu said seriously.

"Son, you still have to eat even if it's important!" Su Lingyun said.

"There's no time, Mom! I'll going now!" Tang Xiu said as he waved his hand and walked away.

After hesitating for a moment, Kang Xia hurriedly chased after him. By the time she caught up, Tang Xiu was already sitting in the car he left parked in Star City, the Land Rover SUV.

"Boss, you'll be going to Shanghai, but when will you come back approximately? If you don't participate in the celebration, even if our Magnificent Tang Corp holds the feast, it won't be joyous. Many high-level executives of our company want to see you!" Kang

Xia stood outside the window and said.

Tang Xiu was silent for a moment. He then shook his head and said, “I don’t know how long it’ll take, but I’ll return as fast as possible! Let’s keep in touch.”

“All right!”

With a tinge of disappointment, Kang Xia silently nodded.

As the car rushed out of South Gate Town, it then rushed toward the Airport. Tang Xiu then called the private jet’s captain, informing him to get ready to return to Shanghai.

Jingmen Island.

Everlasting Feast Hall’s HQ, the seabed, on the exquisite pagoda’s seventh floor.

A chilling cold atmosphere filled the entire space of the seventh floor, the glistening azure light scattered from the ice bed as Gu Yan’er’s eyelashes fluttered. Her eyes slowly opened as a fluctuating aura emitted out of her body. In a flash, a colder aura spread in all directions.

“How long have I been in slumber this time?”

Gu Yan’er slowly sat on the ice bed. Her slender jade-like fingers gently rubbed her brows. Her beauty was such as able to overthrow cities and ruin nations, enough to enchant all the peerless men in the world, yet it showed a bitter and agonized expression.

Shoo...

A ghost-like figure instantly appeared on the seventh floor.

Gu Yan’er slightly raised her head. Seeing Ji Chimei kneeling directly in front of the ice bed, she said, “Old Ji, how many times I have told you, you really don’t need to kneel every time. In fact... I already regarded you as family when you came with me to Earth to find Master.”

Ji Chimei’s eyes misted over as an excited expression hung on her

face. She looked up and said, “Master, we’ve found Venerable Lord.”

Gu Yan’er blanked. Her white dress fluttered as she flashed and appeared in front of Ji Chimei in an instant. An imperceptible force then pulled Ji Chimei up instantly, making Ji Chimei stand up at the same altitude as her.

“You... are not lying to me?”

“No, this one absolutely isn’t lying.” Ji Chimei shook her head and said, “It was actually Xiaoxue who found Venerable Lord. Moreover, he had also been here several times, and accompanied you for a long time.”

Gu Yan’er quivered as she let out a smile and asked, “Where’s he? My master... where is he now?”

“He should be in Shanghai. A few days ago Venerable Lord called me to Shanghai to handle some matters for him. Thus I met him there, and...”

Chapter 397: Burning with Impatience and Anxiety

"And what?" Gu Yan'er asked rapidly.

"This one is particularly clueless about the situation with Venerable Lord. What this one knows is that Venerable Lord's cultivation level is very low. But strangely, the rate of his strength's advancement is very fast. From the first time this one saw him a few months ago to now, he had a breakthrough yet again, and his strength soared by several levels."

Gu Yan'er smiled, but two lines of clear tears fell down from her eyes. The feeling of missing him for thousands of years was akin to a devilish-like obsession. It was what supported her. She felt that it was worth it for being able to say farewell to her Master before her soul disappeared.

"Take me to him."

Gu Yan'er waved her arm, allowing Ji Chimei to land on the floor. Her figure then appeared in the pagoda's seventh floor door. However, just as she appeared on the first floor of the exquisite pagoda, her black eyebrows furrowed as a painful look appeared on her face.

Ji Chimei's speed was similarly fast and instantly appeared in front of Gu Yan'er, her body blocking the first floor door.

"Old Ji, what are you doing?" Gu Yan'er's complexion turned cold as she growled.

"You can't leave the exquisite pagoda, Master." Ji Chimei shook her head and said, "If it was the first ten years and you wanted to leave, I wouldn't stop you, but your physical condition is getting worse, so you mustn't leave. Otherwise, I guarantee you that, before reaching Shanghai and meeting Venerable Lord, you will once again fall into a comatose state."

Her complexion changing, Gu Yan'er suddenly sobered up. She even forgot such an important thing due to her anxiousness and impatience. She was indeed desperate, wanting to see her Master, to pour out everything she felt for the thousands of years of hardship she had gone through. But she couldn't do that, for that would lead her into a comatose due to impatience.

“Old Ji, I...”

“Master, I'll go contact Venerable Lord.” Ji Chime said in a deep voice, “He should come over quickly if I call him.”

“I feel quite good after waking up this time. It's as I'm better and more spirited than the last time.” Gu Yan'er inquired, “From my judgment of my own condition, I should... should be able to endure for three days. Tell me, he... can he arrive within three days?”

Without hesitation, Ji Chimei replied, “Definitely. The transportation means are very developed nowadays. In order to see you before, Venerable Lord also borrowed a private jet. I once heard from him that he'd also take a private jet to immediately rush over here once he heard that you're awake.”

Gu Yan'er slowly nodded and held Ji Chimei's arm. She then softly asked, “Old Ji, tell me about Master. Everything you know, from the beginning. I have to know.”

“All right. I'll tell you everything.” Ji Chimei nodded and said, “But I must go contact Venerable Lord first. After that, we'll return to the seventh floor, and then I'll tell you everything I know.”

“Um, let's go back!” Gu Yan'er gently nodded.

On a road nearby South Gate Town, just as Tang Xiu finished the call, he suddenly received a phone call from Ji Chimei. Although he urgently wanted to hurry back to Shanghai to find out about the link between the diamond ring and the Demonic Revival Grass, he still answered the phone.

“Ji Chimei, what's up?”

“Lord, Master has woken up!”

“Awake? What did you say? Yan’er... she... she woke up?”

Tang Xiu’s body trembled. His hand anxiously changed the steering wheel’s direction and tilted to stop at the roadside.

“Yes, Master wants to see you immediately. But her physical condition is too poor, so she has no means to leave the exquisite pagoda. So...” Ji Chimei forced a smile and said.

“I’m on the way to the airport now.” Tang Xiu said without hesitation, “I’ll rush there immediately. Tell Yan’er to say within the exquisite pagoda and wait for me!”

“Understood!” Ji Chimei respectfully said.

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu restarted the car. He then called the private jet’s captain again, telling him to not apply for the Shanghai, but to Jingmen Island. Although the captain was very curious, he still acted according to Tang Xiu’s instructions.

Half an hour later, Tang Xiu arrived at the airport. When he boarded the private jet, the middle-aged captain greeted him and said with a forced smile, “Mr. Tang, I contacted the Star City Airport’s authorities. But due to the time and tight-scheduled routes, I’m afraid we’ll have to wait for two and a half hours to take off.”

“You can’t use any of your contacts at all?” Tang Xiu frowned and asked in a deep voice.

The middle-aged captain forced a wry smile and said, “We have no contacts in Star City.”

Tang Xiu took out his mobile phone and called Long Hanwen. After the other party answered, he asked, “Uncle Long, I have something to ask. Do you have any contacts in Star City Airport?”

“I might have. What exactly do you need?” Long Hanwen’s voice came out of the phone.

“I borrowed my friend’s private job and it’s now parked at Star City Airport.” Tang Xiu said, “I’m currently in a hurry to leave for Jingmen Island, but my application encountered trouble, so I need to wait for two and a half hours before I can take off. Therefore, if Uncle Long has any way, could you help me contact them?”

“All right. Wait for my call.” Long Hanwen said.

A few minutes later, Long Hanwen called again. After Tang Xiu answered, he said with a wry tone, “Tang Xiu, I have no other means either. My old friend told me that the route has been fixed long ago. If there are any unauthorized changes, it will cause 78 flights to become late. How about you wait?”

“I understand, Uncle Long.” Tang Xiu said, “It’s a bit of a urgent matter, so I’ll try to find another way.”

“All right!” Long Hanwen regrettably said.

After hanging up the phone, Tang Xiu fell into silence for a while. Then, he suddenly remembered someone and immediately made a phone call.

“Big nephew, you rarely take the initiative to call your aunt! How come you remembered to call me today all of a sudden?” Tang Min’s voice came from the phone.

“Auntie, between your privileges and connections, is there any way to affect Star City Airport? I have an urgent matter to deal with.” Tang Xiu rapidly said.

Tang Min was silent for a while, before she seriously replied, “If it is a very serious matter, I have a way.”

“Then, please help me contact them. I’ll tell the captain to tell you about the private jet’s model. I need to go to Jingmen Island.” Tang Xiu said.

“All right!” Tang Min and the middle-aged captain then talked.

Quickly, the middle-aged captain then received a call from the

Airport authority, as the latter then said, “Mr. Tang you’re really awesome! With just your little effort I already received a few calls. Even the one now was a big shot from the capital. Ah, forget it. I just made adjustments, so you can take off within half an hour at the most, is that all right?”

The middle-aged captain shot Tang Xiu a glance and was secretly shocked. Though he knew that Tang Xiu had made several phone calls, he knew that the last person he called was his aunt. Yet, he didn’t expect that Tang Xiu’s aunt would have so much power. Even the top leader of Star City Airport had to alter the route of the other flights.

“Mr. Tang, how about within half an hour?”

The middle-aged captain covered the microphone and murmured to Tang Xiu.

“That’s all right!” Tang Xiu nodded.

“Thanks, Chief. It’s not a problem.” The middle-aged man then replied through the phone.

Beijing, inside a certain government building.

After hanging up the phone, Tang Min’s eyes glinted and she looked thoughtful. She was a bit curious as to why Tang Xiu was so anxious to leave for Jingmen Island. Although she didn’t have much contact with her own nephew, she knew many things about her biological nephew through what he had done. She knew that Tang Xiu was a young man with steady personality, and he could do well regardless of any matters.

Just two and half an hours! Yet, he couldn’t sit still for two hours. He even needed to ask her for help. Thus, he probably ran into an extremely important matter.

Tang Min immediately grabbed the phone from her desk and dialed a number.

“Father, Xiu just called me, he wanted me to help him...”

Beijing, in the Tangs ancestral residence.

Tang Guosheng was holding a paper and a pen. He was deep in thought about some matters. After receiving the call from his daughter and hearing the content, his face turned solemn. After being in silence for a while, he slowly said, "I got it. I'll call him myself."

Tang Guosheng hung up the phone and dialed Tang Xiu's number.

"Xiu'er, I just heard that you must you leave for Jingmen Island from Star City, is that right? What important matter you must handle? You must tell grandpa if something's wrong. I'll even give my remaining short life to help you solve it." In order not to be repelled by Tang Xiu, Tang Guosheng immediately said words filled with concern.

"Grandpa, I indeed have an important matter. But the Tang Family won't be able to help in this matter." Tang Xiu said, "Besides, I don't need anyone to help either. The reason why I'm so urgent to leave for Jingmen Island is that I need to see someone. That person is someone very important to me!"

Tang Guosheng suddenly understood, yet he was still a bit worried, "It's great if there's no danger! Xiu'er, I know you're very powerful, but you must remember that it's difficult to face four enemies with only two fists. You must promptly tell Grandpa if anything happens. My body is quite tough now, so I can help you bear the burden as well."

"I know, Grandpa!" Tang Xiu said.

After hesitating for a moment, Tang Guosheng then said, "Can you tell me who is the person you must see in Jingmen Island..."

Tang Xiu was silent for a while, and then slowly said, "She's my disciple."

With a slight change in countenance, Tang Guosheng then said in

a deep voice, “I understand! I won’t ask anything else. But, do pay attention to your safety.”

“All right!”

After the call ended, Tang Guosheng’s brows slightly furrowed. He knew a lot of things about Tang Xiu’s matters. He also learned that Tang Xiu had four disciples. One of whom was Chen Zhizhong. Another one was a little girl, Gu Yin. And the other one was in the Star City Chinese Medical Hospital.

As for the other one, he had sent people to inquire before, however, there no news at all.

Chapter 398: Master and Disciple Reunion

Bright sunlight shined on the earth, while a warm breeze was mixed with a light fishy smell of seawater. Outside the entrance to Jingmen Island's Everlasting Feast Hall, a black car arrived as though lightning.

Creak...

When the black car was tens of meters away from the gate, the brakes sounded and the car completely stopped just in front of the gate pole.

"Lift the pole."

The moment a middle-aged man in the driver's seat came out, he faced the four big men and shouted.

The four big men immediately showed a respectful look upon seeing the middle-aged man. One of them immediately raised the pole, while the middle-aged man then sat back in the driver's seat. As the car's door closed, he deeply stepped on the throttle pedal. The car shot out as though an arrow, and instantly rushed inside.

"What happened with military instructor Lu? How can he be so anxious?"

"Is there a important matter? Have you heard any mission passed down from the top brass?"

"I think I saw our Boss in the back seat."

"Boss? Our new Boss?"

"Yeah!"

During the four big men's discussion, the black car quickly rushed into the Everlasting Feast Hall's parking lot. The moment Tang Xiu opened the car's door, he saw Gu Xiaoxue coming flying at him.

"Grand Master!"

With her eyes looking a bit red, Gu Xiaoxue dashed toward Tang Xiu. Behind her, a man and a woman followed. The young man was dressed in white, with soft, loose hair. His appearance was quite handsome, looking around 27 or 28. The woman was dressed in black sportswear, a black cloak, and was also wearing a black mask.

“Boss, I’m Light!”

“I’m Dark!”

The young man and woman cupped their fists and said respectfully.

Tang Xiu raised his brows as he patted Gu Xiaoxue’s shoulder. He then dashed toward the seashore’s direction and asked, “What’s the matter with them?”

“Boss, Light and Dark are the geniuses Master has been training. They are the best talents picked from thousands of people. They are just like me, who have embarked on the cultivation path as early as I have on the immortality cultivation. However, the two of them have special identities, there are only a few of our Everlasting Feast Hall’s people who know their existence. But I put their names in the list I gave you before.” Gu Xiaoxue said.

After recalling about it, Tang Xiu remembered that he indeed had seen the names “Light” and “Dark”. It was just that he didn’t expect that both of them had special identities.

“For being able to stand out from thousands of people mean that they have good aptitudes. If you perform well, I’ll teach you a stronger cultivation technique, and even more powerful immortal techniques. Be loyal and faithful. If you don’t die young, I can even give you a much bigger fortune.”

Light and Dark exchanged glances as a pleasantly surprised look immediately burst out from their eyes.

“We understand!”

Tang Xiu nodded in a response. After that, he dashed to the coastline at his maximum speed. He didn't even take the lone boat, instead, he cast his Imperial Wind Secret Art. His feet were as though treading on the sea surface. Layer upon layer of waves rippled as he continued moving forward toward the sea.

“Imperial Wind Secret Art?”

Gu Xiaoxue, Light and Dark exchanged surprised looks.

The trio immediately also cast the Imperial Wind Secret Art, following behind Tang Xiu as though shadows. They quickly dashed forward, their speed much faster than Tang Xiu's. Within a short several breaths, they had caught up and maintained the distance with Tang Xiu.

Gu Xiaoxue then brandished her arms as though a knife, splitting the seawater into two. The group then bolted toward the exquisite pagoda. There, Ji Chimei had long been waiting and personally opened the pagoda's door.

“Lord, Master is waiting for you on the seventh floor.”

“OK!”

Tang Xiu replied as his figure flashed toward the upper floor. Gu Yan'er, Light, and Dark, however, were stopped by Ji Chimei, who shook her head silently.

“Elder Ji, Master must be very happy.” Gu Xiaoxue said softly.

A gratified look appeared on Ji Chimei's face. She nodded and sighed, “Of course she's happy. Master has been searching for Venerable Lord with so much hardship... All in all, she has suffered many difficulties and hardships for the Lord. I only hope that the Lord can understand her heart...”

On the seventh floor of the exquisite pagoda.

Inside, Gu Yan'er was sitting cross-legged on the ice bed. Her fingers cast a strange hand seal, while the chilling cold in her body

surged into the air.

At this moment, the seventh floor temperature was much lower than when she was in a comatose state.

Despite having a large increase in his cultivation level, Tang Xiu could still feel a biting cold chilling invasion and felt cold all over his body.

The instant Tang Xiu stepped into the seventh floor, his gaze locked at the stunning beauty with pale face.

His pace came to a stop in an instant.

His heartbeat, however, thumped and sped up.

A warm feeling that came from the soul surged out as though a spring. The warmth passed to his limbs and five organs. It was as if the chilling cold no longer had the slightest impact on him whatsoever.

Gu Yan'er's eyelashes fluttered. Her lucid, bright eyes opened, and she looked slightly dazed. But an instant later, sparkling and glittering tears appeared in her eyes. Her delicate body floated in the air. She was as though a female celestial with her feet dancing and treading on the void, slowly coming before Tang Xiu.

"Yan'er..."

Tang Xiu's lips quivered. His voice sounded a bit hoarse.

The glittering and translucent tears in Gu Yan'er's eyes were as though a sea. It finally burst out as large drops fell over her face like falling pearls, dripping down onto her dress and wetting it, as she threw herself into Tang Xiu's embrace.

"Master!"

Such a mournful sounds of weeping blood of a cuckoo; just like melodic inversions of hundreds of swallows' it was recited and turned into thousands of years of vibratos, only to say everything inside her mind of what she had been longing for.

Hugging Gu Yan'er's thin and cold body, there were not the slightest evil thought in Tang Xiu's mind. Instead, his heart was full of warmth and affection, filled with guilt and wanting. He gently stroked Gu Yan'er's silky black hair, murmuring, "You've finally woken up for Master to see you again. Your wish of a lifetime has come true. Good child, you're my good child!"

Gu Yan'er's body turned stiff as her sobbing paused in an instant. She pulled a bit of distance from Tang Xiu. While holding his face, she shook her head with eyes brimming with tears.

Tang Xiu keenly realized Gu Yan'er's unusual behavior. He quickly grabbed her hand and asked with concern, "Yan'er, what happened to you? Are you not feeling well?"

Shaking her head and eyes filled with full of affection, Gu Yan'er shook her head again and said, "Master, Yan'er is very well now. Really, really well. Yan'er can see Master again, even if I have to die now, Yan'er is willing. For thousands of years, Yan'er has never feared suffering any hardships and difficulties only to find you. I'm already contented and satisfied so long as I can see you, Master."

While holding up her hands, Tang Xiu said in a low voice, "Yan'er, rest assured! You have seen me. Besides, I haven't died, I'm still alive. Later on, Master won't meet with any mishap again, and I won't leave you despite everything."

Gu Yan'er nodded repeatedly. Though her tears didn't stop flowing, a dazzling smile appeared on her beautiful, pale face. It was a pure smile, full of contentment.

Tang Xiu's subject then shifted as his expression turned solemn. After he took a deep breath, he said in a deep voice, "Yan'er, Master swears to you that, regardless of how much I must pay in the future, I will find the Chrono Crystal and the Demonic Revival Grass to cure your injury. Just trust me."

In Gu Yan'er's lifetime, the person she relied on and most trusted

was always Tang Xiu. When she heard his words, she nodded without hesitation, “Yan’er believes in you, Master.”

“Also, although Master returned to the Earth, my cultivation has gone into nothingness.” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “But believe me, sooner or later, I will take you to return back to the Immortal World. I will make that Shade Demon—Zhu Wushou pay a bitter and painful price for injuring you. Only I alone can hit, chide, and punish my own disciples. No one else has the rights to do so.”

Gu Yan’er shook her head quickly, and bitterly said, “Master, I don’t want you to avenge me. As long as you can be safe and sound; as long as Yan’er can follow you and be happy, Yan’er will be contented and satisfied.”

“You will be happy following me in the future, however, that Shade Demon—Zhu Wushou must die.” Tang Xiu solemnly said, “All right, let’s not talk about this. We, master and disciple, have met again, so let Master have a good look at you.”

Gu Yan’er let out a dazzling smile yet again. She nodded heavily and said, “Master, your appearance has changed. Although you still have the previous shadows, is this the real you?”

“Yeah!” Tang Xiu nodded and said, “Due to a strange mix of circumstances, a wisp of Master’s soul went through space, and the same strange circumstances also made me have the same surname and given the name Tang Xiu as well there. This root of my soul, unless it can break through the shackles of a celestial being and turn into a God, it was able to find the way back. I had never expected that because of them... with a strange chance of circumstances I returned to Earth. Anyhow, but you, Yan’er, though you were a few years older than when you were missing, your appearance hasn’t changed at all. You’re still so beautiful. You’re still the disciple Master loves the most.”

“Master, so you turns out to be only a wisp of soul who went to the Immortal World.” Gu Yan’er said with a smile, “So, that’s why.

That explains why I was only able to find a bit of a clue when I peeped at the heavenly secrets despite much difficulties. Fortunately, my last gamble proved the correct one.”

“Yan’er, Master knows that you suffered a lot of pain and mishaps in these thousands of years.” Tang Xiu sighed, “In fact, you shouldn’t have delayed so many years for your Master. What I always hoped for you is that you can live happily, becoming an immortal and becoming a God in future. You coming to Earth truly makes your Master feel guilty.”

“Master, you’re the only source of happiness I have.” Gu Yan’er shook her head and said with a smile, “I actually regretted it. I regretted throwing myself into that hopeless situation, to look for...”

“Yan’er, if I were still in the Immortal World, I would have stopped you from going there.” Tang Xiu gently shook his head and interrupted her, saying, “But now, I feel that what you did was the correct choice. All the Supremes in the Immortal World know that you’re my favorite disciple. I almost died when they ambushed me. But if you were by my side back then, I’m afraid that the disaster wouldn’t have ended that well.”

Gu Yan’er fell into silence.

She knew that Tang Xiu was correct. Had she followed at her Master’s side back then, she probably would have ended up dying. If she were to be killed by them at that time, she wouldn’t have had this opportunity at reunion with her master at this moment.

Chapter 399: Confession

A master and a disciple met again and talked about everything inside their minds and hearts. Although the exquisite pagoda's seventh floor was full of chilling air, yet their two hearts were filled with warmth.

Time went by as the duo talked more.

Finally, as if recalling something, Gu Yan'er jumped up, and then said with a smile, "Master, Yan'er wants to present you a gift. Though I wanted to find an object of your liking before, however, I turned out to find a better one, and I think you'll like it, Master."

"What object?" Tang Xiu was surprised.

Gu Yan'er's lightly touched her tiptoe. Her white dress hiked up with her just like a fairy performing a dance. A soft green light appeared in her hand, an aquamarine-colored seed enwrapped at the center of the green light.

Yes, it was a seed. And it emitted out a thick life force.

Tang Xiu furrowed his brows deeply, looking at the seen in the green light. He racked up his brains searching knowledge about it, yet he couldn't find the slightest information about this seed. He was sure he had never seen this kind of seed before.

"Yan'er, this is..." Tang Xiu asked with deep curiosity.

"Master, you know about the top three objects among the top ten Supreme Divine Items in the Immortal World, right?" Gu Yan'er coquettishly asked.

"Yeah, I know about them." Tang Xiu said, "The first object is the World Core, the second one is the Heavenly Path Universe Tree, and the third one is the Wheel of Samsara."

"That's right, the World Core is the Immortal World's core. It's located in the most mysterious place, the Phantasm Oblivion

Domain. Several eras ago super experts were known to be able to shuttle back and forth from the God Realm to borrow the World Core's energy in order to expand the boundaries of the Immortal World by several millions of times. As for the Wheel of Samsara, it's precisely the most profound heavenly law in regards to reincarnation principles. Whoever controls the Wheel of Samsara is said to be able to govern the Path of Samsara of a trillion of lives, and will be able to draw support from the cycle of karma and fate to set foot into the God Realm. Unfortunately, this is only a legend, for no one was able to obtain the Wheel of Samsara."

"This seed itself is only the crystallization of this era's Heavenly Path Universe Tree. But it's also the one and only seed ever since the Immortal World existed. If this seed were to be cultivated inside someone's heart, that person could control the second path leading to the God Realm. Because the Heavenly Path Universe Tree back then was the only path leading to the God Realm before it was cut down."

With a terrified expression, Tang Xiu looked at the seed. His eyes stared at Gu Yan'er, who let out a brilliant smile. He then shook his head and said, "Yan'er, you... from where did you get this object?"

A vicious glint flashed in Gu Yan'er's eyes, as she laughed and said, "Master, 3.6 thousand years after you were rumored to have been slain, 17 of the strongest Immortal World's Supremes respectively consecrated a drop of their blood essence and life source in order to be able to get a new path to heaven. They finally figured out a trace of a heavenly secret after the Heavenly Emperor Tian Ji and his nine disciples conducted time-consuming and painstaking deductions for 360 years.

"Subsequently, those 17 strongest Supremes went to a certain place according to the Heavenly Emperor Tian Ji's divination. That place was called Immortal Green Radish Domain, in the Vinegauze Land. After finding that the Heavenly Path Universe

Tree was cut off, they then found this seed left behind.

“Heavenly Emperor Tian Ji, who deciphered this heavenly secret, however, was actually unable to predict their hearts. Those 17 Supremes fought with each other to snatch it. Supreme Bei Wa used the Divinity Bloodseal technique to tear the void and pass this seed to me before he died.”

“Supreme Bei Wa died, and he unexpectedly cast the Divinity Bloodseal technique?” Tang Xiu’s countenance slightly changed, “But that’s the most powerful forbidden art belonging to the Archdemon Wu Zui who has ascended, becoming a Demon God in the Demon Realm.”

“Master, Supreme Bei Wa was originally someone from the Demon Realm.” Gu Yan’er said, “But he was forced to cross over his soul to the Immortal World. He eventually became a Supreme in the Immortal World after cultivating for a long period of time. Anyways, he left me a few words after he passed me the seed.”

“What words?” Tang Xiu asked.

“He said: ‘This Crazy Demon had once gotten help, and this old friend is now paying the favor back. Settling the past karma, for one sword and one meal’.” Gu Yan’er said.

Tang Xiu’s heart shivered, and he slowly closed his eyes.

Back then, he accidentally passed by a certain place in the Immortal World, where someone was in desperate straits. There, he met Supreme Bei Wa, who was unable to escape from a predicament. Since he didn’t want to see such a powerhouse die and disappear, he lent a hand to help him. In that dire situation, he cut off the root of a Soul Devourer Grass with his sword and rescued Supreme Bei Wa who was dying. Then, he gifted him a Holy Healing medicine for him to eat, helping him recover his strength.

Later on, he went back to his cultivation cave. Supreme Bei Wa

paid him a visit on several occasions, attempting to pay this favor back. However, due to being in seclusion, he didn't see him. He had never thought that his best friend for thousands of years would betray him just for mere interests, yet, Supreme Bei Wa, whose life he saved when he was in a hopeless situation turned out to have never forgotten the favor.

What was an Immortal?

What was a Demon?

Tang Xiu suddenly smiled. He looked at Gu Yan'er and then said, "Yan'er, you guessed it, didn't you?"

"Yes, Master." Gu Yan'er smiled lightly, "I actually had already guessed it before Supreme Bei Wa passed me this seed. Back then in the Immortal World, I had experienced countless life and death occasions; in order to become stronger, in order to find Master's whereabouts... Twice did Supreme Bei Wa rescue me. The first time he saved me, he told me that he wanted to take me as a disciple, but I refused him. The second time he saved me, he told me to say he was sorry at your grave."

"Supreme Bei Wa truly is a rarity in the Immortal World." Tang Xiu nodded and said, "I will definitely take care of his descendants when I'm back to the Immortal World one day."

"Master, quickly plant this Heavenly Path Universe Tree seed in your heart." Gu Yan'er said with a smile, "Only nourishing it with your heart's blood essence can it take root and grow. I'm looking forward to the day when Master can plant a new Heavenly Path Universe Tree and stand at the apex of the God Realm."

Tang Xiu shot a deep look at Gu Yan'er. He didn't receive it, instead, fell into silence for a while. He then slowly asked, "Yan'er, why don't you plant this Heavenly Path Universe Tree seed yourself? Even if you do, Master will still be able to stand above the Immortal World in the future with your help."

“Master, this seed can only be owned by you.” Gu Yan’er shook her head and said, “You’re the only one for me. Whoever wants this seed is desecrating the feeling I have for Master. Even if it is myself.”

Tang Xiu’s heart shook. He took the seed silently. The instant he received it in his palm, his star force pulled the seed into his heart, as a hole was cracked on it and the seed then fused inside. Afterward, the rupture on his heart slowly healed under the nourishment of his star force.

Bang...

An overbearing and strong life force aura exploded within Tang Xiu’s heart. He was unable to react as his heart expanded into space. Although this space was only several square meters in size, however, the blood essence inside Tang Xiu’s heart was all poured into this space.

The seed emitted a bright green light then quietly floated in the blood essence.

The Heart Sea? I actually have a Heart Sea?

Suddenly, Tang Xiu felt his life force aura violently soaring, his blood essence crazily increasing by hundreds of times. He could feel that his whole body had become stronger and better than ever. He had never felt so energetic even when he was in the Immortal World. It was as though his soul had sublimated.

With a smile, Gu Yan’er watched the drastic increase of Tang Xiu’s aura. She then softly said, “Yan’er congratulates you, Master. You’re the only person I’ve ever worshipped. And the only one I can rely on. Yan’er will entirely rely on Master later.”

“Don’t worry!” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “Master will certainly work hard to heal your injury. I’ll definitely keep you beside me and make you very happy. Even if you find a worthy husband in the future, I won’t allow you to go to a faraway place. I can never

let you suffer any more mishaps...”

Worthy husband?

The smile on Gu Yan’er’s face instantly froze. It was like her heart had been severely sheared by a knife at this moment.

It was very painful!

Ever since she grew up, ever since she understood the affections between man and woman, he was her closest relative. He was also the one she loved the most. He became her obsession, becoming her support to crazily cultivate for several thousands of years, maniacally enhancing her strength, and madly searching his whereabouts.

It was true! It was the very reason for her familial affection!

However...

That was also love. A silly love!

She could have ignored it, and couldn’t care less if it was someone else who told her to find her Mr. Right. But not from her Master, since she already had given her heart to him.

He... he still couldn’t move on.

Realizing the queer smile on Gu Yan’er’s face, Tang Xiu hastily asked, concerned, “Yan’er, are you not feeling well? Come and sit on the ice bed. Don’t worry, Master won’t leave even half a step. I’ll accompany you while you’re still awake.”

Gu Yan’er inhaled a deep breath. She had fallen in love with her Master long ago, yet it was an unrequited love. She could only put it inside her heart silently, for she didn’t dare to reveal it to him. But now, she had gone through too much, she didn’t even care about life and death anymore.

Thus, she became very bold at this moment!

“Master, Yan’er won’t marry for the rest of my life. Unless the man Yan’er must marry is you.”

Tang Xiu was as though struck by a thunderbolt. His body turned incomparably rigid in an instant. He looked at her with disbelief, as if he felt that this treasured disciple of his became strange all of a sudden.

This child... is she joking or something?

Tang Xiu thought inwardly, yet, when he looked at Gu Yan'er's serious expression, he could tell that she wasn't joking. Suddenly, he felt somewhat overwhelmed despite having lived for ten millenniums.

Looking at Tang Xiu's expression, Gu Yan'er felt somewhat dejected and bitter. Yet, at the same time, she was also excited, since she was finally able to say what she always wanted to say, the feeling that had stayed hidden inside her heart for thousands of years. As complicated as the mood was, Gu Yan'er gently sat beside Tang Xiu, grabbing his arm and resting her head on his shoulder, whispering, "Master, you're the person Yan'er loves the most. I've decided to be with you forever. Unless you personally kill me, you can never throw me off."

"Child, please don't talk such nonsensical things again. Master has once married..." Tang Xiu forced a bitter smile and said.

Chapter 400: There's Only You in My Eyes

Looking at Tang Xiu's frozen expression, Gu Yan'er sighed inwardly and said, "Master, needless to say for you to have once married that... that woman. Even if you don't want to go through romance again, I will still say it now. In my opinion, there is no woman in this world who can have Master for herself. Even if Master has countless wives, Yan'er will still be content as long as you have me in your heart."

She suddenly sat and straightened up her body.

She faced Tang Xiu, squatted in front of him, raised her small face, and then said, "Master, if you still love that woman, I will help you get her no matter the price. Even if you want to 3,000 beautiful women or 30,000 fairy maiden concubines in your harem, I can help you gather them. However, Yan'er only wants you, Master. Regardless of who Master wants, Yan'er will do everything to help you get them."

Tang Xiu's heart trembled, looking at her in disbelief. Except for forcing out a smile inwardly, he couldn't utter any words to express what he felt.

This... Doesn't! Make! Sense!

After a very long while, Tang Xiu suddenly recalled the matter with Han Qingwu. His mind suddenly revolved, as he asked, "Yan'er, can you tell Master about something?"

"What do you want to know, Master?" Gu Yan'er's color changed as she smiled and said, "As long as Yan'er knows about it, I will tell you everything."

Tang Xiu hesitated for a moment, gritted his teeth and then asked, "She... what happened to her?"

"Xue Qingcheng?" Gu Yan'er's brows slightly furrowed.

"Yea!" Tang Xiu nodded.

“After Master was rumored to have been persecuted by Great Emperor Danqing and Zither Demon Jiu Yao, she was said to have been jointly killed by the other two. I’m not 100% sure whether she’s alive or dead. Even though... I did secretly investigated her for several thousands of years, I’ve yet to find any traces of her. It’s like she disappeared from the Immortal World.”

A glint flashed in Tang Xiu’s eyes, “You mean... she’s highly likely to have died in Great Emperor Danqing and Zither Demon Jiu Yao’s hands?”

“The possibility is indeed very likely.” Gu Yan’er nodded and said, “However, since I was mainly looking for Master’s whereabouts, I only investigated her to avenge you. So I’m not too sure.”

At this time, Tang Xiu finally understood. He knew that the woman who once made him crazy in love had probably already died. And Han Qingwu was, perhaps, her reincarnation.

Only, the thing that made him a bit doubtful was that, how could she so coincidentally reincarnate on Earth?

Gu Yan’er’s expression suddenly moved, saying, “Master, I once deceived Shade Demon Zhu Wushou. I learned something from him about that most beloved disciple of his.”

“What is it?” Tang Xiu asked.

“Zhu Wushou’s disciple said that Xue Qingcheng was actually his Senior Sister, and also Shade Demon—Zhu Wushou’s eldest disciple.” Gu Yan’er said.

“What did you say?” Tang Xiu abruptly stood, disbelief burst out from his eyes.

She is Shade Demon—Zhu Wushou’s disciple?

Xue Qingcheng actually...

“Master, I believe him. He shouldn’t have lied to me!” Gu Yan’er

said, “But what I don’t understand is why and for what did Shade Demon Zhu Wushou send his eldest disciple to the Vermillion Bird Holy Sect?”

Tang Xiu didn’t answer her question and instead, took a deep breath. He finally realized that there were indeed many times where Xue Qingcheng looked unusual during her days living together with him.

Back then he was clueless!

But now, after thinking about it carefully, he finally realized some things.

After restraining all his thoughts, Tang Xiu then looked at Gu Yan’er and said, “Yan’er, let’s stop talking about this topic for now. Since you’ve obtained that seed for Master, my cultivation speed will surely get faster. Only after I make myself stronger will I be able to protect the people I care about, and then return to the Immortal World. To look for those who betrayed me and settle the account with them.”

“Master, Yan’er probably can’t help you.” Gu Yan’er said softly.

“You’re wrong. You can help me. You’ll be my greatest helper.” Tang Xiu shook his head.

“But I don’t have much time...” Gu Yan’er said hesitantly.

“Cut that out!” Tang Xiu angrily retorted, “Who says you’re running out of time? You keep saying that you trust me, don’t you? Do you really think Master is unable to find the Chrono Crystal and the Demonic Revival Grass?”

Gu Yan’er’s complexion was a bit tarried. She quickly shook her head and said, “Disciple is wrong. I believe Master can achieve it.”

Looking at her scared look, Tang Xiu turned soft. He reached out his hand to pull her up and gently made her sit next to him. He hugged her as though she was a child and whispered, “Yan’er, it’s my bad. Master shouldn’t have been mad at you. But you have to

trust Master. Regardless of how hard and how big the price will be, Master will find those two things and completely remove the Twilight Nightmare from your injury.”

“All right!” Gu Yan’er rested on Tang Xiu’s chest and gently nodded.

“Yan’er, your current cultivation level is much more formidable than Master’s. Tell me, what cultivation level have you achieved?” Tang Xiu suddenly asked with a smile.

“There’s just a step left before I reach the Supreme Stage.” Gu Yan’er smiled lightly.

“Amazing!” Tang Xiu was surprised and said, “Your cultivation speed is even faster than Master’s in the past!”

“That’s because Master has laid a solid foundation for me, while I also chanced upon some fortuitous encounters as well.” Feeling happy, Gu Yan’er replied, “However, the strength I can showcase now is perhaps at the level of an ordinary Immortal.”

“You’re already the strongest here on Earth.” Tang Xiu said with a smile, “You can even destroy this planet should you wish to.”

“No, I won’t do that!” Gu Yan’er said with a smile, “This place is your hometown, which means that is also Yan’er’s home.”

“Yan’er, I’m planning to take the exquisite pagoda from this place. I found an island in the Pacific Ocean which is very similar with the Nine Dragons Spitting Pearl Secret Area we once lived in. I already bought that island, and now it’s currently being rebuild. I drew the architectural blueprint myself, and there are a lot of construction workers rebuilding the place. Once the rebuilding has been completed, it will become a land with precious Feng Shui. And that place will become our supreme headquarters in the future.” Tang Xiu said.

“After Yan’er wakes up, I can plant Rainbow Herbs there?” Gu Yan’er was pleasantly surprised and said, “There are many

Rainbow Herbs in Yan'er's interspatial ring!"

"Yea, you can!" Tang Xiu said smilingly.

Gu Yan'er's smile grew more dazzling. Suddenly, she recalled something and said, "Master, your cultivation level is not that high right now, do you need to eat? Are you hungry? Yan'er wants to eat something, can you accompany me to the restaurant and have a meal with me?"

"Yan'er, you're not fit enough to leave the exquisite pagoda for now." Tang Xiu quickly said, "If you want to eat something, I'll have it delivered here, and Master will accompany you."

Gu Yan'er held Tang Xiu's arm, shook it, and acted coyly like a little girl, "Master, please! Every time Yan'er wakes up here, I really want to go out to see the outside world. Besides, it won't take much time. I heard from Old Ji that you found precious medicinal herbs and have concocted Spirit Condensing Pills. Please tell Old Ji to concoct it and give it me. I feel spirited now, and I think I can stay awake for two or three days even if I go out."

"This..." Tang Xiu hesitated. He didn't have the heart to reject Yan'er's request. After a short while, he slowly nodded and said, "All right! I'll tell Xiaoxue to arrange the meal in the restaurant. We'll wait until the feast is about ready and then we'll go out, since staying outside for even a minute would still affect you a bit."

"Yes, yes! Thanks, Master!" Gu Yan'er was pleasantly surprised.

Tang Xiu stood and rushed to the first floor of the exquisite pagoda with his fastest speed. He then looked at the four pair of eyes and said, "Xiaoxue, prepare a meal. Yan'er, I and the others will eat in the restaurant."

"But Lord, she is..." Ji Chimei hastily said.

"Chimei, I understand what's inside your mind." Tang Xiu raised his hand to interrupt her and said, "In fact, I also have the same worry. But she wants to go out and see the outside world, so I can

only comply with her plea this once! Besides, having a meal won't take too much time, and it's better than keeping her here all the time."

"I understand your intention, Lord!" Ji Chimei nodded and said, "Xiaoxue, go and arrange it."

"Affirmative!"

Upon hearing that her Master could leave the exquisite pagoda for some time, Gu Xiaoxue immediately looked excited and cried out. Immediately after, her figure turned ethereal and instantly disappeared from the pagoda's entrance.

Half an hour later, when Gu Xiaoxue notified that the meal had been prepared, Tang Xiu then brought Gu Yan'er to the first floor of the exquisite pagoda.

"Greetings, Master."

Light and Dark looked excited as they kowtowed, paying respect to Gu Yan'er.

Gu Yan'er held Tang Xiu's hand. She lifted her hand gently as a soft force swept the duo and gently lifted them, "Don't overly stand on ceremony. We haven't met for a few years, and you have grown up a lot. Anyways, I'll accompany Master to a meal. You can kowtow to me again!"

Ji Chimei's expression flickered, as she then said in a deep voice, "What are you stunned for? Quickly say thanks to Master."

Master?

Light and Dark exchanged glances. They suddenly realized something. Immediately, their faces turned excited and were about to kneel again. But after recalling Gu Yan'er's words, they held back and respectfully obeyed.

At this moment, Gu Yan'er didn't even spare them a glance. There was no one else in her eyes but her Master. While holding

Tang Xiu's arm, she left the exquisite pagoda step by step alongside him and came to the sea surface. After a dozen breaths, a charming smile hung on her face as she and Tang Xiu stood together at the shore.

“Master, Yan’er establishing the Everlasting Feast Hall turned out not bad a decision at all! At least they found you.”

“They are indeed very good.” Tang Xiu nodded with a smile, “In fact, you also gave Master a good lesson.”

“What lesson?” Gu Yan’er curiously asked.

Table of Contents

[Returning from the Immortal World](#)

[Synopsis](#)

[Copyright](#)

[Chapter 301: I'm Not Into It](#)

[Chapter 302: Traveling to the Sea](#)

[Chapter 303: Capture the Thieves by Capturing its Leader First](#)

[Chapter 304: They're Devils](#)

[Chapter 305: Constant Harassing](#)

[Chapter 306: Annihilated](#)

[Chapter 307: Liberators](#)

[Chapter 308: Heavenly Blessed Land](#)

[Chapter 309: Breakthrough](#)

[Chapter 310: Highest Existence](#)

[Chapter 311: Enjoying Familial Affection](#)

[Chapter 312: Good Suggestion](#)

[Chapter 313: Purchasing Airplanes](#)

[Chapter 314: Wolf Head Returns](#)

[Chapter 315: Proper Placement](#)

[Chapter 316: Stopping Over Hong Kong](#)

[Chapter 317: Return Trip](#)

[Chapter 318: Excellence](#)

[Chapter 319: Recalling Past Events](#)

[Chapter 320: The Details of the Event](#)

[Chapter 321: A Woman's Feelings Toward Her Lover](#)

[Chapter 322: Bikini Girls](#)

[Chapter 323: Jaw-Dropping Surprise](#)

[Chapter 324: Magical Object for Chasing After Hot Chicks](#)

[Chapter 325: Chaotic Fight](#)

[Chapter 326: Expert](#)

[Chapter 327: VIP Among VIPs](#)

[Chapter 328: Acting According to the Circumstances](#)

[Chapter 329: Just This Once](#)

[Chapter 330: Ordering in Advance](#)

[Chapter 331: Gu Needles](#)

[Chapter 332: Car Race](#)

[Chapter 333: Arrogance](#)

[Chapter 334: Rescuing Someone's Life](#)
[Chapter 335: Surprising Result](#)
[Chapter 336: Good and Evil](#)
[Chapter 337: The Troubles Upon the Tang Family](#)
[Chapter 338: Grave Situation](#)
[Chapter 339: Traces and Clues](#)
[Chapter 340: Déjà Vu](#)
[Chapter 341: A Belle Visits](#)
[Chapter 342: Who are you Exactly?](#)
[Chapter 343: Utterly Confused and Bewildered](#)
[Chapter 344: Giving a bit of Advice](#)
[Chapter 345: Emergency Situation](#)
[Chapter 346: Magical Medical Skill](#)
[Chapter 347: Startled by an Outstanding Man](#)
[Chapter 348: Dire Situation](#)
[Chapter 349: Unforeseen Circumstances](#)
[Chapter 350: Information](#)
[Chapter 351: Rescue](#)
[Chapter 352: The Mantis Stalking the Cicada](#)
[Chapter 353: Blitzkrieg Attack](#)
[Chapter 354: Cleansing Autumn Wind](#)
[Chapter 355: The Good Fortune of the Tang Family](#)
[Chapter 356: Transfer of Authority](#)
[Chapter 357: Restless and Flustered](#)
[Chapter 358: Layout](#)
[Chapter 359: Coercion Business](#)
[Chapter 360: One More Time](#)
[Chapter 361: Cutting off the Tails](#)
[Chapter 362: Tang Xiu's Visit](#)
[Chapter 363: Private Talk](#)
[Chapter 364: A Bloody Night](#)
[Chapter 365: Wailing and Despairing](#)
[Chapter 366: Excited](#)
[Chapter 367: Hunting](#)
[Chapter 368: Assassination and Extortion](#)
[Chapter 369: Cashing in and Calling it a Day](#)
[Chapter 370: A Few Families Rejoice While a Few Others are Anxious](#)
[Chapter 371: The Yao Family's Reaction](#)
[Chapter 372: Small World](#)

[Chapter 373: Going Home](#)
[Chapter 374: Wine Tasting Conference](#)
[Chapter 375: Gods Nectar](#)
[Chapter 376: Establishing a Good Reputation](#)
[Chapter 377: Reward](#)
[Chapter 378: One Can't Avoid One's Enemy](#)
[Chapter 379: Assault in the Middle of the Street](#)
[Chapter 380: Settling a Trivial Matter](#)
[Chapter 381: Fierce Guest Knocking at the Door](#)
[Chapter 382: Perplexed](#)
[Chapter 383: Untouchable](#)
[Chapter 384: A Knot in the Heart](#)
[Chapter 385: Compensation](#)
[Chapter 386: A Father with a Child](#)
[Chapter 387: Do Good Deeds to the End](#)
[Chapter 388: Heart-Brain Gu Poison](#)
[Chapter 389: Refining the Divine Cauldron, Progressing in Cultivation](#)
[Chapter 390: Removing the Gu Poison](#)
[Chapter 391: Purchasing Materials](#)
[Chapter 392: Sold Out](#)
[Chapter 393: Successful Crafting](#)
[Chapter 394: Huge Profits](#)
[Chapter 395: The Closer You Are to A Gentleman, the Deeper Your Affection Is](#)
[Chapter 396: Yan'er Regains Consciousness](#)
[Chapter 397: Burning with Impatience and Anxiety](#)
[Chapter 398: Master and Disciple Reunion](#)
[Chapter 399: Confession](#)
[Chapter 400: There's Only You in My Eyes](#)